Reynolds, J.

B 39/28

THE TRIVMPHES OF GODS REVENGE, AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable Sinne of MVRTHER:

OR

His Miraculous discoueries and seuere *punishments thereof:*

In thirty seuerall Tragicall Historie (digested in sixe Bookes) acted in diuers Countries beyond the Seas, and neuer till now published, or imprinted in any Language.

Histories, which containe great varietie of memorable accidents, Amorous, Morall and Diuine, very necessary to restraine, and deterre vs from this bloody Sinne, which in these our dayes, makes so ample, and so lamentable a progression.

Written by IOHN REYNOLDS.

THE FIRST BOOKE.

Psalm. 9. 6.

The Lord is knowne in executing Iudgement, and the wicked in the worke of his owne hand.

Prou. 14. 27.

The feare of the Lord is a well-spring of life, to auoyde the snares of death.

LONDON,

Printed by AVG: MATHEVVES for WILLIAM LEE, at the *Turks Head* in Fleetstreet, next to the *Myter* and *Phœnix.* 1629.

NOT TO BE REPRODUCED WITHOUT PERMISSION

3560

TO THE RIGHT HONOVRABLE,

GEORGE, LORD MARQVIS of Buckingham, &c.

RIGHT HONOVRABLE,

About some two yeeres since, I (from beyond the Seas) presumed to send your Ho. two seuerall pregnant testimonies, as well of my affection to your seruice, as of my zeale to your prosperity; not that I performed those then, or remember them now in regard of your fortunes, but of your vertues; for I know, that to flatter, is to betray Greatnesse: a vice most ignoble in it selfe, and therefore, most improper for your Honours receite, or acceptance, sith your actions still make it apparent to our Sacred Soueraigne, *and his most* Excellent Maiesty *to all the World, that you are truely Honourable, truely Noble: and now to second my two former acknowledgements, of zeale and duty, to your Honour; with*

this third, I (though in a lesse serious, yet more publique manner) presume to make you the worthy and Noble Patron of the first booke of my Tragicall Histories *(some of the meane obseruations and collections of my slender trauels,) wherein,* The triumphs of Gods reuenge, against the crying and execrable sinne of murther, *are so eminent and conspicuous, that (except my hopes betray my iudgement,) they are made obuious to the sight, and consequently profitable to the soule of a Christian; and not to prophane, either your Honours eares, or my pen, with the least sparke or shadow of an vntruth; My presumption had not beene so ambitious, to haue committed these Histories to the presse, except with a desire, that in some sort they might thereby represse that hellish sinne, 'gainst which they soly contest and fight, and which in these our dayes (with as much pitity as griefe) makes so bloody and so lamentable a progression thereby to serue as stops and preuentions, in our* England, *in imitation of the Cataracts of* Nylus, *which keepe* Egypt *from being submerg'd with her Inundation: nor had I aspired to shelter them vnder the wings of your Honors patronage and protection, but that thereby they might finde the surer passage, in con-*

uersing

uersing with the different opinions, and the safer, in meeting with the selfe-pleasing censures of the World; and, if your Ho. please select some few houres from your more serious and weighty affayres, and vouchsafe imploy them on the different accidents these Histories report and relate; I (with as much humility as confidence) presume, that you will esteeme them, if not profitably lent, yet not prodigally nor viciously cast away, in the perusall and contemplation thereof. Howsoeuer, they proceed from his pen, whose heart not only admires and honours your vertues, but reioyceth in (the reward thereof,) your fortunes: for I liue not, if in the sincerity and candeur of my soule, I wish not that your Honour may still remaine firme to these, and these eternaly fixed, and constant to you: and from your Honour successiuely, to your posterity, transcendently to your Name.

Your Honours

in all duty and seruice,

IOHN REYNOLDS.

The Author his Preface to *the Reader.*

CHriſtian Reader, we cannot ſufficiently bewaile the iniquity of theſe laſt & worſt daies of the world, in which the crying and ſcarlet ſinne of murther makes ſo ample, and ſo bloody a progreſſion: for we can now ſcarce turne our eare or eye any where, but wee ſhalbe enforced, either to heare with pitty the mournefull effects, or to ſee with griefe the lamentable Tragedies thereof: as if wee now ſo much degenerated from our ſelues, or our hearts from our ſoules, to thinke that a *Chriſt were no longer our Shepheard*: b *or wee the ſheepe of his Paſture*: or as if wee were become ſuch wretched and execrable Atheiſts, to beleeue c *There were no Heauen, to reward the Righteous*: *or Hell, to puniſh the vngodly*. But if wee will diuert our hearts from Earth to Heauen, and rayſe and erect our ſoules from Satan to God, wee ſhall then not onely ſee what engendereth this diabolicall paſſion in vs: but alſo finde the meanes to deteſt and roote it out from amongſt vs.

a Pſa.23.1
b Pſal.100.3.
c Matt.25.34,41.

To which end it is requiſite, wee firſt conſider, that our enemies, who oppoſe our tranquillity in this

this life, and our felicity in that to come, are neither so few in number, nor so weake in power, that wee should thinke our selues able to vanquish, ere we fight with them: for we haue to encounter with the bewitching World, the alluring Flesh, and the inticing Diuell: not with three simple souldiours or poore Pigmeies, but with three valiant and puissant Chief-taines, subtill to incampe, dangerous to assayle, and powerfull to fight.

The World, that it may bewitch vs to its will, assayles vs with Wealth, Riches, Dignities, Honours, Preferments, Sumptuous houses, Perfumed Beds, vessels of Gold and Siluer, Pompous Apparell, Delicious fare, Variety of sweete Musicke, Dancing, Maskes and Stage-playes, delicate Horses, rich Coaches, and infinite Attendants, with a thousand other inticements and allurements.

The flesh presents vs with Youth, beauty. *The* [d] *lust of the eye, and the Pride of life: with* [e] *inordinate affection and lasciuious desires*, with a piercing eye, a vermillion cheeke, golden hayre, and a slender waste: and although it discouer vs not all these perfections of Nature in one personage: yet, hee shewes vs most of them in diuers, and then if any thing want to captiuate our affections, wee shall heare them marry their *Syren* voyces, to their owne Lutes and Vialls, or their dancing feete to those of others: or if this will not suffice, then Perfuming, Powdering, Crisping, Paynting, Amorous kisses, Sweete smiles, Suggered speeches, Wanton embracings, and Lasciuious dalliance, will vndertake to play a World in loue. On the other side, Strength, Nimblenesse, Agility

[d] 1 Ioh. 2. 16.
[e] Coloss. 3. 5.

Agility of body, Sloth, Luxurie, Gluttony, Intemperancy, Drunkennesse, Voluptuousnesse and Sensuality will cast vs out so faire (I meane so trecherous) a lure, as if wee stoope thereto, wee shall buy our pleasure with repentance, and our delight therein, will prooue our ruine and destruction.

And now, if neither the World, nor the Flesh can intangle, or insnare our hearts, *Then comes the deuill* (*f*) *that roaring Lyon, who walkes about, seeking whom he may deuoure, that mortal enemy, and* (*g*) *Arch-traytor to our soules, that* (*h*) *Prince of darkenesse*, whose subtilty is the more dangerous, and malice the more fatall, *in that he transformes himselfe into an* (*i*) *Angell of light, thereby to make vs heires and slaues of his obscure kingdome*: yea, hee will proffer vs more, then either our tongues can demand, or our hearts desire: for all the pompe, treasure and pleasures of the World, yea, all that is in the World, and (*k*) the world it selfe, hee will prostrate and giue vs, if wee will consent to obey him, and promise to fall down and adore him, and for a pledge of his infernall bounty and liberality, hee will puffe vs vp with Pride, Arrogancy, Ambition, Vaine-glorie, Ostentation, Disdayne, Couetеousnesse, Singularity, Affectation, Confidence, Security; and if all these allurements will not preuaile to subdue vs: he hath yet reserued Troops and Forces, and another string to his Bow: for then exchanging his smiles into frownes, and his calmes to stormes, he will giue vs Pensiuenesse, Griefe of minde and body, Affliction, Sorrow, Discontent, Choler, Enuy, Indignation, Despaire, Reuenge, and the like.

f 1. Pet. 5. 8

g Reuel. 12. 9.

h Ioh. 12. 31. Ephes. 6. 12.

i 2. Cor. 11, 14.

k Luk. 4 6, 7.

Yea, he will watch vs at euery turne, and waite on vs at euery occasion: for are wee bent to reuenge, hee will blow the coales to our choler: are we giuen to sorrow and discontent, hee will thrust and hale vs on to Despaire: are wee inclined to Wantonnesse, and Lasciuiousnesse, he will fit vs with meanes and opportunity to accomplish our carnall desires: or are wee addicted to couetousnesse and honours, he will either cause vs to breake our hearts, or our neckes, to obtaine it: for it is indifferent to him, either how or in what manner we inlarge and fill vp the empty roomes of his vast and infernall kingdome.

Thus wee see how powerfull our three capitall enemies are, yea, what a clowde, nay, what a World of subordinate meanes and instruments, they haue not onely to insnare, but to destroy vs: yea, not onely to conquer our hearts, but which is worse, to make ship-wracke of our soules? And from hence comes our misery: yea, from these three fatall trees we gather the bitter fruit of our perdition.

But against all these temptations and dangers, against all these our professed enemies in generall, and each of them in particular: We may swimme in the Ocean of the world without drowning, and pilgrimage vpon the face of the earth without terrour or destruction, if wee will consider, and in considering remember that (*l*) *God is our Creator*, (*m*) *Christ our Saviour, and the Holy Ghost our Sanctifier and Comforter*: that wee are honoured with the resemblance of God, whose stampe and character wee beare, and inriched with immortall and

(*o*) liuing

l Gen. 1. 27. Psal. 115. 6.

m Ioh. 10. 21. 1. 25.

(o) liuing ſoules: which ſacred priuiledges and Diuine perogatiues lift vs vp by many degrees of excellency (p) aboue the reſt of all his creatures, whom hee hath made for our ſeruice, and (q) we onely to ſerue and glorifie him: That hee hath made the World for a thorow-fare, and vs as Paſſengers: That (r) we haue no abiding City heere, but muſt ſeeke one in the World to come: That the World is ours but for a ſeaſon, and Heauen our patrimony and inheritance for euer: That the pompe and pleaſures thereof are but tranſitory and temorary, and that the vainty thereof paſſeth away as duſt or (ſ) ſmoake before the winde, whereas thoſe of Heauen are both immortall and eternall: That (t) *our fleſh is but like flowers that fade, and graſſe that withereth*, but a maſſe of corruption, a tabernacle of clay, and a coffin of duſt and aſhes: that the beſt of its beauty is but (u) vanitie and deformity, and the end of its brauery, but rottenneſſe and putrifaction: If, I ſay, wee ſpurne at the vanity of the world, contemne the pleaſures of the fleſh and ſcoffe at the temptations of Satan, vſing the firſt, as if wee vſed it not, making the ſecond *the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, and not the members of a harlot*, and that wee are ſo farre from fearing, as wee defie the third, (x) *Setting our affections on things that are aboue, and not on things of the earth*: for if we will be heires of the Church triumphant, we muſt be firſt ſouldiours of the Militant, and ſo following the aduice and direction of the Apoſtle, ſtand againſt all theſe our enemies, (y) *Hauing the whole ſpirituall Armor girt about vs, as the girdle of Truth, the Briſtplate of*

o Gen. 2. 7

p Geneſ. 1. 28.

q Iſai. 43. 21.

r Heb. 13. 14.

ſ Pſal. 102. 3. Iſai. 40. 7.

t Pſal. 39. 5

u 1. Cor. 6. 15.

x Coloſſ. 3. 2.

y Epheſ. 6.

Righteousnesse, the Shield of Faith, the Helmet of Saluation, and the Sword of the spirit, not to catch at these alurements, or to be caught by them; not to strike sayle, or stoope to these afflictions, or to hang down our heads, as if we gaue way to them, or were contented that our weakenesse should yeeld to their strength, or our ioyes to their afflictions: rather to stand vp couragiously, and to expel and resist manfully, considering that wee are not only heires, but coheires with Iesus Christ, in the participation and felicity of that heauenly *Hierusalem*, whose ioyes are infinite, and glory eternall.

I deny not but afflictions, and temptations may befall vs, yea, I acknowledge they are subiect and incident to the best and deareſt of Gods children, whom he will try in the fire, to see whether they will prooue siluer, or drosse: yea, hee will come with his Fanne and winnow them, to see whether they are Wheat or Chaffe, Corne of Darnell: But the Children of God should (*b*) *reioyce in tribulations*, and (*c*) *account it exceeding ioy, when they are tempted*: yea, they must consider (*d*) that *God tempteth no man with euill*: but it is our owne concupiscence that drawes and inticeth vs to it. In which respect, wee may iustly say, it is a folly to hearken to temptation, but a misery and madnesse to follow and embrace it.

b Rom. 5. 3.
c Iames 1. 2.
d Iames 1. 13, 14.

For why should discontent cast vs into despaire, except wee will resemble the foolish Saylor, who abandoneth the Helme in a storme, when hee hath most neede to vse it: or the simple fish, that leapes from

from the Pan to the fire? Or thoſe ignorant fooles, who, to ſhelter themſelues from the raine, runne into the riuer? For are we tempted? (e) *The Lord will hold vs vp by his right hand*, yea, (f) *he will not faile thoſe that ſeeke him: For he is* (g) *our Rocke and our fortreſſe, our ſhield and our refuge*: yea, (h) *although he hath wounded vs, he will binde vp our wounds.* And that wee may yet ſee a farther benefit, that accrueth to thoſe that are tempted, let vs read with ioy, and retaine with comfort, that (i) *Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation, hee ſhall receiue the Crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to thoſe that loue him*: yea (k) *they that truſt in the Lord, ſhalbe as Mount Sion, which cannot bee remooued, but abideth for euer.*

When therefore (amongſt other temptations) choller ſo farre preuaileth with vs, (or rather the Deuill with our Choller,) that we imagine miſchiſe in our hearts, or lift vp our hands againſt our Chriſtian brother; let vs then conſider what the Apoſtle tells vs from God: (l) *He that hateth his brother, walketh in darkeneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth*: yea, (m) *Hee that loues not his brother, is not of God.* Hath any one therefore offended thee? Why, conſider he is a man, and no angell, and as ſubiect to infirmities as thy ſelfe; as alſo, that he is thy brother by Creation and Adoption, by Nature and by Grace, and that hee beares the ſame image and reſemblance of God, as thy ſelfe doeſt: in which regard thou art counſelled, (n) *Not to let the Sunne goe downe on thy wrath*: (o) *That thou ſeeke after Peace and follow it*: (p) *That wee forbeare and forgiue one another, as Chriſt forgiues vs, and* (q) *that if we liue in*

e Pſal. 73. 23
f Pſal. 9. 10.
g Pſal. 18. 2.
h Hoſ. 6. 1.
i Iames 1. 12.
k Pſal. 125. 1.
l 1. Ioh. 2. 11.
m 1. Ioh. 4. 10.
n Epheſ. 4. 26.
o 1. Pet. 3. 9.
p Coloſſ. 3. 13.

Peace, the God of Peace will be with vs.

But some there are (yea alas, too too many) who are so r hardned in their hearts and sinnes, and so resolute in their wilfulnesse, as in stead of relishing, they distaste, and in stead of embracing, reiect and disdaine this Christian aduice and counsell, opening their thoughts and hearts to all vanities, or rather drawing vp the Sluces and Flood-hatches to let in all impiety to their soules, they giue way to the trecherous baytes of the World, to the alluring pleasures of the flesh, and to the dangerous and fatall temptations of the Diuell, and so cruelly imbrue their hands in the innocent blood of their Christian brethren; and although the murthers of s *Abel* by *Kain* out of Enuy, of t *Vriah* by *Dauid* for Adultery, of u *Abner* by *Ioab* for Ambition, of x *Naboth* by Iez*abel* for Malice, and of y *Iehu* his Sonnes by *Athaliah* for Reuenge (with their seuerall punishments which God inflicted on them for these their heynous and horrible crimes) are presidents enough fearfull and bloody, to make any Christian heart dissolue into pittie, and regenerate Soule melt into teares: yet sith new examples ingender and produce fresh effects of sorrow and compassion, and as it were, leaue and imprint a sensible memory thereof in our hearts and vnderstandings, therefore I thought it a worke as worthy of my labour (as that labour of a Christian) to collect thirty seuerall Tragicall Histories, which for thy more ease, and perfecter memory, I haue digested into sixe seuerall Bookes; that obseruing, and seeing herein, as in a Christall myrrour, the variety of

r Psal. 145. 8.

s Gen. 4 8
t 2. Sam. 11. 17.
u 2. Sam. 3. 27.
x 1. Kings 21. 13.
y 2. Kings 11. 1.

of the diuels temptations, and the allurements of ſinne, wherewith theſe weake chriſtians (the Authors and Actors hereof) ſuffered themſelues to be caried away and ſeduced: Conſidering, I ſay, the foulneſſe of their facts in procuring the deaths of their Chriſtian brethren, ſome through bloud, others through poyſon, as alſo Gods Miraculous detection and ſeuere puniſhment thereof, in reuenging blood for blood, and death for death, yea, many times repaying it home with intereſt, and rewarding one death with many, that the conſideration of theſe bloody and mournefull Tragedies, may by their examples, ſtrike aſtoniſhment to our thoughts, and amazement to our ſences, that the horrour and terrour thereof may hereafter retaine and keepe vs within the liſts of Charity towards men, and the bonds of filiall and religious obedience towards God, who tels vs by his Royall Prophet, z that *Whoſoeuer makes a pit for others, ſhall fall into it himſelfe: for his miſchiefe will returne vpon his owne head, and his cruelty fall vpon his owne pate.* Which we ſhall ſee verified in theſe, who ſeduced partly by ſin, but chiefly by Satan, who is the Author thereof, forgate the counſell of the Apoſtle, a *If any one be afflicted, let him pray:* and grieued, b *to powre forth their hearts before God:* not conſidering c the efficacy thereof, *nor how* Moſes *made the bitter waters of* Marah *ſweet thereby*: yea, they builded not their faithes on God, and his promiſes on Chriſt and his Church, on his Goſpell and his Sacrament, but ſpurned at all theſe Diuine comforts, and ſpirituall bleſſings: yea, and trampled that ſweet-ſmelling Sacrifice

z Pſal. 7. 14, 15.

a Iam. 5. 13.
b Pſal. 62, 8.
c Exod. 15. 25.

crifice of prayer vnder their feete, which is the Antidote and preſeruatiue of the ſoule againſt ſinne, and the Bulwarke to expell all the fiery and bloody darts of Satans temptations: yea, the very ladder whereby both the aſpirations and eiaculations of our ſoules mount vnto God, and his beneſits and mercies deſcend vnto vs: and this, and only this, was both the Prologue to their deſtruction, and their deſtruction it ſelfe: the which I preſent vnto the view, not onely of thine eyes, but of thy heart and ſoule: becauſe it is a Vertue in vs to looke on other mens Vices with hatred and deteſtation, imitating heerein the wiſe and skilfull Pilot, who mournes to ſee the Rockes, whereon his neighbours haue ſuffered ſhipwracke: and yet againe reioyceth, that by the ſight thereof hee may avoide his owne: which indeed is the true way, both to ſecure our ſafetie, and to preuent our deſtruction, as well of the Temporall life of our bodies in this World, as the Spirituall of our ſoules in that to come.

I muſt farther aduertiſe thee, that I haue purpoſely fetched theſe Tragicall Hiſtories from forraine parts: becauſe it grieues me to report and relate thoſe that are too frequently committed in our owne Country, in reſpect the misfortune of the dead may perchance either afflict, or ſcandalize their liuing friends; who rather want matter of new conſolation, then cauſe of reuiuing old ſorrowes, or becauſe the iniquity of the times is ſuch, that it is as eaſie to procure many enemies, as difficult to purchaſe one true friend: In which reſpect, I know that diuers, both in matters of this, and of other natures,

haue

haue beene ſo cautious to diſguiſe and maske their Actors, vnder the vayles of other names; and ſometimes beene inforced to lay their Scenes in ſtrange and vnknowne Countries.

For mine own part, I haue illuſtrated and poliſhed theſe Hiſtories, yet not framed them according to the modell of mine owne fancies, but of their paſſions, who haue repreſented and perſonated them: and therefore if in ſome places they ſeeme too amarous, or in others too bloody, I muſt iuſtly retort the imperfection thereof on them, and not thy ſelfe on me: ſith I only repreſent what they haue acted, and giue that to the publike, which they obſcurely perpetrated in priuate.

My intent, deſire, and prayer is, that if thou art ſtrong in Chriſt, the peruſing and reading of theſe Hiſtories may confirme thy faith, and thy defiance of all ſinnes in generall, and of Murther in particular: or if thou art but weake in the rules of Chriſtian fortitude and piety, that hereby it may incourage and arme thee againſt the allurements of the World and the Fleſh: but eſpecially againſt the ſnares and inticements of the deuill, which may ſtirre thee vp either to Wrath, Deſpaire, Reuenge, or Murther: that by the contemplation thereof, thou maieſt reſemble the Bee, and not the Spider: and ſo draw honey from all flowers, but poyſon from none.

It ſhall be the felicity of my thoughts, and the glory of my content and labour, if by the ſight of theſe Hiſtories, thou reape any Spirituall comfort or incouragement in this *Chriſtian War-far*, againſt the World, the Fleſh and the Diuell, our three profeſſed

feſſed and fatall enemies: or if thou wilt bee ſo wilfully negligent of thine owne good, as to ride poaſt by other mens ſinnes and Vices, yet with leiſure take a curious and exact ſuruey of thine owne, and in ſeeing them, not onely endeuour, but ſtriue to reforme them.

If this firſt Booke of my Tragicall Hiſtories worke any good effect in thee, in cauſing thee to aſſume and take on a reſolution to hate theſe ſinnes in thy ſelfe, and to deteſt them in others; then the fiue other parts which I owe to my promiſe, and the frontiſpice to thee, ſhall not be kept backe, or with held thee, but in due time ſucceed this their elder Sifter: hauing purpoſely enlarged thee this my Preface, becauſe this one ſhall ſerue for all ſixe bookes, at leaſt, if the reſt bee ſo happy to ſee the world, or I ſo fortunate, that the World may ſee them. In the meane time, hoping that thy courteſie and charity will winke at ſome defects and imperfections, which may herein haue ſlipt either from my Pen, or the Preſſe, and wherof the malice of ſome, or peraduenture the ignorance of others may accuſe theſelues, by condeming me; I recommend theſe my labours, from their paſſion, to thy friend-ſhip; from their cenſure, to thy iudgement: and vs all to the protection of (c) God, *who is our life, and the ſtrength of our dayes.* (d) *To whom be glory for euermore.*

c Deut. 30. 20.
d Pſal. 104. 31.

Thy Chriſtian friend,

IOHN REYNOLDS.

The grounds and contents of the Hiſtories.

Hiſt. I.

Hautefelia *cauſeth* La Freſnay *an Apothecary, to poyſon her brother* Grand Pre *and his wife* Mermanda *and is likewiſe the cauſe that her ſaid brother kils* de Malleray *her owne husband in a Duell:* la Freſnay *condemned to be hanged for a rape, on the ladder confeſſeth his two former murthers, and ſaies that* Hautefelia *ſeduced and hired him to performe them:* Hautefelia *is likewiſe apprehended: and ſo for theſe cruell murthers, they are both put to ſeuere and cruell deaths.*

Hiſt. II.

Piſani *betrayeth* Gaſparino *of his Miſtreſſe* Chriſteneta, Gaſparino *challengeth* Piſani *for this diſgrace, and kils him in the field: he after continueth his ſute to* Chriſteneta: *ſhee diſſembles her malice for* Piſani *his death: ſhee appoints* Gaſparino *to meete her in a Garden, and there ſhuſeth* Bianco *and* Brindoli *to murther him: they are all three taken and executed for the ſame.*

Hiſt. III.

Mortaigne, *vnder promiſe of marriage, gets* Ioſſelina *with child, and after conuerting his loue into hatred, cauſeth his Lackey* la Verdure, *&* la Palma *to murther both her and her young ſon: the ielouſie of* Iſabella *to her husband* la Palma, *is the cauſe of the diſcouerie hereof: they are al three taken and executed for the ſame.*

Hiſt. IV.

Beatrice-Ioana, *to marry* Alſemero, *cauſeth* de Flores *to murther* Alonſo Piracquo, *who was a ſuter to her.* Alſemero *marries her, and finding* de Flores *and her in adultery, kills them both.* Tomaſo Piracquo *challength* Alſemero *for his brothers death.* Alſemero *kills him trecherouſly in the field, and is beheaded for the ſame, and his body throwne into the Sea: At his execution he confeſſeth, that his wife and* de Flores *murthered* Alonſo Piracquo: *their bodies are taken vp out of their graues, then burnt, and their aſhes throwne into the ayre.*

Hiſt. V.

Alibius *murthereth his wife* Merilla: *hee is diſcouered, firſt, by* Bernardo, *then by* Emelia *his owne daughter: ſo hee is apprehended and hang'd for the fact.*

THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable sinne of *Murther.*

Historie I.

Hautefelia *causeth* La Fresnay *an Apothecary, to poyson her brother* Grand Pre *and his wife* Mermanda, *and is likewise the cause that her said brother kils* de Malleray *her owne husband in a Duell:* la Fresnay *condemned to be hanged for a rape, on the ladder confesseth his two former Murthers, and sayes that* Hautefelia *seduced and hired him to performe them:* Hautefelia *is likewise apprehended: and so for the cruell Murthers, they are both put to seuere and cruell deaths.*

IF our contemplation diue into elder times, and our curiositie turne ouer the variety of ancient and moderne Histories (as well Diuine as Humane) wee shall finde that Ambition, Reuenge, and Murther, haue euer prooued fatal crimes

to their vndertakers: for they are vices which so eclipse our iudgements, and darken our vnderstandings, as wee shall not onely see with griefe, but finde with repentance, that they will bring vs shame for glory, affliction for content; and misery for felicity: now as they are powerfull in men, so they are (sometimes) implacable in women, who (with as much vanity as malice) delight in these sinnes: as if that could adde grace to their bodies, that deformes their soules, or lustre and prosperity to their dayes, that makes shipwracke both of their fortunes and liues. It is with griefe and pity (yea not with passion, but compassion) that I instant this in a Gentlewoman, who was borne to honour, and not to shame, had not these three aforesayd vices (like so many infernal furies) layne her glorie in the dust. and dragged her body to an vntimely and infamous graue, It is a History that hath many sorrowfull dependances, and which produceth variety of disasterous and mournfull accidents: wherin (by the iust iudgement of God) wee shall see Ambition bitterly scourged, Reuenge sharpely rewarded, and Murther seuerely punished; by whose example, if all that professe Religion, become lesse impious, and more truly religious, we shall then lead the whole course of our liues in such peaceful and happy tranquility, as (arming our selues with resolution to liue and die in the fauour of Heauen) we need not feare eyther what earth, or hell cã do vnto vs. The history is thus.

Neere *Auxone* (a strong and ancient Towne vpon the frontiers of *Burgundy*, and the free County) dwelt an aged graue Gentleman (nobly descended, and

and of very faire demaynes) named *Monſieur de Grandmont*, who had to his wife a vertuous Lady, termed *Madammoyſelle de Carnye*, the only daughter of *Mouſieur de Buſerat*, a worthy Gentleman of the City of *Dole*: this married couple for a long time liued in the greateſt height of content, that either Earth could affoord, or their hearts deſire, for as one way they grew opulent in lands and wealth, ſo another way they were indewed with three hopefull Sonnes, *Grand-Pre*, *Vileneufe*, and *Maſſeron*, and with two daughters, *Madamoyſelles de Hauteſelia*, and *de Creſſye*: a fayre poſterity: they bleſt in their Parents, and their Parents hoping themſelues bleſt in them: ſo as (to the eye of the world) this one family promiſed to make many, (eſpecially ſith the youngeſt of the fiue had already attained its tenth yeere) but God in his prouidence ordayned the contrary.

Grand-Pre (as the firſt and chiefeſt pillar of the houſe) craues leaue of his Father, that hee might ſerue his apprentiſhip in the warres, vnder the command of that incomparable Captaine, *Graue Maurice* then Earle of *Naſſaw*, ſince Prince of *Orenge*, *Vileneufe* delighting in bookes, his Father thought fit to ſend to *Pont-an Mouſſon*, and thinking to retayne *Maſſeron* with him; hee for his beauty was begg'd a Page by that valorous Marſhall of *France* who ſo wilfully and vnfortunately loſt his head in the *Baſtille* of *Paris*.

As for their two daughters, *Hauteſelia* liued with her Parents; and *de Creſſye* they preſented to a great Lady of *Burgundie*, who was long ſince the moſt afflicted

afflicted and sorrowfull Wife and Mother to the Barons of *Lux* Father and Sonne, who were both slaine by that generous and braue *Lorayne* Prince, the Knight of *Guyse*.

But behold the inconstancy of fortune, or rather the power and pleasure of Heauen, which can soone metamorphose our mirth into mourning, our ioyes into teares, and our hopes into despayre: for within the compasse of one whole yeere, we shall see three of these fiue-Children layd in their graues, and of three seuerall deaths, for *Vilencuse* was drowned at *Pont-au Mousson* as he bathed himselfe in the Riuer: *Masseron* was killed in a Duell at *Fontaine bleau* by *Rossai* a *Gascon*, being Page to the Duke of *Espernon*: and *Hautefelia* dyed at home of a burning Feauer with her Parents: a triple losse, which doth not only afflict their hearts and soules, but also seemes to drowne their eyes with a deluge of mournefull and sorrowfull teares.

Grandmont and *de Carny* his Wife, being thus made vnfortunate and wretched by the death of three of their Children, they resolue to call home their other two, to be comforts and props to their olde age, but their hopes may deceiue them. First, from the Baroneſſe of *Lux* comes *de Cressye*, who succeeding her sister, we must now terme by the name (or rather by the title) of *Hautefelia*; who hath a great and bloody part to act vpon the Theater of this History: and after her very shortly comes *Grand-Pre* from *Holland*, where (in diuers seruices) he left many honourable and memorable markes of his proweſſe and valour behinde him.

Vpon

Vpon his arriuall to his Fathers houſe, the flowre of all the nobility and gentry of the Country, come to condole with him, for the death of his brothers and ſiſter, as alſo to congratulate his happy returne (an office and complement which expreſſeth much affection and ciuility) they finde *Grand Pre* a braue compleate Gentleman, not in outward pride, but in inward generoſity and vertue, not in the vanity of faſhions and apparell, but in the perfections and endowments of his mind and body: he is wholy addicted to the exerciſe of warre, and not to the art of courting of Ladies, his delights are in the campe of *Mars* and *Bellona*, and not in the Palace of *Venus* and *Cupid*, well knowing that the one will breede him honour and glory, the other ſhame and repenance; his paſtimes are not criſping and powdering of his hayre, quarelling his taylor for the faſhion of his clothes, dancing in veluet pumps, and tracing the ſtreet in a neate perfumed boote with iangling ſpurres, yea hee reſembleth not young ſpruce Countries, who thinke no heauen to braue apparell, nor Paradiſe to that of their Miſtreſſe beauty: for he onely practiſeth riding of great horſes, tilting, running at ring, diſplaying the Colours, toſſing the Picke, handling his Musket; ordering of Ranke and File, therby to make himſelfe capable to conduct and embattaile an Army, and to enuiron, fortifie, or beſiege a Citie or Caſtle, or the like: yea, he ſpurnes at the Lute and Viall, and vowes there is no muſicke to the rattling of the Drumme and Trumpet, and to the thundering of the Musket and Cannon: but this warlike and martiall humor

of his shall not last long: wherein we may obserue the vanity of our thoughts, the inconstancy of our delights, and the alteration and mutability of our resolutions; for now we shall shortly see *Grand-Pre* hate that he loued, and loue that he hated, yea, we shall see him so plunge and drowne himselfe in the beauty of a faire and sweet Gentlewoman, as hee shall leaue *Holland* for *Burgundy*, Warre, for Peace, Armes, for Loue, and Enemies, for a Mistris; but time must worke this alteration and Metamorphosis.

The old Gentleman his father, seeing *Grand-Pre's* Martiall disposition, feares lest this ambitious and generous humour of his, will induce him to seeke warres abroad, sith hee findes none at home, and therefore desirous of his company and presence, in that it will sweeten his former afflictions, and giue life to his future hopes and content: He proffers him the choyce of many rich and faire young Gentlewomen for his Wife, of the best and most ancient families in and neere *Auxone*: but *Grand-Pre* is deafe to these requests and motions, and thinks it a disparagement and blemish to his valour, if hee should any way listen or giue way thereto: the which his Father perceiuing and vnderstanding, he bethinkes himselfe of a further inuention, and so resolues at winter to leaue the Countrey, and to reside in the City of *Dijon*, (famous for the ancient seate of the Dukes of *Burgundie*, and for the present Court of Parliament) hoping that there, amongst the multitude of sweete Ladies and Gentlewomen, wherewith that City is adorned: his Sonne *Grand-*

Pre

Pre might at last espy some Paragon of nature, whose beauty might haue power to subdue and captiuate his affections, and indeed (as the sequell will shew) the euent answereth his expectation.

For on a Sunday morning in Lent, as *Grand-Pre* went to the royall Chappell to heare Father *Iustinian* (a Capuchin Fryer) preach, hee opposite to him, espies a most delicate and beautifull young Lady, slender of body, tall of stature, fayre of taynt and complexion, hauing a quicke and gracious eye, with pure and delicate hayre of a flaxen colour, being infinitely rich in apparell, yet farre richer in the perfections and excellencies of a true and perfit beauty: in a word, she was so amiable and so louely, so sweete and so pleasing to his eyes, as at her very first sight, *Grand-Pre* could not refrayne from blushing, as being rauished with the sweetnesse of so sweete an obiect, so as his heart panted and beat within him, as being not accustomed to encounter with such beauties, or with such suddaine passions and alterations.

Now by this time this young Gentlewoman (whose name we shall anon know) could not but perceiue with what earnestnesse and delight *Grand-Pre* beheld her, and seeing him to be a proper yong Gallant, and richly apparelled and followed, shee could not refraine from dying her Lilly cheekes with a vermillion blush, which gaue such grace to her beauy, and so enflamed our poore *Grand-Pre*, as hee could no longer resist the influence of such amorous assaults: and now it is that his thoughts strike sayle to affection, and his heart doth homage

to beauty, ſo as hee reuokes his former opinion conceiu'd againſt the power and dignity of loue, which hee now holds erroneous, and in his heart vowes, that there is no ſuch felicity in the World, as to enioy the Lady of his deſires, whom his eyes, and ſoule chiefly honour and adore: But if he bee inſnared & impriſoned in the fetters of her beautie, no leſſe is ſhe in thoſe of his perſonage, onely ſhee is more coy and preciſe in the exteriour demonſtration thereof: for as hee cannot keepe his eyes from gazing on her: ſo ſhee ſeemes but to looke on him by ſtealth, or if ſhee tranſgreſſe that Decorum, ſhe immediatly in outward apparance checks her eyes from ranging beyond the liſts of modeſtie and diſcretion.

But by this time, to the griefe of our new Louers, the Sermon is ended, and all prepare to depart: ſo their eyes with much diſcontent and vnwillingneſſe, for that time take leaue each of other, and here *Grand-Pre* making a turne or two in the Church, is doubly tormented and perplexed, firſt with griefe, that he is depriued of his Miſtris ſight, and then with ſorrow, that hee neither knowes her nor her name: But as loue refines our wits and giues an edge to our inuentions, ſo he ſhewes her to his Page, and ſends him to make ſecret enquiry, what ſhee is. His Page ſpeedily returnes, and informes him, that ſhe is *Madamoyſelle Mermanda*, eldeſt daughter to *Monſieur de Creſſonuille*, one of the chiefeſt Preſidents of the Court of Parliament: *Grand-Pre* extremely reioyceth to know what ſhe was, and farre the more, in reſpect hee ſees it no diſparagement either

ther

ther to himſelfe or his houſe to marry her: and therfore omitting all other deſignes and reſolutions (and bidding farewell to the warres) hee reſolues to ſeeke her in marriage, to which end, the next day hee of ſet purpoſe with a Gentleman or two of his intimate and familiar friends, inſinuates himſelfe fairely into her fathers houſe, who being abſent, whiles they entertaine the Mother, he (vnder colour of other conference) courts the daughter: yea now his affection to her is by many degrees redoubled, becauſe hee ſees, the excellency of her minde is anſwerable to that of her perſon, & now ſhe comming likewiſe to know him, is as it were rapt vp in the contemplation of a thouſand ſweet contents, which ſo worke on her affection (or rather on her heart) as if hee thinkes himſelfe happie in ſeeking ſuch a Miſtreſſe, ſhee eſteemes her ſelfe bleſt in finding ſuch a-ſeruant.

Grand-Pre findes his firſt entertainment from *Mermanda* to bee reſpectiue and pleaſing: and ſo authorized by her courteſie and aduice, hee taking time at aduantage, goes to the old Preſident her father, and bewrayes him his affection to his daughter, and the deſire hee hath to obtaine her for his wife: ſo hauing begun his ſute, hee leaues his father *Grandmont* to finiſh it, and continually frequents the companion of his beautifull Miſtreſſe *Mermanda*.

Her father *Creſſonville* diſlikes not this match, but deemes it both agreeable and honourable: onely he knowes that *Grandmont* hath likewiſe one onely daughter, and himſelfe one onely ſonne: ſo hee in-

finitely deſires to make this a double match, thereby to contract a more firme and ſtricter league betwixt their two houſes: this is propoſed and debated aſwell betweene the young folkes, as the old Parents, and at laſt it takes effect, ſo as purpoſely omitting, firſt the conference, then the letters ſent from *Grand-Pre* to *Mermanda*, and from *Mermanda* to *Grand-Pre*; from *D'Malleray* (*Creſſonvilles* ſonne; to *Hauteſelia*, and from *Hauteſelia* to *D'Malleray*) (becauſe the inſerting thereof would make this briefe hiſtory ſwell into an ample volume) theſe marriages, to the ioy of the Parents, and the ſweet content of their ſonnes and daughters, are pompouſly ſolemnized in *Dijon*, with all variety of feaſting, dauncing and masking, anſwerable to their degrees and dignities. But theſe marriages ſhall not proue ſo fortunate as is hoped, and expected, neither was *Hymenæus* inuited thereunto, or if hee were, hee refuſed to come; and therefore *Lucina* will likewiſe ſaue her labour, becauſe ſhee knowes that neither of theſe two young married Gentlewomen ſhall liue to make vſe of her aſſiſtance.

And here before I proceed farther, I wiſh the euent of this Hiſtory would giue the lie to this enſuing poſition, that there is no pride nor malice to that of a woman; but I haue more reaſon to feare, then hope to beleeue the contrary: for no ſooner haue our two young couples reaped the fruits of marriage, and the felicity of their deſires, but we ſhal ſee this ſunne-ſhine of their ioy ouertaken with a diſmall ſtorme of griefe, ſorrow and misfortune;

misfortune; whereby wee may obſerue and learne, that there is no perfect nor permanent felicity vnder the Sunne: but that all things in this World, yea the World it ſelfe is ſubiect to reuolution and change.

The manner is thus: *Hauteſelia* enuies her Siſter in law *Mermanda's* aduancement, and contemnes her owne; ſhee likes not to giue the hand to her, whom ſhe knowes, is by deſcent her inferiour; and to ſpeake truth, preferres a ſcarlet cloake before a blacke, and a Sword-man before a Pen-man: theſe ambitious conceits of hers, proceeding from hell, will breed bad blood, and produce mournefull effects, yea peraduenture ſtrangle her, who embraceth and practiſeth them.

Mermanda is of a gracious and milde nature, *Hauteſelia* of an Imperious and reuengfull: neuer any married couple liue more contented, nor paſt more pleaſant dayes, then did *Grand-Pre* and his faire *Mermanda* for the ſpace of one whole yeere: wherein ſhe bore her ſelfe ſo louing and courteous towards him, and hee ſo kind and pleaſant to her, as their ſweet carriage, and honourable, and vertuous behauiour, was of all the Word (*Hauteſelia* onely excepted) highly prayſed and applauded.

But *Hauteſelia* enuying *Mermanda's* proſperitie and glory, becauſe ſhee could neither parallell the one, nor equall the other, and ſeeing with no other eyes then thoſe of Ambition and Enuie,, bethinkes her ſelfe how ſhe might act her diſgrace, and eclipſe the ſplendour of her vertues and glory.

When remembring that the Baron of *Betan-*

ford

ford dwelling not farre from *Auxone*) sometimes visited her brother *Grand-Pre*, as also that hee verie lately had done her two vnkinde offices; the one by buying a Iewell from her which she was in price with, of a Gold Smith at *Dijon* faire, and the other, for retayniug a fine little white *Frizland* dogge, which his Page had stolne from her, shee thinkes to giue two strokes with one stone, and at one time to be reuenged both of the Baron and of her Sister in law *Mermanda*.

Iudge, Christian Reader, what, simple reasons and triuiall motiues, this inconsiderate Gentlewoman hath for her malice, but shee is resolute therein, and as she hath laid the foundation, so shee will perfect the edifice of her malice and reuenge: which to effect, shee sends a seruant of hers purposely neere *Auxone*, to her brother *Grand-Pre*, and writes him a letter to this effect: shee entreats him to come ride ouer to her, for shee hath a secret of importance to reueale him, which she holds not fit to commit to Penne: and withall aduiseth him to frame some excuse towards her husband for his sodaine comming.

Grand-Pre arriues at *Dijon*, and is welcomed of his Brother and Sister, but hee discouers her to bee more sorrowfull then accustomed; he is ignorant what these clouds of her discontent import, or from whence they arise: but hee shall know too soone, and his curiositie shall pay deare to vnderstand it. Supper ended, they fetch a walke in the garden, and so hee is conducted to his chamber: where his Brother in law *de Malleray* giuing him

him the good night, his Sister *Hautefelia* with teares in her eyes, informes him that shee knowes for certaine, the Baron of *Betanford* is too familiar with his wife *Mermanda*, yea beyond the bounds of honesty, the which shee must needs reueale him, because his honour is hers, which, as she is bound by nature, she will cherish and preserue as her own life.

Grand-Pre amazed at this strange and vnlooked for newes, is like one lunatique, or rather starke madde: he stampes with his foote, throwes away his hatte, now casting himselfe on the bed, then on the floore: yea, and had not his Sister preuented him, he had killed himself with his own sword; these are the wretched passions of iealousie, which transport our selues beyond our selues, and our reasons beyond the limits of reason: and now this vilde and malicious Sister of his (more out of policy then charity) vseth many prayers and perswasions, brings him againe to himselfe, and they conclude to keepe it secret from all the world, but withall, *Grand-Pre* vowes to bee sharpely reuenged both of his wife, and also of the Baron of *Betanford*.

Hautefelia, hauing thus broached her inueterate and implacable malice (laughing hereat like a Gipsie) betakes her selfe to her rest, leauing her brother not to sleepe, but to driue out the night in watchfulnesse and iealousie: who the next morne (sooner then his accustomed houre) riseth, takes his leaue of his brother and Sister, and so very pensiue and sorrowfull rides home.

Mermanda findes her husband sad, and enquires the cause thereof: she prayes him, that if any griefe

or misfortune haue befalne him, she may participate and beare the one halfe there, as shee doth of his ioy and prosperitie: and as she was wont to doe, proffereth to kisse him; but he slights her, and with much vnkindnesse and disdayne puts her off; whereat shee is amazed, as not acquainted with such discourtesie. After Supper (iealousie being his chiefest dish; and griefe, hers) hee makes three or foure solitary turnes in the Court, and then sends his Page for his wife, who betwixt comfort and griefe, hope and despayre, presently comes to him: Hee demands her whether she will walke with him? she answereth, that his pleasure shall euer be hers: and that she will most ioyfully and willingly wait on him where he pleaseth. he brings her to a solitary Groue, and there hauing choller in his lookes, and fire in his tongue, he chargeth her of dishonestie with the Baron of *Betanford*

Poore *Mermanda* as it were pearced to the heart with the thunderbolt of this newes, falls to the ground in a fainting swoone: yea, *Grand pre* her Husband hath much adoe to recouer her, when comming againe to her selfe, shee with many volleyes of sighes, and reuolets of teares, purgeth her selfe of that imputation and scandall: shee blames his credulity and iealousie, tearmes her accusers diuels and witches, inuokes heauen and earth to beare witnesse of her innocency: and withall cleeres the Baron of *Betanford*, vowing and protesting by her part and hope of Heauen, that he neuer attempted nor opened his mouth to make her the least shaddow of so vnchaste a motion.

Grand-

Grand-Pre weighing her words, and ſeeing her bitter and ſorrowfull teares, beleeues his Wife, and ſo frees both her ſelfe and the Baron, prayes her to pardon him, and vowes that he will loue her dearer then before, and for euer forget and bury the memory therof in perpetual obliuion and forgetfulnes.

But his Wife *Mermanda*, notwithſtanding this ſubmiſſion and reconciliation of her Husband, is ſtill vexed in minde, as finding it eaſie to admit griefe, but difficult to expell it: ſhe knowes not what to doe, nor of whom to take aduice how ſhee ſhould beare her ſelfe in this ſtraight and perplexity; for well ſhe knowes, that if the Baron of *Betanford* ſhould come to viſit her Husband, as formerly he was accuſtomed to doe, it would reuiue and confirme his ielouſie, although they were both as innocent as innocency it ſelfe. Now ſhe reſolues to write the Baron a letter to refraine her houſe: but then ſhe thinkes it too much indiſcretion and preſumption to attempt it, or that the letter might be intercepted, or her husband haue newes thereof; but againe fearing his comming, and incouraged through her innocency, ſhe reſolues to write him, which ſhe doth to this effect.

IT is not with bluſhes, but teares, that I preſume to write to you, for indeed it griefes mee to publiſh my husbands folly, which by dutie I know I am bound to conceale: neither had I attempted it, but that griefe and neceſſity throwes mee on this exigent: for ſo it is, that my vnſpotted chaſtity is not capable to defend him from iealouſie, which makes mee as much triumph in

mine owne loyaltie, as I grieue at his ingratitude, and not content to wrong mee: his folly, or rather his frenſie hath reflection on you; whom he takes to be both the obiect and cauſe thereof: but as your innocency can iuſtly warrant and defend mine honour, and your honour, my innocency from the leaſt ſhaddow of that crime: ſo that wee may both endeuor, rather to quench then enflame this his irrigular paſsion: I moſt humbly beſeech you to refraine our houſe, and neither to viſit mee, nor be familiar with him, and ſo peraduenture, time may weare away from his thoughts, that which at preſent, truth and reaſon cannot: your relucent Vertues and true generoſitie aſſure mee of this courteſie, the which I will repay with thankes, and requite with prayers, that your dayes may bee as infinite as your perfections, and your fame as glorious as your merits.

MERMANDA.

The Baron receiues this Letter, prayſeth *Mermanda's* diſcretion, and laughes at *Grand-Pres* folly; extolleth her innocency, and condemnes his iealouſie: He wilbe carefull to preſerue a Ladies honour, eſpecially one ſo truly chaſte and honourable as *Mermanda:* he before had a purpoſe to ſee *Paris*; ſo now this occaſion doth both crowne and confirme his reſolution: Hee makes ready his preparatiues and baggage, and ſo takes Coach for that great City, which abounds with the greateſt part of the Nobility of the whole Kingdome, but before his departure, hee returnes *Mermanda* this anſwere.

Your

YOur vertues and my conſcience, make vs as vnworthie of your husbands iealouſie, as hee of ſo chaſte a wife as Mermanda, *and ſo true a friend as* Betanford: *but as your affection to him hath ſtill ſhined in your loyaltie, ſo it muſt now in your patience. Sith hee in this baſe paſsion of his ſeeking his owne ſhame, will at laſt aſſuredly finde out your glory: had his folly reuealed mee ſo much as your diſcreet letter, I would haue exchanged my penne to a ſword, and with the hazard of my life, and the loſſe of my deareſt blood, made knowne as well to him, as to the whole World, the truth, both of your chaſtity and honour, and of mine honour and innocency: in the meane time I will both embrace and obey your requeſt, and will manage it with ſuch obſeruance to your husband, ſuch reſpect to your vertues, and ſuch regard to mine owne reputation, as I hope hee ſhall reſt ſatisfied of your chaſtity toward himſelfe, and of mine to you, otherwiſe I prize Ladies of your perfections, at ſo high a rate; and ſet Caualiers of his humor and inclination at ſo low an eſteeme, that I will know how to anſwere his choller with contempt, and to requite your diſcretion, both with admiration and praiſe.*

BETANFORD.

Mermanda very ioyfully receiues this letter, but hers to the Baron produceth effects, contrary to her hopes: for *Grand-Pre* vnderſtanding of the Baron of *Betanfords* ſodaine departure for *Paris* (as iealouſie is full of eyes) he feares a plot betwixt him and his wife, and ſo confirmes his former ſuſpition of her diſloyaltie: hee therefore conuerts his loue into hatred towards her, and now (to ſhew

the fruits and effects of his iealouſie) refuſeth her his bed, then which, to a chaſte and vertuous wife, nothing can be more diſtaſtfull.

At this ingratefull diſcourteſie, poore *Mermanda* teares her haire, ſigheth, weepeth, mourneth, and lamenteth in ſuch pitifull ſort, that it ſeemes, nothing in the World is capable to comfort her, but ſhe conceales her griefe as ſecretly as ſhe may, onely her pale cheekes and her diſcontented lookes, as the outward heralds of her inward affection, doe ſilently diſcouer and bewray it.

Her husbands father and Mother, *Grandmont* and *de Carnye*, all this while know nothing of this diſcontent betwixt *Grand-Pre* and *Mermanda*; but their malicious and wretched daughter *Hautefelia* (whoſe malice neuer ſleepes) hath ſpies in euery corner of her fathers houſe, who aduertiſe her thereof: whereat ſhee infinitely triumpheth and reioyceth. But this ioy of hers ſhalbe but as breath on ſteele, or as ſmoake before the winde.

Grand-Pre this meane time, boyles with inueterate rage, and his iealouſie carries him to ſuch extremes, as he vowes to be reuenged, firſt of *Betanford*, then of his wife, to which effect he pretends buſineſſe to *Chaalons* (as what will malice leaue vnpretended?) and taking a choyce Horſe, a Page and two Lackies with him, he paſſeth a contrary way, and comes firſt to *Troy*, then to *Brie-count Robert* (a dayes iourney from *Paris*) where being verie priuate in his Inne, hee writes a Challenge, and taking aſide his Page, deliuers it him, and commands him, at breake of day to poaſt with all

expedition

expedition for *Paris*; where being arriued, to goe to the Crowne of *France* in *Saint Honneries* ſtreet, and ſecretly to deliuer it to the Baron of *Betanford*, to take his anſwere, and to returne the ſame night.

The Page, to obey his Maſters command, ſeemes rather to flie, then poaſt: hee fitly findes out the Baron, and very fairely deliuers him the letter, who breaking vp the ſeale, therein findes theſe words:

YOu neede no other witneſſe then your ſelfe to informe you, in how high a nature you haue wronged mee: and herein your falſe glory hath made my true ſhame ſo apparant, and I had rather die then liue to digeſt it: for not to diſſemble you my malice, as you haue done mee your friendſhip, I can ſooner forget all other offences then pardon this: therefore finde it not ſtrange, that I requeſt you to meete mee on thurſday morning next, at fiue or ſixe, either with your Sword, or Rapier on horſe-backe, or a foote at Carency, *halfe a league from* Brie-count Robert, *where the bearer hereof ſhall expect you; to conduct you ſafly to a faire medow, where without ſeconds I will attend you. It is impoſsible for me to receiue any other ſatisfaction, for to write you the truth, nothing but your life, or mine, is capable to decide this difference.*

GRAND-PRE.

At the reading hereof, the Baron is ſo farre from the leaſt ſhew of apprehenſion or feare, as hee is pleaſant and iocund: yea he cauſeth *Grand-Pre's* Page to dine with him, and after dinner takes him aſide, and ſpeakes to him thus, *Tell thy Maſter, that I will not fayle to meete him on horſe-backe without a*

ſecond

second, at the houre and place appointed. The next morne he dispeeds away a choyce horse, which his Lackey leads, and about tenne of the clocke, onely with his Chirurgion and Page, takes Coach, and comes that night to *Carency* where he lodgeth.

The next morne being Thursday (the day appointed to fight) *Grand-Pre* pretending to goe to the Church, sends away his Page to *Carency*, to awaite and attend the Baron: and so onely with his Chirurgion hies himselfe to the field: which hee first entered, and immediately (before hee had fully made foure turnes) in comes *Betanford*, whom *Grand-Pre's* Page had met at *Carency*, and now conducted thither, hauing onely his Chirurgion with him, and hauing left his Coach, Page and Lackey a furlong off, with command not to stirre, till they heard from him.

The Chirurgions (in stead of two Gentlemen for their seconds) dispose themselues (according to the order and ceremonies of Duels) to search the Combatants for coates of male, or the like: but they might haue eased themselues of this labour and curiosity; for both the Gentlemen were too honourable, to haue their valours tainted with this base point of cowardize, or trechery: yea in meere contempt thereof, they both of purpose had left their doublets behind them: and now beginnes a Combate as memorable as bloudy; yea performed with such valoure, dexterity and resolution, that as these times infinitely admire it, so succeeding ages will very difficultly beleeue it.

They come into the field with a soft trot, and each

each hauing his enemy in front, and being neere ſixe ſcore paces diſtant, they giue ſpurres to their horſes, and part like two ſlaſhes of lightning. At their firſt meeting, *Grand-Pre* runnes *Betanford* thorow the left ſhoulder: and *Betanford* onely wounds *Grand-Pre* in the right cheeke, cloſe vnder the eye; and being excellent horſemen, they turne ſhort, and ſo againe fall to it with brauery and courage: in which incounter *Betanford* receiues a wide wound vpon the brawne of his right arme, and *Grand Pre* another thorow his left ſide, which vndoubtedly had proued mortall, and ſo ended the Combate with his life, had not his ſword glanced on a ribbe, and ſo ranne outwards; and now they both retire to take breath, reſoluing to aduance with more fury: they part againe, *Betanford* runnes *Grand-Pre* thorow the necke, and he *Betanford* thorow the ſmall of the arme, where meeting with the ſinewes and arteries, it cauſeth his ſword to fall out of his hand, whereat hee is extremely perplexed and amazed.

Here perchance ſome baſe fellow (who had neuer been trained vp in the ſchoole of Honour, and therfore not deſerued the title of a Gentleman) would haue wrought vpon the misfortune of this accident, and deſired no better aduantage to diſpatch his aduerſary: but *Grand-Pre*, whoſe generoſitie in this I commend, as much as I deteſt his ielouſie, doth highly diſdaine to ſtaine his honour and courage with this infamy, and ſo puts *Betanford* out of his apprehenſion and feare with theſe words: Baron, be couragious and cheerefull, for I will rather dye then

diſgrace my ſelfe ſo much, to fight with an vnarmed man, and ſo commands his Chirurgion to deliuer, him his ſword againe. *Betanford* is thankefull to him for this courteſie, and vowes he will neuer forget it.

Now although their wounds doe rather ingraine then imbroder their ſhirts with blood, yet their youth is ſo vigorous, their courage ſo enflamed, and their hearts ſo reſolute and magnanimous, as they neither can nor will yet reſt ſatisfied: in a word, they manage their horſes brauely, and act wonders with their ſwords, for by this time they hauing run foure ſeuerall Carieres, *Betanford* hath receiued ſeuen wounds, and giuen *Grand-Pre*, ten; but the loſſe of all this blood (which now iſſued from their bodies, rather by ſpouts then drops) is not capeable to coole their courages: and ſo although with duſt, ſweate, blood, and wounds, they rather looke like Furies then men, yet they will not refraine fighting.

And now their Chirurgions grieuing and pittying to ſee them, as it were drowned in their blood, and well knowing that they had performed more then they thought poſſible for men, they both agree; and ſo running with their hats in their hands, humbly pray them to deſiſt and reſt ſatisfied, by ſhewing them, that their ſwords and courages had already acted wonder beyond beleife, and that it was pittie their Parents, Prince and Country ſhould be depriued of ſuch reſolute and valorous Caualiers, then whom the World (vpon ſo vnfortunate an accident) hath ſeldome ſeene brauer: but they ſpeake to the Winde, and receiue no other thankes,

thankes, but this check from them both, that they are baſe fellowes, and know not what belongs to their function and dutie: and ſo rating and commanding them away: they once more diuide themſelues, and with freſh reſolution and courage, againe ſet ſpurres to their horſes: but this encounter proues more happy to *Betanford*, and more dangerous to *Grand-Pre*: for as he makes a thruſt to *Betanford*, which miſt and paſt vnder his right arme, without doing any other harme, then piercing and cuting thorow his ſhirt, *Betanford*, (with all the courage and dexterity he had) runne *Grand-Pre* thorow the belly into the reynes: with which vnfortunate wound, as alſo with a falſe pace, his horſe then mad, hee fell from the Saddle to the ground ſpeechleſſe, ſprawling and ſtruggling, as if he were on the point to take his laſt farewelll of the World: but he was not ſo happie, for hee ſhall bee cured of his wounds, and hereafter die of a more mornefull and lamentable end.

Betanford, ſeeing *Grand-Pre* fall, doubted that his wounds were mortall, and ſo alights: whereat his Chirurgion with a loude voyce, cryed out. *Diſpatch him, diſpatch him*: but he calls him villaine for his labour, when, remembring the former courteſie hee had receiued of *Grand-Pre*, in regiuing him his ſword, hee like a true Noble Gentleman vowes now to requite it, and ſo throwing it and his Hat away, he with out-ſpred armes ran to embrace and aſſiſt him: yea hee preferres *Grand-Pre's* life before his owne, and with all poſſible ſpeede commands his Chirurgion to bring and haſte thi-

Reynolds, J.

ther his Coach, and to his best power doth assist *Betanford*, in setting him vp, and ordering and binding vp his wounds: his Coach being come, he causeth him to bee laid in softly, and so hee in one boote, and the two Chirurgions in the other, their Pages and Lackeies attending them, they driue away to the verie next countrry house, where they hush themselues vp priuately: And here *Betanford* resembling himselfe, coniureth both the Chirurgions to vse their best art and chiefest skill vpon *Grand-Pre*: and before hee would haue his owne wounds looked vnto, hee causeth his to bee opened: they doe it, and both concurre in opinion, that his last wound is mortall: hee sees them dresse him, and vowes hee will not forsake him in this extremity, but will be more carefull of him then of himselfe. Reciprocall and singular demonstrations of courtesie and honour in these two Caualiers, which will make their memories famous to posterity.

Betanford seeing *Grand-Pre* committed to sleepe, causeth his owne wounds to bee speedily searched and dressed, which are not found dangerons, and then takes order in the house, that *Grand-Pre* be furnished withall things necessary, as Chamber, curious attendance, and the like: yea, he ordereth matters so, that all things might be done with great secresie and silence, nor permitting any of his owne, or *Grand-Pre's* seruants to bee seene foorth the house, to the end that the newes of these their accidents might not be bruted or vented.

About noone, *Grand-Pre's* speech, by little and little

little comes to him, and likewise his memory, when *Betanford* absenting all from his Chamber, with his Hat in his hand came to his bed side, and hauing courteously saluted and comforted him, prayes and coniures him, as hee is a Gentleman of Honour, to tell him why and wherefore he fought with him. Ah Baron (quoth *Grand Pre*, first sweare to mee on thine hohour, thou wilt deliuer mee the truth of a question I will demand thee, and then I will shew thee. By my honour and fidelity, replies *Betanford*, and as I hope for heauen, I will. Then Baron (quoth he) diddest thou neuer wrong me and mine honour, in being too fammiliar with my wife *Mermanda*? The Baron with many solemne protestations and religious oathes, cleeres both himselfe and *Mermanda*, and vowes, that his heart neuer thought it, much lesse his tongue euer attempted it. Whereat *Grand Pre* verie humbly intreats him to excuse and pardon him, sith hee vnderstood and beleeued the contrary, which was the onely cause of his discontent and challenge: adding withall, that he will, till death, esteeme him as his most honourable friend, and, as long as hee liues, will affect and loue his wife dearer then euer he had before. It is as great a happinesse to repaire and reforme errours, as a misery to commit them.

The Baron of *Betanford* stayes verie secretly tenne dayes with *Grand Pre* at the Country house, when seeing his wounds hopefully cured and recouered, they resolue to depart. *Grand Pre* kindly thankes *Betanford* for his life, and all other courtesies he hath receiued of him, and he as courteously

doth the like to *Grand-Pre* for giuing him his ſword wherewith hee preſerued his owne, and ſo like honourable and intimate friends, they take leaue each of other, the Baron taking horſe for *Paris*, and freely lending *Grand-Pre* his Coach to returne to *Anxome*. Thus we ſee courteſie alwayes returneth with intereſt.

Grand-Pre at his comming home, kiſſeth and fawneth on his wife *Mermanda*, acquaints her with the occaſion & euent of the Combat, condemneth his owne folly, and extolleth her chaſtity, prayes her to forgiue him againe this once for all, and vowes, that their liues not a brauer Noble man in the World then the Baron of *Betanford*: and to ſpeake truth, ſhe deſerues this ſubmiſſion and reconciliation, and he that prayſe.

At the knowledge hereof, I know not whether *Mermanda* (like a gracious and courteous wife) doe more grieue at her husbands wounds, then reoyce at his recouery and life: and now hee repenting and deteſting his former errour, renewes his loue, affection, and friendſhip to her, the which he confirmeth and vniteth with a perpetuall and indiſſoluble Gordion knot: neuertheleſſe the varietie of her afflictions, and the exceſſe of her griefe and diſcontent, breeds her much weakeneſſe and ſickneſſe, which whithereth the Roſes and Lilies of her beauty.

But come wee from *Mermanda's* heauenly Vertues, to *Hauteſelia's* diuelliſh Vices, which cannot be paralelled or compared, except by *Antitheſis*: for as *Mermanda* repoſeth her ſelfe vnder the ſhadow

dow of her owne inocency, and liues in perfect loue and charity with the World, ſo her wretched Siſter in law *Hauteſelia*, ſeeing her hopes and purpoſes preuented, will not ſleepe in her malice, but ſets her wits and reuenge vpon the tenterhookes, to finde out another expedient, to bee ridde of *Mermanda*, who (in her wicked conceit) ſhe thought was enemy to her content, and an eyeſore to her ambition and Greatneſſe.

Wee no ſooner flie from God, but the diuell followeth vs, and it proues alwayes a miſerable folly to be wiſe in wickedneſſe and ſinne: *Hauteſelia* is reſolute in her rage, and cannot, or rather will not ſee Heauen for Hell, ſhe bethinkes her ſelfe of another inuention to ſend *Mermanda* into another World, and ſo ſtrickes a bargaine with *La Freſnay* an Apothecarie for two hundred crownes to poyſon her: who like a limme of the diuell doth vndertake and promiſe it, the which (Ah griefe to thinke thereon.) he in leſſe then two moneths performeth, and ſo this vertuous and harmeleſſe young Gentlewoman, is moſt vnnaturally and trecherouſly bereaued of her life, and brought to a mournfull and lamentable end: Which inhumane murther, we ſhall ſee, God in his due time will miraculouſly detect, and ſeuerely reuenge and puniſh.

Her husband *Grand-Pre* exceedingly bewayles her death, as alſo all her Parents and friends: yea ſo infinite were her vertues, and ſo ſweet her behauiour and carriage, as all that knew *Mermanda*, lamented her deceaſe: yet noway ſuſpecting or knowing the violent and extraordinary cauſe thereof.

Now

Now whiles others mourne. *Hautefelia* exceedingly triumphes and reioyces hereat: but this bloudy victory shall cost her deare. In the meane time *Mermanda's* single death can neither quench her reuenge nor satisfie her ambition; for as shee liked not the Sister, so she (as before we haue partly vnderstood) neuer loued the Brother, her owne husband *de Malleray*, whom she obserued, very bitterly wept and grieued at his Sister *Mermanda's* death: she therefore resolute to adde sinne to sinne, resolues to cast the apple of discord betwixt *Grand-Pre* her brother, and *de Malleray*, her husband, knowing that if the first were slaine, shee were sole heire to her father: if the second, she would haue a Noble husband: a policy, whose inuention is as diabolicall, as the execution thereof dangerous.

To which effect she informes her husband, that her brother *Grand-Pre* had killed his wife *Mermanda* with his iealousie, that hee held her to bee the Baron of *Betanfords* strumpet, with whom for the same cause hee had fought at *Brie-comte Robert*, and which was more, it was shrewdly suspected he had poysoned her, the which she once thought for euer to haue concealed, but that she knew her husband was, and ought to bee neerer to her then her brother, Good God, how farre will the malice of this wretched woman extend, or to what a monstrous height will it grow?

De Malleray grieued to the heart, for this heart-killing newes, because hee euer loued his Sister as dearely as his owne life, without considering and weighing whether his wiues words were drosse, or

gold,

gold, beleeues her: and so resolues very secretly to acquaint the President his father herewith, thereby thinking and presuming, that hee would by order of law call *Grand-Pre* in question for the fact.

But old *Cressonuille* (hauing aswell his head in his eyes, as his eyes in his head:) seeing that this suspition and accusation had no firme grounds, that it was an intricate businesse to finde out, that it would breed a scandall to his family, and especially to his deceased daughters reputation, sith it is the nature of calumny to ayme at the most vertuous persons: as *Cantharides* doe at the fayrest flowers; that it would take vp the dust of her tombe, and withall breed him an infinite number of Potent and powerfull enemies: therefore grounding his Iudgement vpon these reasons, and his resolutions vpon this his iudgement: he holds it best to smoother it in silence, and so to brooke his daughters death as patiently as he may.

De Malleray seeing his father so cold in this businesse, beganne to bee all in fire himselfe, vowing that he would maintaine the honour, and reuenge the death of his onely Sister *Mermanda*, and his wife *Hautefelia*, with her impetuous and implacable malice, blowes the coales, and sets an edge to this his resolution: when that very instant vnderstanding his brother *Grand-Pre* was that euening arriued at *Diion*, he (consulting with nature, but not with Grace) by a Gentleman of his familiar acquaintance, sends him this challenge.

I Should degenerate both from my honour and blood, if I were not sensible of those wrongs and disgraces you haue offered your Wife and my Sister, they are of that nature, that I know not whether her innocency deserue more pitty, or your ielousie contempt and reuenge; her death and your conscience make mee as iustly challenge you, as you haue vniustly done the Baron of Betanford: *therefore to morrow at fiue of the clocke after dinner, at the foote of* Talon-fort, *in the medow ranked with Wallnut trees, bring either a single Rapier, or Rapier and Ponyard, and I will meete you without seconds; the equitie of my cause, and the vniustice of yours, make mee confident in this hope, that as you lost your blood neere* Brie-count Robert, *you shall now leaue your life in the sight of* Dijon; *iudge how earnestly I desire to trie the temper of your heart and sword, sith already I not onely count houres, but minutes.*

DE MALLERAY.

Grand Pre, though newly recouered of his late wounds, accepts this challenge, but not without extreame wonder to see *de Malleray* so passionate and resolute; he makes choyse of single Rapier, and so they meete, where, without any other ceremony they throw off their doublets, and giue them to their Chirurgions, whom they command to stay without the next hedge, and not stirre from thence, till the death of the one proclayme the other victor.

The Sunne (that great and glorious lampe of Heauen) swiftly poasts away from our Horizon to the *Antipodes*, of purpose not to see, or be accessary to

to this bloody Tragedy, when our Champions vnsheath their swords, and dispose themselues to fight both with iudgement and resolution, *de Malleray* comes vp fairely, proffers the first thrust, and giues *Grand-Pre* a wound in his left thigh, and in exchange receiues another from him in the necke, which he aymed fully at the breast, but that he bore it vp with his Rapier. *Grand-Pre* at first giues back; but seeing *de Malleray* insult and presse on him; hee resolutely aduanceth, and runnes him thorow the side: but the wound was so fauourable, as though it caused much bloud, yet it brought no danger. They make a stand and take breath: and so they very resolutely to it againe: *de Malleray* hauing hitherto the worst, doth now resolue to manage his businesse with lesse violence, and more iudgement: when *Grand-Pre* driuing home to him, hee wards brauely, and taking time at aduantage, thrusts him in the left shoulder with a wide and deepe wound, but himselfe is hurt in the left arme with a wound, which ranne from his wrest to his elbowe.

By this time their shirts are deepely besprinkled and gored with their blood: but this will not appease their courage, they will trie againe; for they neuer thinke enough, as long as they can stand: and this encounter proues as fortunate for *Grand-Pre*, as fatall for *de Malleray*: for hee receiues a deepe wound vnder his left pape, which carries his life and soule from this world to another, so as without speaking one word, he falls dead to the ground.

Grand-Pre seeing *de Malleray* dead, giues thankes to God for his victory, and so mounts on horseback,

Reynolds, J.

and with his Chirurgion poasts towards *Dole*, a Parliament Citty of the free County, belonging now to the Arch-duk *Albertus*, leauing *de Malleray's* Chirurgion, not to cure, but to bury his Master, or at least to conuey his dead body to *Dijon*, for President *Cressonuile* his Father, to performe that office;

Who is no sooner aduertised of his sonnes death, but with teares, he giues the Parliament to vnderstand thereof; and craues iustice for the murther. The Parliament decrees a power to apprehend *Grand-Pre*; but he is not desirous to lose his head on a scaffold, for by this time hee hath recouered *Dole*; where hauing stayed some three moneths, his Parents and friends (by the fauour of that generous and true Noble Gallant, *Monsieur le Grand*, his maiesties Lieutenant of that Prouince of *Burgundie*) procured and sent him his pardon.

But in this meane time come wee to his Sister *Hautefelia*, (the disgrace of her sexe, and the firebrand of hell) who no sooner vnderstood the death of her husband, and the flight of her brother, shee hauing hardly the patience to see him layd in his graue: and resoluing rather to breake her necke with malice, then her heart with sorrow, being sure of her Dowrie, packs vp her Iewels, Plate and chiefest baggage, and so leaues *Dijon*, and goes home to her father neere *Auxone*: where during the age of her father and Mother, and the absence of her brother, shee most imperiously swayes and commands all.

But this her authority lasteth not long: for now home

home comes *Grand-Pre* from *Dole*, at whoſe returne, ſhe findes matters altered, and her greatneſſe and power diminiſhed, and to her grife, ſees that ſhee cannot ſo abſolutely domineere as before: and which was farre worſe, her brother in his abſence at *Dole*, hauing ſmelt and vnderſtood her malice and inueterate hatred both to *Mermanda*, the Baron of *Betanford*, *de Malleray* her husband, and likewiſe to himſelfe (though nothing ſuſpecting, or dreaming of her poyſoning humor) hee is ſo farre from acknowledging, or reſpecting her for his Siſter, as hee will neither indure her company or ſight: which ſhe making no ſhew to perceiue, but like a furie of hell, as ſhe is, diſſembling her malice and reuenge, ſhe is ſtill conſtant, and preſeueres in her humor of bloud and Murther, and hath againe recourſe to her execrable Apothecary *la Freſnay*, and to the deuill her Doctor likewiſe, to make away her brother *Grand-Pre*, with poyſon, as hee had already *Mermanda* his wife, and giues him three hundred crownes to effect it. This damnable Apothecary, louing money well, and (as it ſeemes) the diuell better, doth ingage himſelfe ſpeedily to performe it, and wretched villayne as hee is, within two moneths he accompliſheth and finiſheth it; and ſo as *Mermanda* ranne equall fortune with him in life; he doth the like with her in death: for one deadly drugge, one bloody Siſter, and one deuilliſh Apothecary giues a miſerable and lamentable end to them both.

And now his blood-thirtie Siſter *Hautefelia*, (the author of theſe cruell Murthers and tragedies)

thinking her selfe freed of all her enemies, and of all those who stood in the way of her aduancement and preferment, shee (neither thinking either of her conscience or soule, of heauen or hell) domineeres farre more then before: yea builds castles in the ayre, and flatters her selfe with this false ambition, that shee must now bee a Dutchesse, or at least a Countesse: But shee reckons without God.

Wee haue seene, nay we haue here glutted our eyes with seuerall Murthers, whereof wee haue beheld this wretched Gentlewoman *Hautefelia*, to be the horrible and cruel author, and this execrable *la Fresnay* to be the bloody actor: these crimes of theirs, and the smoake of these their impious and displeasing sacrifices, haue pierced the clouds, and ascended the presence of God, to sue and draw downe vengeance and confusion on their heads: for although Murther be for a time concealed, yet the finger of God will in due time detect and discouer it; for hee will make inquisition for blood, and will seuerely and sharpely reuenge the death of his children.

But Gods prouidence, and iustice in the discouery thereof, is as different as miraculous for sometimes hee protracts and deferres it of purpose, either to mollifie or to harden our hearts, as seemes best to his inscrutable will, and diuine pleasure: or as may chiefely serue and tend to his glory, yea sometimes he makes the Murtherer himselfe as well an instrument to discouer, as he hath beene an actor to commit Murther: yea and many times hee punisheth one sinne by and in another, and when the

Murtherer

Murther ſits moſt ſecure, and thinkes leaſt of it, then hee heapes coales of fire on his head, and ſodainely cuts him off with the reuenging ſword of his fierce wrath and indignation.

And now that Great and ſoueraigne Iudge of the World, who rides on the winds in triumph, and hath heauen for his Throne, and earth for his foote ſtoole, will no longer permit *Hauteſelia* and *la Freſnay* to goe vnpuniſhed for theſe their execrable Murthers: for the innocent and dead bodies of *Mermanda* and her husband *Grand-Pre*, out of their graues cry to him for reuenge, which, like an impetuous ſtorme, or a terrible thunder clappe, doth in this manner ſodainely befall and ouertake them:

Some ſixe weekes after *Grand Pre's* funeralls were ſolemnized, whereat his Siſter *Hauteſelia* (the better to cloake her villany) wept bitterly, and was obſerued to bee the chiefeſt mourner: this helliſh Apothecary *la Freſnay*, hauing gotten his money ſo eaſily, thought to ſpend it as prodigally: and ſo on a time, being in his cuppes at a Tauerne in *Diion*; and his braynes ſwilling and ſwimming with ſtrong wine, (as drunkenneſſe is the bawd and vſher to other ſinnes) he ſtealing from the reſt of his company, committed a rape vpon one *Margaret Pinot*, a girle of twelue yeeres old, being the Vinters daughter of the Tauerne wherin he ſat tipling.

This young girle, with millions of teares throwes her ſelfe to the feete of her Parents, and accuſeth *la Freſnay* for the fact, who doe the like to thoſe famous Senators of the Court of Parliament: ſo hee is apprehended; and being examined with

with many vehement and bitter aſſeuerations, denieth it: hee is adiudged to the Racke, and at the ſecond torment confeſſeth it, and ſo he is condemned to be hanged.

Two *Capuchin* Friers prepare him for his end: they exhort him, not to charge and burthen his ſoule with concealing any other crimes, adding, that if hee reueale and repent them in earth, God will remit them in heauen: theſe exhortations of theirs, produce good effects, for though hee haue formerly liued like a deuill, hee will now dye like a Chriſtian: and ſo with many teares reuealeth, that at the inſtigation of *Hautefelia*, and for the lucre of fiue hundred crownes (which at two ſeuerall times ſhe gaue him) hee had poyſoned *Mermanda* and her husband *Grand-Pre*.

All the World is amazed, and the Parliament acquainted herewith, they alter their firſt ſentence, and ſo for his triple villanyes condemne *la Freſnay* to be broken aliue vpon the Wheele, and there to languiſh and dye without being ſtrangled: which in *Dijon* is accordingly executed to the full ſatisfaction of Iuſtice.

A Prouoſt likewiſe is forthwith diſpatched from *Dijon* to *Grandmonts* houſe, to apprehend his daughter *Hautefelia*, and God would haue it that ſhee was ignorant of *la Freſnay's* apprehenſion, and more, of his death. The Prouoſt findes her dancing in her fathers garden, in company of many Gentlemen and Ladies: he ſet hands on her, and ſo exchangeth her mirth into morning, and her ſongs into teares: ſhe is brought to *Dijon*, and examined by

by a Preſident, and two Counſellors of the Parliament. She impudently and boldly denies both murthers; ſaith, *la Freſnay* is her mortall and profeſſed enemy, and therefore not to bee beleeued. But the diuel, who hath ſo long bewitched and deluded her, either will not, or rather, now cannot ſaue her with this poore euaſion: ſhee is adiudged to the Racke, and at the firſt torment confeſſeth it.

The Criminall Iudges of this Great and illuſtrious Parliament, in deteſtation of theſe her execrable and bloody crimes of Murther, pronounce ſentence on her: ſo, after ſhe had repented her ſins, and prepared her ſelfe to dye, her pappes are ſeared, and torne off with red hot pincers, then ſhee is hanged, her body burnt, and her aſhes throwne into the aire.

Now to gather ſome profit by reading this Hiſtory: or indeed rather by the memory of the Hiſtory it ſelfe, let vs obſerue, nay let vs imprint in our hearts and ſoules, how buſie the diuell was by ambition, couetouſneſſe, malice and reuenge, to ſeduce and perſwade *Hauteſelia* and *la Freſnay* to commit theſe murthers; and alſo how iuſt God was in the detection and puniſhment thereof, that the feare of the one may terrifie vs from imbracing and attempting the other, to the end, that as they liued in ſinne, and died in ſhame; ſo we may liue in righteouſnes, and dye in peace; thereby to liue in eternall felicity and glorie.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable ſinne of *Murther.*

Hiſtory II.

Piſani *betrayeth* Gaſparino *of his Miſtreſſe* Chriſteneta. Gaſparino *challengeth* Piſani *for this diſgrace, and kils him in the field: hee after continueth his ſuite to* Chriſteneta: *ſhee diſſembles her malice for* Piſani *his death: ſhe appoints* Gaſparino *to meete her in a Garden, and there cauſeth* Bianco *and* Brindoli *to murther him: they are all three taken and executed for the ſame.*

WHere Affection hath Reaſon for guide, and Vertue for obiect, it is approued of Earth, and applauded of Heauen: but where it exceeds the bounds of Charity, and the liſts of Religion, Men pitty it, Angels lament it, and God himſelfe contemnes it: for if we are croſſed in our loue, why ſhould diſcontent make vs deſperate? or to what end ſhould we flie Reaſon, to follow Rage, except we deſire to ride poaſt to hell,

hell, and to end our dayes on a ſhamefull and infamous ſcaffold heere on earth? It is an excellent felicity, to grow from Vertue to vertue, and a fatall miſery to runne from Vice to Vice: Loue and Charity are alwayes the true markes of a Chriſtian, and Malice, and Reuenge, thoſe of an Infidell, or rather of a diuel: but to imbrue our hands in innocent bloud, and to ſeeke the death of others, is to depriue our ſelues of our owne life, as the ſequell of this Hiſtory will declare, which I relate with pittie and compaſſion, ſith I ſee the Stage, wheron theſe Tragedies are acted and repreſented, not onely ſprinkled, but gored with great varietie and effuſion of bloud.

In *Pauia* (the ſecond City of the Dutchy of *Millan*,) the verie laſt yeere that *Count Fuentes* (vnder the King of *Spaine*) was Viceroy of that State, *Signiour Thomaſo Vituri*, a Noble Gentleman of that City, had one onely child, a daughter of the age of fifteene yeeres, named *Dona Chriſteneta*, who was exceeding faire and beautifull, and indued with many excellent qualities and perfections, requiſit in a Gentlewoman of her ranke: ſhe was ſought in marriage by many Gallants of the City: but a Cauallier of *Cremona* muſt beare her away, or at leaſt her affection: The Hiſtory is thus.

Signiour Emanuel Gaſparino, a Noble young Gentleman of *Cremona*, hearing of *Vituri* his wealth, and of his daughter *Chriſteneta's* Beauty and Vertues (the Adamants and Load-ſtones to draw mens affections) reſolueth with himſelfe to ſeeke her for his wife: hee acquaints none herewith, but an intimate deare friend of his, a young Gentle-

man of the ſame City, named *Signiour Ludouicus Piſani*, by deſcent a *Venetian*, whom hee prayes to aſsiſt and accompany him to *Pauia*, in ſeeking and courting the fáire *Chriſteneta* his Miſtreſſe. *Piſani* tearmes himſelfe much honoured and obliged to *Gaſparino*, and very willingly grants his requeſt; and ſo they prepare for their iourney.

They come to *Pauia*: *Vituri* bids *Gaſparino* welcome, and entertaines him reſpectfully and courteouſly; as alſo *Piſani*: hee thankes *Gaſparino* for the honour he doth him in ſeeking his daughter, and like a carefull father takes time to conſult hereon; but for *Chriſteneta*, ſhe lookes not ſo pleaſing nor pleaſantly on him as he exſpecteth: hee is deepely in loue both with her beauty and other perfections, but hee findes her cold in her diſcourſe and anſweres, and very melancholy and penſiue: hee courts her often, (and after the *Italian* faſhion, with variety of muſike, ditties, and ayres:) but ſtill hee findes her averſe, and contrary to his deſires, as if her thoughts were otherwayes fixed. *Gaſparino* knowes not how to winne her affection, nor how to beare himſelfe herein: hee conſults with *Piſani*, and prayes him to conferre with *Chriſteneta*, and to ſound her affection: But it proues often dangerous; ſtill indiſcretion, to truſt a friend in this caſe:

Piſani promiſeth to performe the office of a friend, and to conferre effectually with *Chriſteneta*: hee ſeekes opportunitie and place, and findes both: he ſets out to her *Gaſparino's* merits, and paints forth his prayſes, and in a word leaues nothing vntouched, which he thinks may any way aduance

his

his friends content and affection: but hee findes *Chriſteneta's* minde perplexed and troubled; for ſhe often changeth colours, now red, then pale, and then pale now red againe: yet he obſerues that her eyes are ſtill ſtedfaſtly fixed on him: he prayes her that ſhe will returne a pleaſing anſwere for him to carry to his friend, and Louer *Gaſparino.*

Chriſteneta would willingly ſpeake, but cannot, for her heart and paps beate and pant, and her ſigthes very confuſedly interrupt her words: but at laſt, dying her lilly cheekes with a vermillion bluſh, ſhee tells him that ſhee is not ignorant of *Gaſparino's* merits, who deſerues farre her better, but that ſhee cannot conſent to loue him; in reſpect ſhe hath fixed, but not ingaged her affection on another. *Piſani* ſtill extolleth his friend *Gaſparino* to the skie, and for all honourable parts preferres him before any Gentleman of *Lombardy*: and withall with much induſtrie and inſinuation, endeuours to requeſt and draw *Chriſteneta* to name him her ſeruant; which ſhe once thought to haue done, had not Modeſty (the ſweeteſt and moſt precious ornament of a virgin) for that time withheld her, when after two or three deepe ſighes (the outward Heralds of her inward paſſions) ſhe told him thus:

Piſani, it is a deare and neere friend of yours, who is the firſt that I haue, and the laſt that I will affect; but I will not at preſent name him: onely if you pleaſe to meet mee ſecretly to morrow, at eight of the clocke in the morne, in the Nunnes garden at Saint *Clare*, I will there informe you

who it is: but in the meane time, and euer, forbeare to solicit me any more for *Gasparino*, sith he shall not be my seruant, nor will I be his Mistresse: and so for that time they part, and he confidently promiseth to meet her.

Gasparino demands *Pisani*, how he findes his Mistresse *Christeneta*? He answeres faithfully according as she told him; but conceales their appointed meeting in the Nunnes garden: and now because he seeth it labour lost, to research *Christeneta*, he will not bee obstinate in his suite, but will giue a law to his passions and affections, rather then they shall prescribe any to him, and so resolues to take leaue of her, because as well by her selfe, as by her father and mother, and now chiefly by *Pisani*, hee sees she is otherwayes bent and affected: to which end he leaues *Pauia*, and returnes to *Cremona*. leaue we therefore *Gasparino* to his thoughts, and come wee to those of *Pisani* and *Christeneta*, to see what their garden conference will bring forth.

Pisani cannot imagine what friend of his it should be that *Christeneta* loueth, but she knowes enough for them both: and it may bee, too much for her selfe: she knowes it at least an immodest, if not a bold part for her loue to *Pisani*, who ought rather to court her; but she thinkes it both wisedome and dutie to giue way to that which shee cannot avoyde and preuent, and so preferres the zeale of her affection, before the respect of her modestie: but that which makes her so resolute in the execution of this her amorous attempt, is, to see that *Gasparino* hath found *Pisani* to sollicit for him to her

her ; and ſhe can finde none but her ſelfe to ſollicit for her ſelfe to *Piſani*: therefore bold in this her reſolution, ſhee beares ſo deepe and ſo deare an affection to *Piſani*, that ſhe thinkes euery moment an houre, and euery houre an age, before ſhee ſee *Piſani*, that one perſon of the World, whom ſhee loues more deare then all the World. Thus wiſhing night day, her houſe the Nunnery, and her chamber the garden : ſhe with much impatient patiency, awayts the houre of eight : which, ſhe knowes will bring her, her ioy or her torment ; her felicity, or her miſery ; her life, or her death.

The clocke ſtrikes eight : *Chriſteneta* takes her prayer-booke and her wayting-maide, and ſo trips away to the Nunnery : but ſhe doth now diſpenſe with her deuotion, to giue content to her eyes, or rather to her heart, in ſeeing and inioying the deſired company of *Piſani*, whom ſhee eſteemes the life of her content, and the content of her life, and ſo forſakes the Church, to goe to the garden: *Piſani*, who neuer fayled of his houre and promiſe to men, doth now diſdaine to miſſe thereof to a Lady : for *Chriſteneta* hath ſcarce made three paces in the walkes of the garden, but ere the fourth be finiſhed, ſhe ſees *Piſani* enter; ſhe bluſheth at his ſight; and he growes pale at her bluſhes: he findes her in a bower of Sycamors, Cypreſſes and Vines, decked within with Roſes, Lillies and Gilly-flowers; hee giues her the good morrow and the ſalute ; the which, with a modeſt and ſweete courteſie, ſhee receiues and returnes : he tells her he is come to performe his promiſe, and if it pleaſe her, to receiue hers;

hers: she would faine answere him but her cheekes giue blushes, where her tongue should words: but at last, darting a sweete looke on him (which was the Ambassadour and Herald of her heart) shee discouereth her selfe to him thus:

The person (*Pisani*) on whome I haue fixed and settled my affection, doth exceedingly resemble you, is of your owne bloud, and of your neerest and dearest acquaintance. *Pisani* presseth her to know his name: when after many glances, sighes, and blushes, shee tels him, his name is *Pisani*, and himselfe the man, prayes him to pardon her boldnesse, and to giue an honourable interpretation and construction to her affection; adding withall, that when shee first saw him, shee loued him: and now prayes him to be pleased, that *Christeneta* may be a sollicitor for her selfe to *Pisani*, and not *Pisani* to *Christeneta* for *Gasparino*; yea she confirmes her words with many sighes, and againe her sighes with many teares, which trickle downe her beautifull cheekes, like pearled drops of dew, vpon blushing damaske Roses.

Pisani wonders at this vnexpected newes, and knowes not how to beare himselfe in a businesse of this nature: hee sees that her beautie deserues loue, and her descent and vertues respect: but withall he is not so dishonourable to betray his friend: hee wonders at her affection, and is not ignorant that she deserues a farre more Noble husband then himselfe, but seeing her languish for an answere, he returnes her thus: *Although I acknowledge my selfe infinitely bound to you for that affection of yours, where-*

with

with you please to honour mee, yet as honour is to bee preferred before affection, so Christeneta *must excuse* Pisani, *sith he cannot bee a seruant to her, but hee must bee a Traytor to* Gasparino; *and that respect excepted in requitall of your fauour, I will esteeme my selfe happy, if I may lose my life for your seruice.*

Yet he is not so vnkinde, but giues her a kisse or two at farewel, which as much delights *Christeneta*, as his refusall doth afflict her: so they part: The rest, time must bring foorth.

Now although *Gasparino* haue left *Pauia*: yet he cannot forsake his affection to *Christeneta*, but cherisheth her memory, and in heart adoreth her Idæa; yea hee loues her deepely and dearely: and indeed her perfection and beauty deserue loue, but such is *Christeneta's* affection to *Pisani*, as shee can take no truce of her thoughts: but despight of discretion and modestie (which perswade and counsell her to the contrary) she within tenne dayes after, purposely sends a confident messenger to him, to *Cremona* with this letter:

FInde it not strange, that I second my last speech, with this my first Letter; and thinke, that, were not my affection intire and constant, I should not thus attempt to reueale it you in lines, which blush noo as my cheekes doe, when I write them: I should offer too palpable violence and iniurie to the truth, if I tell your not, that it is impossible, for Christeneta *to loue any but* Pisani, *whom I no sooner sawe, but deepely admired and dearely affected. Now sith my zeale to you is begunne in Vertue, and shall be continued in Honour: it makes me flatter my selfe*

with hope, that you will not enforce me to despayre: for if I am not so happy to bee yours, I must be so vnfortunate neuer to be mine owne. Iudge what your absence is to mee, sith your presence is my chiefest felicitie: which makes me both desire, and wish that either you were in Pauia, *or I in* Cremona. *I can prefixe and giue bounds to my Letter, though not to my affection. Hate not her who loues you dearely, otherwise, whatsoeuer you thinke, I know, your vnkindnesse to me, will be meere cruelty.*

CHRISTENETA.

Pisani receiueth this Letter: he wonders at her affection, and now consults betwixt *Christeneta's* loue to him, and his respect to *Gasparino*: hee at first holds it inciuility, not to answere her Letter, and yet is very vnwilling in doing her right, to wrong his friend: but at last perusing her Letter, againe he findes it so kinde, as he deemes it not only ingratitude, but a degree of inhumanity for him not to returne her an answere: and therefore taking Pen and Paper, he writes to her thus:

YOu discouer me as much affection, as I should treachery to my friend, either to accept or requite it. And were it not for that consideration, which must tend aswell to mine owne honour as to your content, I would not sticke to say, that Pisani *loues* Christeneta, *because she deserues to be beloued; onely giue me leaue to informe you, that as you are too faire to be refused, so I am too honest, to betray my friend, especially such a one who is as confident of my fidelity, as I assured of his. Could time reconcile these difficulties with my reputation, my heart would*

instantly

inſtantly command my Penne to ſignifie you, that I deſire to giue you hope, and to take away your deſpayre; and withall, that Paula *is more pleaſing to mee then* Cremona, *ſith* Chriſteneta *liues in it, and* Piſani *in her. I was neuer heretofore cruell to any, neither doe I reſolue to be vnkinde to you: for how can I, ſith I as truly vowe to Honour you, as you profeſſe to loue me? Liue you in this aſſurance, and I will dye in the ſame.*

PISANI.

Time with a ſwift foote vaniſheth and paſſeth away; but *Chriſteneta's* affection to *Piſani* cannot: ſhe in his Letter perceiues a glimmering light of hope breake foorth thorow the obſcure clouds of her deſpayre: but feare doth as ſoone eclipſe and ſtrangle, as propagate and produce it; only, deſpight all apprehenſion and oppoſition, her thoughts doe ſtill gaze and looke on *Piſani*, as the Needle of the Compaſſe doth to the North; ſo as ſhee can reſt in no true tranquillitie of minde, before ſhe writes to him againe: the which ſome fifteene dayes after, ſhe doth to this effect:

I May paſſe the bounds of diſcretion, but wil not exceede thoſe of Honour. I haue euer learn'd to retayne this Maxime, that affection which receiues end, had neuer beginning. If then I liue, I muſt breath the ayre of your loue, as well as this of my life, ſith it is the prime and ſole cauſe thereof, as the Sunne is of the light. Your letter I finde ſo full of doubts and ambiguities, as I know not wherefore to hope, or why not to deſpaire: could you diue as deepely into my heart, as I haue into your merits, if

nature doe not, pittie would informe you, that you ought to preferre the loue of a Ladie, before the respect of a Gentleman, especially sith he may carry his heart from you, and I desire to bring and present mine to you: and how can your absence, either reioyce or comfort me, sith your presence will not? Thinke what you please, either of me, or of your selfe: onely giue mee leaue to tell you, that I finde doubt a step and degree to despaire, as despaire is to death; I write rather with teares then inke. If you will not liue my Saint, I must dye your martyr.

CHRISTENETA.

At the receit of this second Letter (which was so sweetly pleasing, and pleasingly sweete to his thoughts) he found the Bulwarkes and defences of his respect to *Gasparino* razed and beaten downe, and a faire breach made and laid open for *Christeneta*, to enter and take possession of the castle of his heart: so now at one instant, he performes two seuerall attempts: for the farther he flies from his friend *Gasparino*, the neerer he approcheth to his mistrisse *Christeneta* and therefore now wholly imparadizing his thoughts in the garden of her pure beauty, aud taking the chiefest light of his content and felicity, from the relucent lustre of her eyes, hee thinkes it high time, no longer to beare out his Flaggeof defiance, but to strike sayle, and doe homage to the soueraigne of his thoughts, the which he doth in this Letter: that he purposely sends her in answere of hers by his Page.

YOur vertue and beautie is enough powerfull to preuaile with me: but your affection which aades grace

to

to either, and either to it, makes me forget my respect to Gasparino, *to remember my loue to* Christeneta: *but that which giues life to this my resolution, is, that it is impossible for him to hate me as much as you loue mee: and in this hope I both reioyce and triumph, that you shal not bee my Martyr, but my Mistresse, and I will bee both your Saint and your Seruant: for as you desire to liue in my fauour, so my chiefest ambition and zeale is to dye in your affection: that which heauen makes me affirme, earth shall not enforce me denie. I will shortly follow, and second this my letter, till when you can neuer so much lament my absence, as I desire your presence. Let this bee your true consolation, sith it is my sole delight and chiefest felicity.*

PISANI.

If *Pisani* his first letter ouerthrew *Christeneta's* despaire, this his second reuiues and confirmes her hopes; so that whereas heretofore she condemned her presumptiō in writing to *Pisani*, she now not only applauds her resolution therein, but also blesseth the houre that she attempted it, yea she buildeth such castles of delight and content in her heart, and her heart in her soule, to thinke that she should be his wife and he her husband, that shee anticipateth the houres, and blames the dayes for not presenting her with the sight and presence of her sweete *Pisani*, whom, aboue all earthly contents, she chiefly desireth.

Now if *Christeneta* were thus perplexed with the absence of her *Pisani*, no lesse is he with that of his *Christeneta*; for remembring the freshnesse of

her youth, and the sweetnesse of her beantie, hee in conceit hated *Cremona*, which before he loued, and now loueth *Pauia*, which before hee hated: it is as great a griefe to him, to bee with his other affaires without her, as it would reioyce him to be with her without them: yea shee runnes so deepely in his thoughts, and they on her beautie, as (if it were not immodestie) hee either wisheth himselfe impaled in her armes, or she incloystered in his: and now to performe as much, as his letter hath promised, he, without thinking or respecting of his old friend *Gasparino*, prepares all things ready to goe see his new Mistresse *Christeneta*.

Hee comes to *Pauia*, accompanied with three or foure of his neerest and dearest friends, visiteth *Christeneta*, whom he saluteth and courteth with all kinde of honourable and amorous complements: she is ioyfull, yea, rauished with his arriuall: he doth assure her of his perpetuall affection, and reciprocally himselfe of hers: yea, she so infinitely delights in his presence, and he so extremely in hers, that shee now freely giues her selfe to *Pisani*: and hee in exchange, as absolutely takes himselfe from *Gasparino*, to giue himselfe to *Christeneta*: so as shee reioycing in her purchase, and he triumphing in his victory, they attend the time, wherein heaven and earth hath ordained of two bodies to make them one.

But it is not enough for *Pisani* to be possessed of *Christeneta's* fauour, for he must likewise obtaine that of her Parents, before either hee can inioy his wishes, or shee her desires, and so hee goes honourably and secretly to worke with them; but hee

findes

findes them not ſo tractable as *Chriſteneta* hoped or himſelfe defired : for old *Vituri* her father preferring wealth before honour, and riches before vertues, diſlikes this motion, alleadging that *Piſani* his father dyed exceedingly in debt, that his chiefeſt lands were ingaged, and morgaged, that hee had many great legacies to pay to his Siſters, but which was worſt of all, that *Piſani* himſelfe loued the Court better then the Country, and that in his expences and apparell, hee was extremely prodigall, and frugall in neither : which conſiderations ſo ſwayed the Iudgement and opinion of *Vituri*, that knowing hee might euery day prouide and procure a better match for his daughter, hee giues *Piſani* to vnderſtand, that as yet hee hath no intent to marry his daughter, alleadging her few yeeres, and the like triuiall reaſons aud excuſes, whereby *Piſani* might plainely perceiue, that he had no intent to giue him his daughter.

This refuſall of *Vituri* doth wonderfully grieue *Piſani*, and afflict *Chriſteneta*, ſo as they ſee their hopes nipt in their bloſſoms, and their deſires not in the way to reape ſuch effects as they expected. *Piſani* diſtruſting his owne power, ſets his Parents and chiefeſt friends to draw *Vituri* to hearken vnto reaſon : but his age cannot bee deceiued, in that which his iudgement, and not his paſſion, ſuggeſteth him : they haue diuers conferences, but euery day, inſtead of bringing hopes, produceth more difficulties and deſpayre; and now that *Piſani* may ſee, that his ſute and ſercarch is diſpleaſing to

Vituri

Vituri, he lookes not on him with so courteous an eye as accustomed; and which is worse, *Christeneta* is forbidden his company, and he her fathers house.

This goes to the hearts of our two louers, but they brooke it as patiently as they may, and hope that time will giue end to these their discontents and afflictions. In the meane whiles, as fire suppressed, doth often flame foorth with more violence, so sith they cannot personally visit one the other, they entertaine their affections by their letters, who are so many in number, as I hold it fit rather to suppresse then divulge them. Thus whiles *Pisani* comforts himselfe, that there are no Roses without prickles, and that hopes long expected are best welcome, but chiefly relying vpon the affection, and constancy of his Mistresse: hee will not staine his valour with this poynt of cowardize, to be put off with he first repulse of *Vituri*, but resolueth to continue as constant in his affection, as hee doth in his refusall; and so after hee had stayed a moneth or two in *Cremona*, he bethinkes himselfe of an inuention, whereby it is not impossible for him to obteine his Mistresse of her father.

Pisani being inriched with the treasure of *Christeneta's* fauour and affection, writes to her, that if shee can obtaine her Mothers consent, she peraduenture may easily procure that of her husband: who harkning, and relishing this aduice with much zeale, puts it on foote, and as in few dayes shee gained her Mother, so a moneth was not fully past, before shee had likewise drawne her husband, to approue

and

and consent to this match : So now our Louers are againe reuiued and comforted : for the rubs being taken away, the difficulties removed, and the parents of both sides fully satisfied, all things now seeme in so fayre a forwardnesse and preparation, as if our two louers were shortly to inioy each other in marriage, or to enioy the fruits of mariage, which so earnestly and infinitely both affected and desired.

To which end, that their nuptials might bee solemnized with the greater pompe and glorie, they prouide themselues of variety of rich and sumptuous apparell, the day is appointed, and all the Nobility of *Pauia* and *Cremona* (as well their kinsfolks as others) are inuited to the wedding : But their parents shall come short of their designes, and these our two louers of their hopes : for this marriage being not begun in heauen, shall neuer be finished nor consummated in earth.

We haue heere so much spoken of *Pisani*, that it seemes wee haue quite forgotten *Gasparino*, as if he had no farther part to act in this historie : but he is not so fortunate: for this proceeding of *Pisani* to *Christeneta* is not so secretly managed, but he hath newes thereof, who knowing there can be no greater treason, after that of a subiect to his Soueraigne, then for a friend to betray his friend, he grieues and is extremely incensed at *Pisani*, to see he hath betrayed him of his Mistris : the which he takes so bitterly and passionately, that he vowes hee will make him repent it. Ielousie and reuenge are alwaies badde Councellors, and therefore can neuer prooue good Iudges: But such is his loue to *Christe-*

neta, and so deepely is her beautie imprinted and ingrauen in his heart, as shutting his iudgement to Charity, and opening it to reuenge, he is resolued, rather to dye then liue, to see himselfe thus abused by one, whom God & nature hath made his inferiour. Were we as apt to do good as euil, we should be Angels, not men; but resembling our selues, (or rather hearkning to much to the Prince of darkenes) we flie reason, to follow rage, & many times procure our owne destruction, in seeking that of others.

Gasparino, hauing thus his eyes and sences oreclouded, and vayld with the mist of reuenge, is transported with such bloody passions and resolutions, as he is sometimes resolued to pistoll *Pisani* either in the streete, or in his bed, and other times to hire two or three Ruffians to Murther him the next time he rides into the country: but at last casting his eyes from hell to heauen, and from Satan to God, he trampleth those execrable resolutions vnder his feete, and banisheth them from his heart and thoughts, esteeming them as vnworthy of him, as he were of the world, if he should commit them; and so for that time enters in a resolution with himselfe, no more to thinke on *Christeneta*, and lesse to be reuenged of *Pisani*, for betraying her from him.

Had *Gasparino* continued in this peaceable and Christian-like mind, he had not exposed himselfe to so many dangers and misfortunes, nor giuen himselfe as a prey to feede the malice and reuenge of his bloodie enemies: but now vnderstanding, that all *Cremona* and *Pauia* pratled and laughed at his disgrace, in seeing him thus baffled and abused by

Pisani,

Pisani, he thinkes that not onely himselfe, but his honour is disparaged, and wronged heerein, and that he shall be extreamely condemned of cowardize, if in a duell hee call not *Pisani* to right him, and giue him satisfaction: yea the only consideration of this point of honour (which many times is bought and sold at so deare a price, as the perill and losse both of body and soule) did so violently perswade and preuaile with him, that as reuenge admits of no opposition, nor hearkens to any aduice, so enquiring for *Pisani*, and vnderstanding him to be in *Pauia*, he the more incouraged, and inflamed heereat, taking with him a resolute and confident Gentleman, and one onely Lackey, sets spurres to his horse, and so hyes thither, resoluing with himselfe to gaine his honour in the same Citty, where he had receiued his disgrace.

Being arriued at *Pauia*, he is assured that *Pisani* is in the Citty, and inquiring more curiously after him, hee vnderstands, that that verie instant hee is with his Mistris *Christeneta*, which so galled his thoughts, and inflamed his heart, as he was once resolued that verie instant to send him a challenge, and the sooner, because *Christeneta*, might be an eye-witnesse of the deliuerie thereof: but to speake truth, Passion could not finde a better opportunitie nor iudgement, a worse for him to draw his malicious contemplation, into bloody and impious action: and therefore respecting *Christeneta*, although shee had refused to respect him, and fearing if shee had the least notice, or inkling thereof: shee loued her *Pisani* so dearely, as shee would hinder and preuent

uent him from running into so imminent a danger, he all that day hush'd himselfe vp priuately in his Inne, deferring the sending thereof til the morning, when deliuering it to his cousin *Sebastiano* (the Gentleman that came with him from *Cremona*) he prayes him instantly to finde out *Pisani*, and to deliuer it him as secretly and as fayrely as he could.

Sebastiano being no nouice in these occasions and accidents, repayres to *Pisani* his lodging, and findes him as he was issuing foorth his chamber, whom he salutes, & deliuers *Gasparino's* challenge fast sealed. *Pisani* with a constant carriage, and firme countenance, receiues it and breaking off the Seales, steps a side and reades these lines:

YOu haue giuen the first breach to our friendship: for sith you haue trecherously bereaued me of my Mistris, you must now both in honour and iustice either take my life, or yeeld mee yours in requitall: If you consider your owne ingratitude, you cannot taxe, much lesse, condemne this my resolution: the place, the west end of the Parke; the houre, foure or fiue after dinner; the manner, on foote, with seconds; the weapon, if you please, two single Rapiers, whereof bring you one and I the other, and I will be content to take the refusall, to giue you the choyce. If your courage answere your infidelitye, you will not refuse to meete me.

GASPARINO.

Pisani, hauing receiued and perused this challenge (like an Italianated Gallant, preferring his honour before his life:) very cheerefully, without a-

ny

ny motion or ſhew of alteratiõ either in his ſpeeches or countenance, turnes to *Sebaſtiano*, and ſpeakes to him thus: Sir, I pray tell *Gaſparino* from me, that my ſelfe and ſecond will with ſingle Rapiers meete him and his, at the houre and place appointed.

Sebaſtiano returnes: and *Piſani* hauing accepted the challenge, beares it ſo ſecretly, as *Chriſteneta* (the other halfe of his heart) vnderſtands not hereof: he findes out his deare and intimate friend, *Sfondrato*, a valiant young Gentleman (iſſued of a very noble family of *Millan:* (who accompanied him from *Cremona*:) to whom he relates the whole effect of this buſineſſe, ſhewing him *Gaſparino's* Challenge, and requeſting him to honour him ſo much as to ſecond him in this quarrell, *Sfondrato* very cheerefully and freely offereth, and ingageth himſelfe: and ſo about noone *Sebaſtiano* and himſelfe, like honourable friendly enemies, meet to prouide and match the Rapiers; but beare it ſo ſecretly and diſcretly, as none whatſoeuer could once perceiue their intents, or gather their reſolutions. The houre approaching, they all take horſe, and that day *Piſani*, becauſe hee would bee no way preuented and hindred, doth purpoſely refraine to viſit his Miſtreſſe *Chriſteneta*. They poaſt to the Parke as to a wedding, being the place or *Rendez-vous* of their meeting: (ſo famous for the defeate of the French, and taking priſoner of their King *Francis* the Second, by the forces of the Emperour *Charles* the Fifth:)

Gaſparino and *Sebaſtiano* are firſt in the field, but *Piſani* and *Sfondrato* are not long after: ſo they all tye vp their horſes to the hedge, pull off their ſpurs,

and cut a way the timber-heeles of their bootes, that they might not trippe, but ſtand firme in their play: But ere they beginne, the Seconds ſearch the Principalls, and they the Seconds: ſo they throw off their doublets, and appeare all in their ſhirts, not as if they feared death, but rather as if they were reſolued to make death feare them.

By this time *Gaſparino* and *Piſani* draw: they make their approaches, and at the firſt incounter *Piſani* is hurt in the out-ſide of the left arme, and *Gaſparino* in the right flanke: the bloud whereof appeared not, but fell into his hoſe: they againe ſeparate themſelues, and now trye their fortunes afreſh: here *Piſani* receiues two wounds, the one glancing on his ribbes, the other in the brawne of his right arme, and *Gaſparino* one deepe one in his left ſhoulder, but theſe ſlight hurts they only eſteeme as ſcarres, not as woundes, and therefore ſeeing their ſhirts but ſprinkled, not dyed with their blouds, they couragiouſly come on againe: but this boute proues fauourable to them both: for *Gaſparino* wards *Piſani* his thruſt from him, and only runnes *Piſani* thorow the hoſe, without doing him any other harme: and ſo they cloſe, which *Piſani* doth purpoſely to exchange ground, thereby to haue the Sunne in his backe, which was before in his eyes, and now they conclude to take breath.

Their Seconds withdraw not from their ſtations, neither can they yet imagine to whoſe ſide fortune will incline; they being well-neere as equall in wounds as courage; and now *Piſani* and

Gaſparino

Gaſparino dreſſing their Rapiers, and wiping off the bloud from them, beginne againe to make tryall, on whom victory is reſolued to ſmile: but they alter the manner of their fight: for *Gaſparino* now fights with iudgement, and not with fury, and *Piſani* with fury, and not with iudgement: whereas heretofore they both did the contrary. They trauerſe their grounds: *Piſani* is ſo violent, as he hath almoſt put himſelfe out of breath, but *Gaſparino* is ſo wary and cautious, as hee contents himſelfe to breake his thruſts, and reſolues not to make any but to the purpoſe, and vpon manifeſt aduantage; the iſſue anſwereth his hopes and expectation: for at the very next incounter, as *Piſani* runnes *Gaſparino* in the necke, hee runnes *Piſani* thorow the body, a little below the left pappe; and his ſword meeting with *Caua Vena* (which leads directly to the heart) makes a perpetuall diuorſe betwixt his body and his ſoule, and ſo he falles ſtarke dead to the ground. *Gaſparino* knowing him diſpatched, ſheathes vp his Rapier. But *Sfondrato* and his Chirurgion runne to his aſſiſtance, but the affection of the one, and the art of the other were in vaine: for *Piſani* his life had forſaken his body, and his ſoule was already fled from this World to another.

Whiles *Sfondrato* and the Chirurgion were ſtretching out the dead body of *Piſani*, and couering it vp with their cloaks; *Sebaſtiano* runs to *Gaſparino*, and congratulates with him for his victory, extolling his valor to the skie. But *Gaſparino* tells him, that theſe prayſes appertained not to him, but to a higher prouidence, and withall prayes him to bee carefull

carefull, and to manage his life both with courage and discretion: and for himselfe, finding his wounds no way desperate nor dangerous he is resolued not to suffer his Chirurgion to binde them vp, till hee see the issue of the Combate betwixt his faithfull friend *Sebastian* and *Sfondrato*.

By this time *Sfondrato* thinkes it high time to beginne: and being no way daunted with the misfortune and death of his friend *Pisani*, but rather incouraged and resolued to sell it dearely on the life of *Sebastiano*; he drawes, and with his Rapier in his hand comes towards him. *Sebastiano* meetes him halfe way with a very fresh and cheerefull countenance and so they approach one the other: at their first incounter, *Sebastiano* giues *Sfondrato* a large and wide wound on his right side, but receiues another from him thorow the left arme, a little aboue the elbow; but that of *Sfondrato* powred forth more blood; & to be brief, they both giue & take diuers wounds, and performe the parts of valorous Gentlemen.

But in the end, God, who would not giue all the victory to one side, but will make both parties losers, to shew that hee was displeased with these their bloody actions, and vncharitable resolutions, which thongh Honour seeme to excuse, yet Religion cannot, after they had three seueral times taken breath, *Sebastiano* aduancing a faire thrust to *Sfondrato's* brest, which only pierced his shirt, and rauelled his skinne: *Sfondrato* requited him with a mournefull interest, for he ranne him thorow at the small of the belly, and so nayled him to the ground, bearing away his life on the point of his Rapier.

Thus

Thus our foure Combatants, being now reduced to the number of two, *Sfondrato* expected that *Gasparino* would haue exchanged a thrust or two with him: the which certainely he had performed: But *Gasparino* finding that the losse of so much blood made him then weake, and that it was now more then time for him to haue his wounds bound vp, they hauing taken order for the decent transporting of their dead friends, that night to *Pauia*: they, without speaking word one to the other, commit themselues to their Chirurgions, and so their wounds being bound vp, they take them with them, and, to saue themselues from the danger of the law, they take horse, and poast away *Gasparino* to *Parma*, and *Sfondrato* to *Florence*, from whence they resolue not to stirre, before their friends haue procured and sent them pardons.

Leaue we them there: and to follow the streame of this History, come wee to *Cremona* and *Pauia*, which rings with the newes of the issues of these lamentable and tragicall combates: *Pisani* and *Sebastiano* are infinitely bewayled of their Parents, and lamented of their friends, yea of their very enemies themselues, and generally of all the world, who either knew them, or heard of their vntimely and vnfortunate ends.

But all these teares are nothing, in comparison of those which our faire *Christeneta* sheds for the death of her sweet *Pisani*: for her griefes are so infinitely bitter, as shee teares her hayre, disfigureth her face, weepes, mournes, howles, and cries so extremely, that sorrow her self would grieue to see her sorrow;

yea shee forsakes and abandoneth all company, throwes off all her rich and glittering garments, and takes on mournefull and sad apparell: so as all the perswasions of the world, are not capeable to giue her the least shaddow of consolation: for as shee affirmes, she neither will, nor can bee comforted: onely amidst her teares, if shee admit, or permit any passion to take place in her heart and thoughts; it is choller and reuenge against *Gasparino*, who had bereaued her of her onely ioy, of her deare and sweet *Pisani*, whom she loued a thousand times more tenderly then her selfe, and of him she vowes to bee reueng'd in the highest degree: Whereby wee may heere in *Christeneta* see the old phrase made good, and verified; That there is no affection nor hatred to that of a woman: for where they loue, they loue dearely; and where they hate, hate deadly: But leaue we her to her sorrowes, and come we againe to *Gasparino*, who, in short time hauing obtained his pardon, returnes from *Parma* to *Cremona*, where he is ioyfully receiued of his parents and friends.

He is no sooner arriued, but remembrance of *Christeneta's* beauty doth flourish and reuiue in his heart; for although shee had loued another, yet he could affect none but her selfe: when letting passe some sixe or eight moneths, and hoping that time (which is subiect to nothing, and all things to it) might wipe off her teares, and blow away her sighes for the death of *Pisani*; he resolues to renew his old sute to her, to which end he visits her first by friends, next by letters, and then in person. *Christeneta*, (like a counterfeit fury) dissembles her loue to *Pisani*, and her

her hatred to him, and withall triumpheth and takes a pride, to see how discreetly and closely she beares her malice: But our wisedome in sinne, prooues meere folly in the eyes of God, which though shee will not now acknowledge, yet she shall hereafter be enforced to doe it with repentance, and peraduenture when it is too late. So being resolute in her inueterate indignation, her malice doth so outbraue her charity and her reuenge her religion, as shee cannot finde any rest in her thoughts, or tranquillity in her minde, before shee see the death of *Gasparino* make amends and satisfaction for that of *Pisani*.

Gasparino hauing the eies of his iudgement hoodwinked, and not foreseeing how dangerous it is to repose and rely on the fauour of an incensed enemy, (as our iudgements are neuer cleerest when we approch our ruine) is very importunate with *Christeneta*, that he may meete and conferre priuately with her, which indeed is the onely opportunitie, that in heart she hath so long desired: and now it is that she conspires his ruine, and plots his destruction, wherin (perchance) seeking his death, she may procure her owne.

Dissembling wretch as shee is, shee seemes to be vanquished with his importunitie; and therefore to shew her selfe courteous and kind to him; shee appoints him to meet her in the Nuns Garden, at sixe of the clocke in the morning. But what courtesie, what kindnesse is this, to haue honey in the tongue, and poyson in the heart? For she presently agrees with two wretched Ruffians, *Bianco* and *Brindoli*, for

twice fifty duckets to murther him ; See here the implacable and damnable malice of this young Gentlewoman, who forgetting her soule and her God, becomes the Author of so execrable and lamentable a murther.

Gasparino drowning his sences and vnderstanding, in the contemplation of the content he should receiue, in inioying his Mistresse *Christeneta's* company, thinks the night long ere the day appeare, and although the euening were faire and cleere, yet in the morne, *Aurora* had no sooner leapt from the watrie bed of *Neptune*, but the Skies were ouercast, and vayled with obscure clouds, which imprison the Sunne and his golden beames ; purposely not to behold so bloody a Tragedie, as was then to be acted.

Christeneta (who could not sleepe for reuenge) is stirring in the morne betimes, and so is *Bianco* and *Brindoli*. They all meet in the Nuns Garden, shee walking in the Alleyes, and they hiding themselues out of sight : At last the clocke strikes sixe, and immediatly in comes *Gasparino*, with his Hat in his hand, and his Rapier by his side ; he courts and salutes *Christeneta*, with many amorous speeches, and sweet complements : she prepares to receiue him ; but in stead of courteous entertainement, giues him a bloudy welcome : Her words (or rather her watch word) are these: *Gasparino (quoth she) this Garden is the place where I had my first conference with* Pisani, *and where I purpose to haue my last with you.* At which words, *Bianco* and *Brindoli* rush forth of a Bowre, and with many wounds kil him dead at their feet ;

feet; but he had firſt the leaſure to draw, and for a-while very valiantly defend himſelfe, giuing each of them ſeuerall wounds. *Chriſteneta* ſeeing *Gaſparino* fell'd to the ground fearing that hee was not fully dead, and to preuent his crying, ſhe runnes to him, thruſts her handkercher into his mouth, and to ſhew her ſelfe more like a *Tygre* then a woman, and a Deuill then a Chriſtian, ſhe with a ſmall Ponyard, or Stille to, ſtabs him many times thorow the body, and ſpurning him with her feet, vtters this reuengefull and bloudy ſpeech: *This I ſacrifice to the memory of my deare loue Piſini.* And ſo *Bianco* and *Brindoli* take this murthered body of *Gaſparino*, and tying a great ſtone to it, threw it into the well of the Garden: and the better to conceale this damnable act, they flye by a Poſterne doore: and *Chriſteneta* thinking to couer and ſhrowd her ſinne, vnder the cloake of Piety and deuotion, forſakes the Garden; and ſo, vnſeene of any earthly eie, betakes her ſelfe to the Nunnes Church, where ſhee falles on her knees; but with ſo prophane a deuotion, as ſhe did no way repent, but rather triumph at this Murther; But this her hypocriſie ſhall coſt her deare.

Wee haue heere ſeene this horrible and cruell murther committed and acted, and the murtherers themſelues by this time all fled, and gotten to their homes: Yea *Chriſteneta* glorieth in her reuenge, and *Bianco* and *Brindoli* in their money: So as they now thinke themſelues free, and paſt all danger: but they ſhall be deceiued in their hopes; For Diuine prouidence hath decreed otherwiſe. And here we come to the detection, and puniſhment of this murther;

wherin Gods mercy and iustice, his prouidence and his glory, doe most miraculously shine and appeare.

The Nuns being in their Cells at their Oraisons, heare the flynking of swords, and so they aduertise their Abbesse or Gouernesse thereof, who giues the alarum in the house. They descend to the Garden, to see what this rumor might be: they find the Posterne open, and the Alleyes very much sprinkled and gored with blood; They suspect murther, but neither find nor see any, either liuing or dead: they send to acquaint the *Prefect* and *Prouost* of the city herewith, who repaire to the Garden, and (as before) find much blood, but see no body: They make strict inquiry and search in the ditches, hedges, thickets, and vaults of the Garden, but find nothing, onely they forget to search the well; Then, to finde what those fighters were, they thinke of a policie, as worthy of thē, as they of their office, they giue a secret charg to al the Chirurgiōs of the city to reueale them, if any hauing new wounds, came that night, or the next morning to them, to be cured; whereupon *Rhanutio* one of the chiefest Chirurgions, informes them, that hee, about an houre since, had dressed *Bianco* and *Brindoli* (two Souldiers of the city) of nine seuerall wounds, which they newly receiued. The *Prefect* and *Prouost* aduertised heereof, cause them to be brought before them, whom they found both together, where (no doubt) they had consulted. They enquire who wounded them? They answere, they had a quarrel betwixt themselues, and so they fought it out. Being demanded againe, where and when they fought, they looked each on other

other, and knowing that *Chriſteneta* was ſafe at home, and *Gaſparino* cloſe in the well, they inſtantly replyed, It was in the Nuns Garden, at *Saint Clayre*, and at ſixe of the clocke in the morning: wch agreeing with the Nuns relation, gaue end to this buſineſſe, for that time eſpecially. But though they delude and blind the eies of men, yet they cannot, nor ſhall not thoſe of God; And now, although theſe murtherers haue thus eſcaped, yet they prepare to forſake and leaue *Pania*, for feare to be afterwards diſcouered. But they ſhall be preuented in their ſubtilties, for the hand of God wilſpeedily arreſt them.

Now we muſt obſerue, that *Gaſparino* being found wanting two whole nights from his lodging, and his Lackey gathering no newes of him at *Vituri* his houſe, where he vſually frequented to viſit and court his Miſtreſſe *Chriſteneta*: he informes the Oaſt of the houſe heereof: and hee, like an honeſt man, doubting the worſt, (after the cuſtome of *Italy*) acquainted the Preſect and Prouoſt thereof, who, like iudicious and wiſe Magiſtrates, examined *Gaſparino's* Lackie, when he laſt ſaw his Maſter, and where. The Lackie, anſweres, Hee parted from his Chamber yeſterday morning, betwixt fiue and ſixe, with his Prayer-booke in his hand, as if hee were going to Church, but commanded him not to follow him: and ſince (he ſayeth) hee ſaw him not. And now, by the Prouidence of God, the Lackies relation giues a little glimpſe and glimmering light to the diſcouery of this Murther: for the Magiſtrates ſee, that the houre of *Gaſparino's* departure from his Chamber, and that of

Bianco

Bianco and *Brindoli's* fighting doe agree, as also his booke and the Nunnes Church, beare some shew of coherence and probability.

Wherevpon, they (guided as it were by the very immediate finger of God) resolue and determine to apprehend, and foorthwith to imprison both *Bianco* and *Brindoli* : who the very next day had thought to haue slipt downe the Riuer to *Ferara*, and so to *Venice*.

They are examined concerning *Gasparino* : they vow hee is a Gentleman they haue neither knowne nor seene; the Magistrates hold it fit they should bee put to the Racke; which is as speedily performed : but these stout villaines firmely and constantly maintaine their first speech; and although they make sute to bee freed and released, yet the Prefect holds it necessary to continue them in Prison : and withall, to make a more narrow and exacter search in the Nunnes Garden.

Christeneta being at the first aduertised, that *Bianco* and *Brindoli* were dead , is thereat astonished and amazed, and so resolues to flye, but being aduertised, they had already suffered torment , and reuealed nothing, she againe resolues to stay, which indeed shee doth; but it is the iustice and mercy of God, that keepes this bloudy bird within her nest.

The Prefect and Prouost (as being inspired from heauen) continue constant in their resolutions, to make a second search in the garden for murther : which they doe, and very curiously leauing no place vnsearched, at last it pleased the Lord to put

put into the Prouosts minde to search the Well, which the day before they had omitted. Hee acquaints the Prefect herewith, who with much alacrity approues hereof, and so causing it to be searched they at last in their hookes bring vp some pieces of wrought blacke taffeta: which by the Lackie was affirmed, and knowne to bee the same his Master *Gasparino* wore the last time he saw him; whereat they were more eagerly incouraged to search againe most exactly: which they doe, and at last bring vp the dead body of *Gasparino*, when stripping off his clothes, they finde his body pierced with thirteene seuerall wounds: at the mournefull sight whereof, the whole assembly, but especially his Lackie, cannot refraine from teares, and yet all glorifie God for finding of his body, as also for the discouerie of the Murtherers, who now they confidently beleeue, are *Bianco* and *Brindoli*.

But see the farther mercies of God;! for *Bianco* and *Brindoli*, are but the hands which executed this Murther, and not the head that plotted it: therefore the Magistrates being sure of them, doe now resolue to hye to prison, and to giue them double torment, thereby to discouer out of what quiuer, the first arrow of this murther came. But behold the mercy and iustice of God! they are eased of this labour, and the name of the capitall malefactor, brought them by a most miraculous, and vnheard of accident: for when the Magistrates and whole company had often visited *Gasparino's* naked body, and seene nothing but wounds, a little boy standing by (of some tenne yeeres of age) espied a lin-

nen cloth in his mouth, which he shewed the company, which the Prefect causing to be pulled out, found it to be a Cambricke Handkercher, and withall, a name in red silke letters in one corner, which was the very true name of *Christeneta*.

See, see the goodnesse ! O let vs stand amazed and wonder at the mercies of God, to see what meanes and instruments he ordaineth for the discovery of murthers.

The Prefect and Prouost send away speedily to apprehend her: she is taken in the midst of her pleasures and pastimes, yea from the arme of her mother, and the feete of her father, to whom she fled for safetie, but in vaine, for she is instantly committed close prisoner, from whence we shall not see her come foorth, till shee come to her condigne punishment, on a shamefull scaffold, for this her horrible offence of murther.

And now the Prefect and Prouost goe themselues to the prison, where *Bianco* and *Brindoli* are; they accuse them peremptorily for the Murther of *Gasparine*, whose body, they informe them, they haue taken vp out of the well : but they againe deny it : they giue them double torment, and coniure them to reueale this their murther; but they are so strong of courage, or rather the deuill is so strong in them, as they deny all, and neither accuse themselues, nor any other.

The Prefect and Prouost, although they saw all circumstances concurre, that vndoubtedly, *Christeneta* had a deepe hand in this murther, yet they examine her faiuely, and promise her much fauour, and

and their beſt friendſhip and aſſiſtance, if ſhe will reueale it: but ſhe, as her two confederates, denye all; they adiudge her to the Racke, whereunto ſhe very patiently permits her ſelfe to bee faſtened; but her dainty body and delicate limbs cannot indure the cruelty of this torment: and ſo ſhee confeſſeth all, that in reuenge of *Piſani's* death, ſhee had cauſed *Bianco* and *Brindoli* to Murther him in the Nuns garden, as we haue formerly vnderſtood.

And now comes Gods ſentence from heauen, pronounced againſt theſe murtherers, by the mouth of his Magiſtrates on earth, who for reparation and expiation of their horrible crimes of murther, committed on *Gaſparino*, adiudge *Bianco* and *Brindoli* to haue their right hands cut off, then to be hanged, and their bodies throwne into the riuer of *Po*: And *Chriſteneta* (not withſtanding all the ſollicitation, which her father and friends made for her,) to be firſt hanged, then burned, and her aſhes throwne into the ayre: which to the full ſatisfaction of iuſtice, before an infinite number of ſpectators (who aſſiſted at their mournefull ends,) was accordingly executed, who yet could not refraine from teares, but as much approued, and applauded *Chriſteneta's* affection to *Piſani*, as they deteſted and abhorred her inhumane and bloody reuenge to *Gaſparino*.

Bianco and *Brindoli* as they liued vnrighteouſly, ſo they dyed deſperately, and could not be drawne to repent themſelues of this their bloudy fact; But as I haue vnderſtood, *Chriſteneta* was extreamely ſorrowfull for her ſinnes, but eſpecially for this murther, whereof at her laſt breath ſhee infinitely and

exceedingly repented her selfe: yea I haue beene informed, that she deliuered a godly and religious speech on the ladder, but I was not so fortunate to recouer it.

May all true Christians reade this Histor y with profit, and profit in reading it, that so God may receiue the glory: and their soules the eternall comfort and consolation, *Amen.*

THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable ſinne of *Murther.*

Hiſtory III.

Mortaigne *vnder promiſe of marriage, gets Ioſſelina with child, and after, conuerting his loue into hatred, cauſeth his Lackey* la Verdure, *and* la Palma, *to murther her both her and her young ſonne: the ielouſie of* Iſabella *to her husband* la Palma, *is the cauſe of the diſcouerie hereof: they are all three taken and executed for the ſame.*

IT is a iuſt reward for the vanity of our thoughts, and a true recompence for the errours of our youth, that we buy pleaſure with repentance and the ſweetneſſe of ſinne, with the bitternes of affliction: but if we violate the Lawes of Chriſtianity, and abandon our ſelues to luſt and fornication, then we ſhall ſee with ſhame, that men wil

not pitty vs and finde with griefe, that God will puniſh vs. It is an excellent vertue in maydens, not to liſten to the lewd temptations of men, in men, not to harken to the ſuggered charmes of the deuil: for commonly, that folly giues the one ſhame, and this madneſſe brings the other deſtruction: but if we firſt forget our ſelues, and then our God, by adding and heaping ſinne vpon ſinne, as firſt, to perpetrate fornication, and after, murther, then aſſuredly our eſtate is ſo miſerably wretched, and ſo wretchedly miſerable, as we haue no hope left for better fortunes, nor place for worſe. And becauſe example is both pleaſing to our memory, and profitable to our iudgement, this mournfull enſuing Hiſtory ſhall make good, and confirme it to vs: therefore let vs ſhut the doore of our thoughts againſt the power of ſinne, and that of our hearts againſt the malice of hell: and wee ſhall not onely make our fortunes immoueable in this World, but our felicity eternall in that to come.

In the South-eaſt part of *France*, within a dayes iournie of the famous City of *Lyons*, at the foote of the Mountaine of *Tarara*, vpon the border and boſome of that ſweete riuer *Lignon*, ſo famouſed by the Minion of honour, and the darling of the Muſes, the Marquis of *Vrſe*, in his beautifull and diuine Aſtrea: neere *Durency* (a certaine ſmall village) there dwelt a poore countrey Farmer, named *Andrew Mollard*, who of late burying his wife, had one only child left him by her, being a very fayre young girle, about the age of twelue yeeres old, named *Ioſſelina*, whom he hoped ſhould proue the ſtaffe

and

and proppeof his age, and reſolued when ſhe grewe vp in yeeres, and came to womans eſtate, to marry her to ſome of his neighbours ſonnes, and at his death, to giue her all that little which either his parents, or his own labour and induſtrie had left or procured him.

Two or three yeeres flyding away, in which time *Mollard* increaſing in wealth, and his daughter in yeeres, ſhee was, and was iuſtly reported to bee the fayreſt Nimph of thoſe parts and by all the ruſticke Swaines tearmed, The faire *Ioſſelina*, eſteeming themſelues happy, if they might ſee her, much more if they might inioy her preſence.

Now within a little league of *Mollards* houſe, dwelt an ancient and wealthy Gentleman, named *Monſieur de Coucie*, who had many children: but among the reſt, his eldeſt ſonne tearmed *Monſieur de Mortaigne*, was a very hopeful and braue Gentleman, who was firſt a Page to that generous Nobleman *Monſieur de la Guiche*, ſometimes Gouernour of *Lyons*, and ſince his death a chiefe Gentleman to *Monſieur de Saint Ierrant*, now a Marſhall of *France*.

This *Mortaigne* hauing liued ſome yeares in *Paris* with his Lord the Marſhall, where he followed all honourable exerciſes, as Riding, Fencing, Dancing, and the like, (whereby he purchaſed himſelfe the honourable title of a moſt perfect and accompliſhed Gentleman) was at laſt deſirous to ſee his father, partly, becauſe he vnderſtood he was weake and ſickly; but eſpecially to be at the nuptials of a ſiſter of his tearmed *Madamoyſelle de la Hay*, who was then

then to be married to a Gentleman of *Auergne*, tearmed *Monsieur de Cassalis*.

This marriage being solemnized, *Mortaigne* hauing conducted his Sister into *Auergne*, and now seeing his father strong and lusty, he beginnes to dislike the Country, and to wish himselfe againe in *Paris*, where the ratling of Coaches, and the infinity of faire Ladies did better delight and please him: hee craues leaue of his father and mother to returne, which (because hee is the chiefest stay and comfort of their age) they vnwillingly grant him, and so he prepares for his returne to *Paris*. But an vnlooked for accident shall stoppe his iourney for the present, and another, but farre more fatall seconding and succeeding that, shall stoppe and hinder him from euer seeing it.

For the night before he was to depart, the morning *de Concye* his father is most dangerously taken with a burning Feauer, and so neither he nor his mother will permit him to depart. Liuing thus in the Country, and few Gentlemen dwelling neere his fathers house, he giues himselfe to hunting and hawking: Pastimes and exercises, which though before he loued not, yet now hee exceedingly delights in: now amongst other times, he one day hunting in his fathers woods, (hollowing for his dogge which he had lost in a Thicket) by chance sprung a Pheasant, who flying to the next woods, he sends for his Hawk, with an intent to flie at him: and so being not so happy as againe to set sight of him, he ranged so farre, and withall so fast, that he was very thirsty, but saw no house neere him, that he

he might call for wine: till at laſt he happened on that of *Andrew Mollard*, of whom we haue formerly made mention. *Mortaigne*, ſeeing a Man walking in the next Vineyard, demanded if he were the man of the houſe, and prayed him to affoord him a draught of wine, alleaging that he was very thirſty, *Mollard* knowing this young Gentleman by the modell of his face, preſumed to demaund him, if he were not one of *Monſieur de Coucy's* ſons? He anſwered yes, and that his name was *Mortaigne*. *Mollard* preſently calling to minde, that hee was his fathers heire, very courteouſly (in his faſhion) prayes him to enter his houſe, and ſo being ſet downe, hee ſends his daughter *Ioſſelina* for wine, which ſhee fetched, and they both drinke: whe-e honeſt *Mollard*, thinking his houſe bleſſed with ſo great (and as hee thought, ſo good) a Gentleman, very cheerefully proffers him Peares, Grapes, Walnuts, and ſuch homely dainties as his poore cottage could affoord. But wee ſhall ſee *Mortaigne* requite this courteſie of *Mollard*, with an extreame ingratitude.

Mortaigne, whoſe eye was ſeldome on *Mollard*, and neuer from his daughter, admires to ſee ſo ſweet a beautie in ſo obſcure a place: he cannot refraine from bluſhing, to behold the delicacy of her pure complexion: for though ſhee were poore in cloathes, yet hee ſaw her rich in beauty, which made not onely his eyes, but his heart conclude, that ſhee was wonderfull faire; ſith it is euer the ſigne of a true and perfect beautie, where the face graceth the apparell, and not the apparell the

face. And now comparing *Iosselina's* taynt to that of the gallant Ladies of *Paris*, he findes that the truth of her nature exceeds the falshood of their Art: for thorow the Alabaster of her Front, Necke and Pappes, hee might perceiue the azure of her veines, which, like the windings of *Meanders* streames, swiftly range, and sweetly presents it selfe to his eye. And for her eies, or rather the Diamonds and Starres of her face, their splendor was so cleere, and their influence so piercing, as they not onely captiuate his thoughts with loue, but wound his heart with affection and admiration. But if *Mortaigne* gaze on the freshnesse and sweetnesse of *Iosselina's* beautie, no lesse doth she on the properties and perfections of his youth, onely his eyes tilt at hers with more liberty, and hers on him with more modesty, respect and secrecy: which *Mortaigne* well espying, hee vowes to obtaine her fauour, or to lose his life in research thereof: but the end of such lasciuious resolutions seldome prosper.

But see how all things fauour *Mortaignes* affection, or rather his lust to *Iosselina*! for *Mollard* tells him, hee holds a small tenement neere adioyning of his father, who hath now put him in sute of law for two herriots, and therefore beseecheth him for his good word, and fauour to his father in his behalfe. *Mortaigne* glad of this occasion to serue for a pretext and cloake for him, to haue accesse to his house and daughter, promiseth him to deale effectually with his father for him, and the next time he passeth that way, to acquaint him what hee hath done therein: and so stealing a kisse or two

from

from *Ioſſelina*, as her father went into the Court, and withall ſwearing to her, that he loued her deare-ly, and would come often to ſee her; he thanking *Mollard* for his good cheere, for that time de-parted.

But the further hee goes from *Mollards* houſe, the neerer his heart approcheth his daughter *Ioſſe-lina*. So his thoughts being ſtedfaſtly and conti-nually fixed on her, he beginnes to diſtaſte his fa-thers houſe, yea, forſakes all company, and many times pretending to walke in the Parke and Woods, hee ſteales away priuately to ſee his new Miſtreſſe. He viſits her often, but eſpecially when her father is at market, and giues her Gloues, Lawne, and Silke-girdles, yea hee neuer comes to her, but brings her ſome gift and preſent, thinking thereby the ſooner to obtaine his deſire: but as yet hee is ſtill deceiued: for although ſhee bee humble and ſimple, yet ſhe is chaſte, and will not hearken to his allurements and inticements. Had *Ioſſelina* continued conſtant in this reſolution, her life would haue proued more happy, and her death leſſe mournfull.

Mortaigne perceiuing *Ioſſelina's* coyneſſe and ob-ſtinacy, is thereat no way the leſſe, but rather farre the more inſnared and inflamed with her beauty; and now perceiuing, that all his Viſits, Gifts, Speeches and Prayers worke no deſired ef-fect, he hath recourſe to that old fallacy and ſubtil inuention, whereby ſo many ſilly maides are abuſed and deceiued; hee vowes, that if ſhee will permit him to inioy his deſire, hee will marry her, not

withstanding that their birth and qualitie were so vnequall and different: and this, and onely this battery and allurement, was that wch vanquished *Iosselina's Chastitie*, who, poore gitle, caught with this snare, in hope to be a Gentlewoman, shooke hands with her mayden-hood, which shee should haue prized and esteemed farre more precious then her life: but shee shall pay deare for this her folly; for shee shall liue *Mortaigne's* strumpet and neuer dye his wife.

Mortaigne hath now his desire of *Iosselina*; and for the fruits of this their vnchaste pleasure, in short time her belly swelles: *Mollard* her father discouers the Padde in the strawe: he grieues hereat, teares his white hayres, and vowes, his daughters infamie will shorten his dayes: he torments her with reprochings and threatnings, so as shee can finde no rest, or tranquillity in his house: she aduertiseth *Mortaigne* hereof, and requests his assistance, in this her affliction: *Mortaigne* by night steales her away, and sends her tenne leagues off from *Durency*, placing her in a poore Kinsmans house of his, where she is deliuered of a young son. But she shall shortly see (with repentance) what it is to haue a child e're a husband. In the meane time shee feedes her selfe with hope, that *Mortaigne* will shortly marry her, butt hee resolues nothing lesse: for the Gallants of these times, (who build their triumphes vpon the shipwracke and ruines of maidens honour) will promise any thing, ere they enioy their desire, but performe nothing, when they haue obtained it, but rather spurne at those pleasures, as at Nosegaies

which

which they delight in in the morne, and throwe away ere night.

Calistha, (*Mortaigne's* Mother) all this while knowes nothing of these occurences betwixt her sonne and *Iosselina*, and desires to see him married, that shee might haue the felicity to see her selfe a Grandmother: to which end, shee resolues to seeke a wife for him; and makes a motion to *Monsieur de Vassy*, the *Seneshall* of *la Pallisse*, to match her son with *Madamoyselle la Varina* his only daughter. *De Vassy* dislikes not this motion: the young folkes see and loue: so as in all humane sence and outward appearance, it seemes a short time will finish and conclude this match. But it was otherwise determined in heauen.

This newes doth amaze and terrifie *Iosselina*: but as misfortune seldome comes a lone, shee likewise that very instant vnderstands that *Mollard* her father (for very griefe of her foule fact) is dead, and hath dis-inherited her, leauing her nothing but the memory of her shame, for her portion and dowrie, and onely repentance to comfort her: And this indeede is the forerunner of her future miserie: wherfore now if euer, it is for her to looke to her selfe and well fare, to which end shee resolues to write *Mortaigne* a Letter, to put him in minde of his promise, and to take compassion of her pouertie, being already reduced to this misery, that she hath not wherewithall to maintaine her selfe and child: her said Letter (word for word) I thought good to insert here, because the substance and perusall thereof deserues both pitty and compassion.

You haue bereaued mee of my honour, the which (had I had as much grace as vanity) I should haue esteemed farre dearer and precious then my life. Your promise to make me your wife, was the onely lure, which drewe mee to consent to that errour and follie, at the remembrance whereof I grieue with shame, and shame with repentance, especially sith I see you are so farre from performing it, as you hate me, in stead of louing me: let the sweetenesse of my youth, and the freshnesse of my beautie (which with many oathes you protested you both admired and adored) iudge whether I haue deserued this discourtesie of you: but it is a iust punishment for my sinne, and now I finde too late, though formerly would not beleeue, that the fruits of pleasure are bitter resembling those Pills that seeme sweete to the Pallat, but proue poyson to the stomacke: and may all maydens beware by my example. If you will not aduance my fortunes, yet seeke not to make shipwracke of my life, as you haue don of my chastitie: you know, my father is dead, and with him all the meanes which in this World I can either hope or expect, as well for the maintenance of my selfe, as of your sonne, except from your selfe, the which with millions of sighs and teares, I beg and beseech you afford vs, and if not for loue to me, at least for pitty to him: if you will not grant mee the honour to be a piece of your selfe, yet in nature, you cannot denie but your little son is not only your picture, but your image: therefore if you will not affect me for his sake, at least doe him for mine, and thinke, that as it will bee an extreme ingratitude in you, not to giue her maintenance, who hath giuen you a sonne, so it will bee extreme cruelty, not to allow that poore babe wherewithall to liue: sith hee

hath

hath receiued both his being and life of you: but I hope you will proue more naturall to him, and more charitable to my ſelfe: otherwiſe reſt aſſured, that ſuch diſreſpect and vnkindneſſe will neuer goe long, either vnpittied of men, or vnpuniſhed of God.

IOSSELINA.

Iosſelina hauing penned this Letter to *Mortaigne*, ſhee deſirous to draw hope and aſsiſtance from all parts, thinks it fit likewiſe to write another to *Calintha* his mother, to the ſame effect: the which ſhee doth, and ſends it by a confident meſſenger, with expreſſe charge to deliuer them ſeuerally: the tenour thereof is thus:

I Know not in what tearmes either to relate you my misfortune, or reueale you my miſerie: eſpecially ſith mine owne follye and vndiſcretion gaue life to the firſt, as your ſonne Mortaigne's *ingratitude doth to the ſecond, had I beene as wiſe as now ſorrowfull, or as chaſte, as now repentant: or which is more, had I not then loued him, as much as he now hates me, I need not bluſh as I do, to write you, that his promiſe to make mee his wife, hath made me the vnfortunate mother of a young ſon, whereof he is the vnkinde father: I may well tearme my ſelfe vnfortunate, ſith I no ſooner loſt mine honour, but my father, who, for his diſpleaſure of my ſhame and follie, gaue all his meanes from mee, which before, right and nature had promiſed mee: and I may iuſtly tearme your ſonne* Mortaigne *vnkind, ſith he not onely refuſeth to marry mee, but alſo to allowe maintenance, either for my ſelfe, or his child. It is therefore to you, wanting and deſpairing of al other meanes, friends & hopes, that, with many bluſhes and*

and teares, I presume to acquaint you with the pouertie of my fortune, and the richnesse of my miserie, the which I humbly request you both to pitty and relieue: at least if you will not, that your sonne may, who is the cause thereof. my loue to him hath not deserued your hatred to mee; and therefore in excusing my folly, or rather, if you please, my youth, I hope you wilbe so charitable to the poore Babe my son, that I shall not want for his sake, nor hee for his fathers: or if you will frowne, and not smyle on mee, but rather triumph to see mee languish and faint under the burthen of my pouertie; yet vouchsafe to excuse his innocency, though you condemne mine errour: and so, if I must dye miserably; at least let mee carry this one content to my graue, that I may be sure hee shall liue happy. Nature cannot deny this Charity, and Grace will not excuse that cruelty.

IOSSELINA.

Whiles *Iosselina* flatters her selfe with hope, that these Letters will procure her her desire and comfort, *Mortaigne* and *Calintha* his mother receiue them. As for *Mortaigne*, hee like a base Gentleman (whose courtesie was now turned into inhumanity) as much triumpheth in his owne sinne, as reioyceth in *Iosselina's* foolish ambition and pouerty. It is a felicitye to him to thinke, that he hath abused her youth, and betrayed her chastity: and therefore he now respecteth her so little, or rather dis-respecteth her so much, as her shame is his glory; her misery, his happinesse; and her affliction, his content; yea he no more thinkes of her, but with disdaine and enuie: for the beauty of *Karina* hath

quite

quite defaced and blotted out that of *Ioſſelina* neither doth this crueltie of *Mortaigne* end in her, but it beginnes in the prettie Babe his ſonne: for hee ſo farre degenerateth from the lawes and principles of Nature, as he not onely hates the mother for the childes ſake, but the child for his mothers ſake: yea, he is ſo farre from giuing either of them maintenance, or both content, as he ſcornes the mother, and will no way either owne or relieue the childe: and ſo burning his Letter, and forgetting the contents thereof, hee verie ingratefully and cruelly reſolues to anſwere it with ſilence, and this is the beſt comfort which *Ioſſelina* and the poore young Babe her ſonne receiue from *Mortaigne*. But I feare the worſt is to come.

If *Ioſſelina* and her Babe receiue ſuch diſ-reſpect, and inhumanitie from *Mortaigne*, it is to be feared anddoubted, that they will meete with little better from his mother *Calintha*, who no ſooner receiued and read her Letter, but full of wrath and indignation, ſhee in diſdaine throwes it away from her: yea, her diſcontent and malice is ſo inflamed againſt *Ioſſelina* and her child, as fearing it may proue a blurre and blocke to *Mortaigne's* marriage with *Varina*: ſhee not onely refuſeth to relieue them, but is ſo cruell and inhumaine, as ſhe wiſheth them both in another World, as vnworthy to liue in this; but her choller is too paſſionate, and her paſſions too vnnaturall aud cruell: for if ſhee would not relieue *Ioſſelina* whom her ſonne *Mortaigne* had abuſed: yet in pitty, yea in nature, ſhee ſhould haue taken order for the maintenance of

the childe whom her sonne had begotten: for if the mother had deserued her hatred, yet this poore Babe was innocent thereof, and rather merited her compassion then her enuy: or at least, if there had beene any sparke of humanity, grace, or good nature in her, if she would not haue beene seene courteous and harborous to them her selfe: yet shee might dispence with her sonne, and winke if hee had performed it. But nothing lesse; for her malice is so great, and her rage so outragious and vnreasonable, as shee refuseth it her selfe, and commaunds him to the contrary: so as being once resolute, not to cast away so much time to returne *Ioscelina* an answere, she at last in a humor, wherein Disdaine triumphed ouer Pittie, and Inhumanity ouer Charity, cals for penne and paper, and returnes her this bitter and cruell answere:

HAuing beene so graceless to abuse my sonne, I wonder how thou dareſt be so impudent, as to offend mee with thy Letter, the which I had once thought rather to haue burnt then read: but I finde it not strange, that being defective of thy body, thou art so of thy iudgement, to thinke, that sith thine owne father gaue all from thee, that I, who am a meere stranger to thee (as I wish thou hadst beene to my sonne) should afford or giue thee any thing; neither doth this resolution of mine proceed from contempt, but Charity: for as thou art a woman, I pittie thee, but as a strumpet, hold it no pittie to releeue thee,. Now then, despairing of any hope for thy selfe, thou pleadest for thy brat; but sith hee is the obiect of thy shame, as thou art that of my sonne, and withall

the

the cauſe; why ſhould I looke on the childe with compaſſion, ſith I neither can, nor will ſee the mother but with diſdaine and ennie? Thou complayneſt of thy misfortune and miſery, without conſidering that the Starres And Horoſcope of thy baſe birth neuer pointed thee out for ſo high an eſtate, as of a Clownes daughter, to become a Gentlemans wife: but thou muſt adde Ambition to thy Diſhoneſtie, as if one of theſe two Vices were not enough powerfull to make thee miſerable. Thou doeſt likewiſe taxe my ſonne of vnkindneſſe towards thee, without conſidering that his loue to thee, hath beene cruelty to himſelfe: for as thou art like to buy his familiarity with teares, ſo, for ought I know, may he thine with repentance: if thou expect any comfort, thou muſt hope for no other then this, that as my ſonne diſdaines to marry thee: ſo doe I, that either my ſelfe or hee relieue thee: looke then on thy ſelfe with ſhame, on thy childe with repentance, whiles my ſonne and I will remember yee both with contempt, but neither with pittie.

CALINTHA.

Poore *Ioſſelina* hauing receiued and peruſed *Calintha's* Letter, and ſeeing withall *Mortaigne* ſo inhumane, as hee diſdaines to write to her: for meere griefe and ſorrow, ſhee, with her Babe at her breſt, falls to the ground in a ſwoone: and had not the noyſe thereof aduertiſed thoſe in the next roome to come to her aſsiſtance, ſhee had then and there ended her miſery with her life, and not afterwards liued to ſee and indure ſo many ſharpe afflictions, and lamentable wants and misfortunes.

Alas, Alas! ſhe hath now no power to ſpeake,

but to weepe: yea, if her teares are not words, I am ſure her words are ſighes, for being abandoned of *Mortaigne*, and hated of his mother, ſhee is ſo pierced to the heart with the conſideration of that crueltie, and the remembrance of this diſdayne, as ſhee teares her haire, repents her ſelfe of her former folly, and curſeth the houre that *Mortaigne* firſt ſaw her fathers houſe, or ſhee him: but this is but one part of her ſorrowes and afflictions. Lo, heere comes another, that is capable to turne her diſcontent into deſpaire, her deſpaire into rage, and her rage into madneſſe.

For by this time *Calintha* vnderſtanding by her ſonne, where *Ioſſelina* reſided and ſoiourned, ſhee ſo ordereth the matter, as when *Ioſſelina* leaſt thought thereof, ſhee and her Babe in a darke and cold night, is moſt inhumanly turned out of the houſe where ſhee was; yea with ſo great barbariſme and cruelty, as ſhee was not ſuffered to reſt, either in the Hay-loft, Barne or Stable, or any other place within doore; but inforced to lye in the open field, where the bare ground was her Bed, a Mole-hill her Pillow, the cold Ayre her Couerlet, and the Firmament her Curtaines and Cannopie. And now it is, and neuer before, that her eyes guſh forth whole riuers of teares, and her heart and breſt ſends foorth many volleies of deepe-fetched ſighes, yea, hauing no other tapers but the Starres of heauen to light her, ſhee lookes on her poore Babe for comfort, whoſe ſight, God knowes, doth but redouble her ſorrowes and afflictions, becauſe it lies crying at her breſt for want of milke, which

(poore

(poore woman) ſhee had not to giue it; when being in this miſerable caſe, and accompanied with none but with the beaſts of the field and the birds of the ayre, who yet were farre happier then her ſelfe, becauſe they were gone to the irreſt, and ſhee could receiue none; ſhee after many bitter ſighes, groanes and teares, vttered theſe ſpeeches to her ſelfe.

Alas, alas, poore *Ioſſelina*! It is thy folly, and not thy fortune, that hath brought thee to this miſery; for hadſt thou had grace to vſe, and not to abuſe thy beauty, thou mightſt haue ſeene thy ſelfe as happy, as now thou art wretched and miſerable: but ſee what a double loſſe thou receiueſt for thy ſingle pleaſure; for the loſſe of thy chaſtity to *Mortaigne*, was that of thy father to thee: and now being depriued of both, what wilt thou doe, or whither canſt thou flye for comfort? But alas, this is not all the miſery: for as thy loſſe is double, ſo is thy griefe; for now thou muſt as well ſorrow for thy child as for thy ſelfe, yea *Ioſſelina*, forget to grieue for thy ſelfe, and remember to doe it for thy Babe, ſith thou haſt brought it into the World, and haſt not wherewith no maintaine it. And then not able to proceed farther, ſhee takes it vp and kiſſes it, and raines teares on its cheekes, though ſhee cannot ſtreame milke in its mouth, when againe recouering her ſpeech, ſhe continues thus:

Ay me, *Ioſſelina*, thou art both the Author and the cauſe of thine owne miſery, and therefore thou muſt not blame Heauen, but thanke thy ſelfe for it: for thy afflictions are ſo great, as whereſoeuer

thou turnest thy thoughts or eyes, thou findest nothing but griefe, nothing but sorrow: for if thou thinke on *Mortaigne*, hee lookes on thee with disdaine; if on his mother *Calintha*, shee with Enuie: yea, thou canst not behold the World without shame, thy poore infant without sorrow, nor thy selfe, without repentance: any, consider farther with thy selfe, what thou hast gotten by casting (or rather by casting away) thy affection on *Mortaigne*: he found thee a maide, and hath left thee a strumpet; thou hast a childe, and yet no husband; then thou wert so happy as to haue a father, and now thy sonne is so miserable, as hee can finde none; yea, then thou wert a friend to many, but now thou findest not one that will be so to thee: and which is worse, thou hast not wherewithall to bee so to thy selfe. Alas, Alas, thou hast no house to goe to, no friend to trust to, no meate for thy selfe, nor milke for thy child: therefore poore *Iosselina* (quoth shee) how happy should wee bee, if thou wert buried, and he vnborne.

Shee would haue finished her speech, but that teares interrupted her words, and sighes cut her teares in pieces.

By this time her Babe falls asleepe, but her griefes are so great, and her sorrowes so infinite, as she cannot close her eyes, nor yet be so much beholding either to *Morpheus* or *Death*, to doe it for her: which perceiuing, as also that the Moone was inuelloped in a cloud, and that the Starres beginne to denie her the comfort and lustre of their sight: she fearing to bee ouertaken with raine, and perceiuing

ceiuing a thicke wood a prettie way from her, ſhe takes her Babe, and as faſt as her weake and wearied legges could performe, (bitterly weeping and ſighing) hies thither for ſhelter: but Heauen proues more kinde to her then earth: for lo, both the Moone and Starres aſſiſt and comfort her in this her ſorrowfull iourney. Being come to the wood (which indeed was farther off then ſhee thought) ſhee beganne to be wearie, and there making a bed of leaues (which at that ſeaſon of the yeere fell aboundantly from the trees) ſhe thereon for awhiles reſted her ſelfe, but ſleepe ſhe could not: and now if any thing in the World affoorded her comfort, it was to ſee that her infant ſlept prettily, though not ſoundly: but heere if her eyes craued reſt, ſo her ſtomacke craued meate: for it was now mid-night, and ſhe had eaten nothing ſince noone: ſo pulling off her vpper coate, ſhee wraps and couers her childe as hot as ſhee could; who being faſt aſleepe, and laying it on the bed of leaues, ſhee goes from tree to hedge, and gathers Black-berries, Slowes, and wild Cheſſnuts, wherewith in ſtead of better Viands, ſhee ſatisfieth her hunger: and now ſhee ſees her ſelfe on the toppe of a hill, at who e foote ſhe perceiued a riuer and a great ſtony bridge ouer it: the which ſhee knew: as alſo that there was a little Village neere about a mile beyond it, which indeed, in the midſt of her miſeries affoorded her ſome comfort. So backe ſhe hies to her childe, which ſhe findes out by its crying, it wanting not onely his nipple, but his nurſe, and ſo with many kiſſes takes it vp in her armes, and hyes towards

towards the bridge, and from thence to the Village; which, ſhe now remembers, is termed *Villepont*, where ſhee arriues at fiue of the clocke in the morning, and lodged her ſelfe in a very poore Inne, being extremely glad, and infinitely ioyfull, that ſhe had recouered ſo good a harbour.

But mony ſhe hath none to pay her expences, and to lye in Innes vpon credit, is to bee ill attended, and worſe look'd on: ſo ſhee is inforced, yea, faine to ſell away her quaiues, her bands, and her vpper coate, to diſcharge her preſent occaſions. Poore *Ioſſelina* how happy hadſt thou beene, if thou hadſt had as much wit and chaſtitie, as beauty, or rather more chaſtitie, and leſſe beautie! But it is now too late to remedie it, though neuer to repent it.

Ioſſelina knowing *Villepont* to be but ſeuen leagues from *Durency* (the Pariſh where ſhe was borne) is irreſolute whether to ſtay here, or to goe thither. Want of meanes perſwades her to the firſt: but knowing that *Mortaigne's* loue was turned to hatred, and that is was dangerous for her to be neere his incenſed mother, ſhee reſolues to ſtay in *Villepont*, and to write to her kinsfolkes and friends to aſsiſt her in this her miſerie and neceſsitie. In the meane time ſhee is inforced to content her ſelfe with a poore little out-chamber, where there is neither chimney nor windowe, but onely a ſmall loope whereinto the Sunne ſcarce euer entred, and yet ſhee is extremely well contented and gladde hereof.

But wealth findes many friends, and pouerty none: and yet, ſith diuerſitie of fortunes is the true touch

touchſtone of friendſhip, we may therefore more properly and truly tearme thoſe our friends, who aſſiſt vs in our neceſſity, and not who ſeeme to pleaſure vs in our proſperitie: for thoſe are reall friends, but theſe verball: thoſe will performe more then they promiſe, and theſe promiſe much, and performe nothing.

But *Ioſſelina* is ſo wretched and vnfortunate as ſhee findes neither the one nor the other to aſsiſt her in this her miſery: yea ſo farre ſhee is to receiue either meanes or promiſes, as nothing is ſent her, nor none will ſee her; ſo as miſerable neceſsity inforceth her report and divulge the misfortune of her fortune, and to complaine to all the world of *Mortaigne's* trechery, and of his mother *Calintha's* crueltie, yea ſhe threatens to ſend him his ſonne, ſith he will not afford her wherewith to maintaine it.

This is not ſo ſecretly carried in *Villepont*, but *De Vaſſy* and *Varina* his daughter haue newes hereof in *la Paliſſe*, which occaſioneth her to growe cold in her affection, and hee in his reſpect to *Mortaigne*, ſo as all things decline, and there is little hope or appearance, that this match ſhal goe forwards. *Mortaigne* is two cleere-ſighted, to be blind herein, yea he preſently knowes, from what point of the Compaſſe this winde commeth, and is fully poſſeſſed, that *Ioſſelina* is the cauſe of theſe alterations and ſtormes: he is exceedingly inraged and inflamed hereat, and giues ſuch way to his Paſsion and choller, as theſe obſtacles muſt be remoued, and hee vowes to deſtroy both *Ioſſelina, & her ſonne*. A bloody reſolution, not beſeeming either a Chriſtian, or a

Gentleman: for was it not enough for him to robbe *Iosselina* of her honour, and to put a rape on her chastity and vertue, but hee must likewise bereaue her of her life, and so adde murther to his lust? Alas, what a base Gentleman is this? yea, how farre degenerates he from true Gentility, to be so cruell to her that hath beene so kinde to him? But the diuell suggesteth to his thoughts, and they to his heart, that *Varina* is fayre, and that there is no way nor hope left to obtaine her, before *Iosselina* and her brat bee dispatched. Now if grace could not perswade him from being so cruel to *Iosselina* (yet me thinks) nature should haue with-held him from being so inhumane to his owne sonne: but his faith is so weake towards God, and the diuell is so strong with him, that he cannot be remoued or withdrawne from his bloodie resolution, onely he altereth the manner thereof: for whereas he resolued first to destroy the mother, then the child, nowe he will first dispatch the child, then the mother. O Heauens, why should earth produce so bloody and prodigious a monster!

Now the better to dissemble his malice, he thinks to reclaime and pacifie *Iosselina*, and so giues order that shee and her child be lodged in a better Inne in the same village of *Villepont*, and signifies her that hee hath gotten a Nurse, and hath prouided maynteuance for his sonne, and that shortly hee will send his Lackey for him, but withall, that she must keepe this very secret, because he will not haue his mother *Calintha* acquainted therewith. *Iosselina* reioyceth, and seemes to be reuiued at this pleasing newes:

yea,

yea, ſhee beginnes to forget her former miſery, and flatters her ſelfe with this hope, that fortune will againe ſmile on her. So within three dayes, *Mortaigne* ſends his Lackey *la Verdure* to her for the babe: the which with many kiſſes and teares ſhee deliuereth him, hoping that *Mortaigne* his father would be carefull of his maintenance, and not ſo much as once dreaming, or conceiuing that he had any intent to murther it. But ſhe ſhall finde the contrary; for henceforth ſhe ſhal neuer ſee her babe, nor her babe her.

La Verdure (the Lackey) following his maſters command, is not foure leagues from *Villepont*, before, like a damnable miſcreant, hee ſtrangles it, and wrapping it in a Linnen cloth (which hee had purpoſely brought with him) throwes it into the riuer *Lignon*; but hee ſhall pay deare for murthering of this ſweete and innocent babe.

But it is not enough: for *Mortaigne's* diuelliſh malice and reuenge will not be quenched or ſatisfied, till hee ſee the mother follow the fortune of the ſonne: to which end he agrees with her Oaſt *la Palma*, and his aforeſaid Lackey *la Verdure*, to ſtifle her in her bed. The, which, for two hundred frankes they performe, and burie her in his garden, ſhee beeing ſoundly ſleeping, and poore ſoule, not ſo much as once dreaming of this her mournefull, and lamentable end. What Tigers monſters of nature are theſe, to commit ſo damnable a murther, as if there were no God in heauen to detect them, nor earth nor hell to puniſh them!

But we ſhall ſee the contrary: yea, wee ſhall ſee both the murtherer, and the murthers reuealed and diſcouered by an extraordinary meanes: wherin Gods prouidence and glory wil moſt miraculouſly reſplend and ſhine.

As ſoone as *La Verdure* and *La Palma* had murthered our harmleſſe *Ioſſelina*, they both poaſt away to *Durency*, aſwell to acquaint *Mortaigne* herewith, as alſo to receiue their money (whereof the one halfe was payed them, and the other due.) This newes is ſo pleaſing to him, as he cheereſully layes down his promiſe: and ſo they both frollike it in the village, *La Verdure* making no haſte home to his Maſter *Mortaigne*, nor *La Palma* to his old wife *Iſabella*.

In the meane time (a moneth being paſt away) *Mortaigne*, hoping the way cleere, and all the rubbes remoued, that hindred him from obtayning his faire Miſtreſſe *Varina*; he procures his father *de Coucye*, and other of his friends to ride to *la Paliſſe*: hoping to finiſh the match betwixt *la Varina* and himſelfe: But hee and they are inforced to ſee themſelues deceiued of their hopes. For *De Vaſſye* and his daughter hauing heard that *Ioſſelina* and her ſonne were conueyed away, and could no more bee heard of, they (ſuſpecting, and fearing that which indeed was falne out) in plaine termes giue *Mortaigne* the refuſall, who galled to the heart herewith, doth now hang downe his head, and ſee his former bloody errours and crimes: but it is too late; for the Lord hath bent his Bow, and his Arrow is ready to reuenge them.

La Palma vnderstanding of *Mortaigne's* arriuall from *la Palisse*, thinkes it high time for him to leaue *Durency*, and to returne home to *Villepont* to his wife *Isabella*, who being an old woman, and he a young man; was not onely impatient, but ielous of his long stay (which was wel neere fiue weekes) and the rather for that he departed, as she thought, in company of *Iosselina*: who because shee was young and faire, she vehemently suspected, he had since entertained and stayed with. But this ielousie of hers, God makes his instrument to discouer this execrable murther.

For *La Palma* comming home, his wife *Isabella* (as we haue heard) being incensed with anger, and inflamed with ielousie, giues him this bitter entertainement and welcome: *La Verdure* (quoth shee) *you were verie vnkinde, so soone to forsake your Whore* Iosselina. *La Verdure* being pearced to the quicke with this bitter speech of his wife, like a lewd fellow gaue her first the lie, and then termed her whore in speaking it. She hath fire in her lookes and hee thunder in his speeches. So after many bitter and scandalous iniuries banded one to the other, shee addes rage to her words, and he a boxe on the eare to his choller, wherewith hee feld her as dead to the ground; yea the seruants and all that beheld it, cry out amaine, as if her soule had already taken her last farewell of her body. At this tumult, the neighbours assemble, and deeming *Isabella* dead, they lay hands on *La Palma* her husband, and carry him before the Procurer, *Fiscall* of *la Palisse*, who was then in their Village of *Villepont*

who without farther examination commits him to prison, and so goes in person to visit *Isabella*, who by this time is a little recouered, but not freed from the danger of death: she relates him all that had past betwixt her husband and her selfe: as also of his departure with *Iosselina*, and his long stay in *Durency*: adding withall, that hee hath heretofore many times beaten her, and now shee hopes, that this blow will not goe vnpunished: yea her rage, or rather Gods prouidence carries her so farre, as shee constantly auerres to the Magistrate, that if *Iosselina* be not her husbands strumpet, she constantly beleeues hee is her murtherer: and to conclude, sayth, that her seruant-maide *Iaqueta* can say more.

Iaqueta examined, saith, that the night before her Masters departure for *Durency*, hee was at mid-nigt in *Iosselina's* Chamber, together with one *la Verdure* a Lackey, and that since, *Iosselina* was neither seene nor heard of: and being farther demaunded, if shee knew whose Lackey *la Verdure* was? She answered, hee was *Mounsieur Mortaigne's* Lackey, who was sonne to *Mounsieur de Coucy*. The Procurer *Fiscall*, considering their seuerall depositions, doth shrewdly suspect, there is more in the winde then is yet discouered: he leaues *Isabella*, and goes to her husband in prison: and after hee had sharpely checked him for beating his wife, hee inquires and chargeth him with these two points: First, why hee and *la Verdure* were in *Iosselina's* Chamber at mid-night? and secondly, what was become of her: sith since that time,

she

ſhee hath neither been ſeene nor heard of.

La Palma is terrified and amazed with theſe demands, (and farre the more, becauſe hee leaſt expected them) the which apparently appeared in the alteration of his colour and complexion, which commonly bewrayes an inward pertubation of the minde and heart. Hee anſwereth not punctually to thoſe points demanded of him; but runnes on with many bitter inuectiues againſt the rage and ielouſie of his wife: and then being by the Procurer bid anſwere to thoſe two points, he formerly demaunded of him: hee, after many friuolous and extrauagant ſpeeches, denies that either hee or *la Verdure* were in *Ioſſelina's* Chamber, and that hee neither ſaw her departure, nor knew what was become of her: and withall prayes the Procurer *Fiſcall*, to free and releaſe him of his impriſonment: but hee ſhall not eſcape at ſo cheape a rate:

For the Procurer, being verie familiar with *Mounſieur de Vaſſye* his Colleague and fellow Iudge of *la Paliſſe*, remembred that hee had formerly heard him ſpeake of this *Monſieur Mortaigne*, who lately ſought his daughter *la Varina* in marriage; as alſo of his entertayning and reiecting this *Ioſſelina*, a Farmers daughter of *Durency*, by whom hee had a baſe ſonne: and now conſidering that at ſuch an vnſeaſonable houre his Lackey *la Verdure* ſhould bee in her Chamber in *la Palma's* houſe: and *la Palma* himſelfe in his company, and ſhee neuer ſince ſeene or heard of: he thinkes there is ſome fire hid and couered in theſe embers, and that there is ſome

some deeper mystery in this businesse, which as yet was not reuealed:

wherefore like a wise Magistrate, he holds it fit, the same night to send *la Palma* priuately to *la Paliſſe*, as also his wife *Isabella* and *Iaqueta* for witnesses: and rides thither himselfe, to sit vpon his processe, with whom the Lieutenant of that iurisdiction ioyned, but for *Monsieur de Vassye* the seneschall, hee (for the regard he bore to *Mortaigne*, because hee vehemently suspected hee had a deepe and chiefe hand in this businesse) would not bee present, but purposely absented himselfe at a house of his in the Country: the next morne *la Palma* is examined, as also the two witnesses, and *Iaqueta* is confronted with him, who stands firme to her former deposition: But hee flatly denyes all: The Procurer and the Lieutenant adiudge him to the Racke. Hee indureth the first torment, but at the second, confesseth, that hee and *la Verdure* had stifled, and murthered *Ioſſelina* in her bed, in his owne house, and had buried her in his Garden: and that they were set a worke, and hired to doe it by *Mounsieur Mortaigne*, who gaue them two hundred Frankes to effect it.

Loe heere by the mercy and Prouidence of God, *la Palma's* malice to his wife *Isabella*, and her ielousie to him, hath discouered and brought to light this cruell and bloody murther, which was so secretly contriued, and so cunningly and diuelishly acted vpon the body of *Ioſſelina*: But hers being discouered, let vs likewise see how that of her harmlesse

and

and innocent Babe is likewiſe brought to light. The two Iudges themſelues ride all night to *Villepont*, they ſearch the garden, and find the dead body of *Ioſſelina*, hauing no other winding ſheet but her owne ſmocke. They ſend away the prouoſt to apprehend *Mortaigne* and his Lackey for this murther, who meetes *la Verdure* by the way, and ſeizes *Mortaigne* in his bed:

They are ſeuerally brought to *la Paliſſe*, and firſt *la Verdure* is confronted with *la Palma*, who denies all: but they preſent his feet to the fire, and then hee confeſſeth, not onely the murther of *Ioſſelina*, but likewiſe that of her infant ſonne, whom he firſt ſtrangled, and then threw into the Riuer *Lignon*: and this ſaid hee, hee did at the requeſt of his maſter *Mortaigne*, of whom for his part and labour, he receiued on hundred Franks.

We haue here found two of theſe murtherers: and now what reſteth there, but that the third, who is the Author, and as it were the capitall great wheele of theſe bloody Tragedies, bee produced and brought to his araignement? The Procurer and Lieutenant repaire againe to the Priſon, and charge *Mortaigne* with theſe two bloody murthers: he knowes it is in vaine to deny it, ſith hee is ſure his two execrable agents haue already reuealed it: therefore hee aſhamed at the remembrance of his cruell and vnnaturall crymes, doth with many teares very ſorrowfully, and penitently confeſſe all:

It is a happineſſe for him to repent theſe murthers; but it had beene a farre greater, if hee had

neuer contriued and committed them: yea the Iudges are amazed to heare the cruelty hereof, and the people to know it, and both send their prayses and thankefulnesse to God, that hee hath thus detected and brought them to light on earth.

And now comes the Catastrophe of their owne Tragedies, wherein euery one of these malefactors receiues condigne punishment for their seuerall offences:

La Palma is condemned to bee hanged and burnt: *La Verdure* to bee broken on the wheele, and his body to be throwne into the Riuer *Lignon* and *Mortaigne*, though the last in ranke, yet the first in offence, to be broken on the wheele, his body burnt, and his ashes throwne into the ayre: which sentence in sight of a great multitude of Spectators, was on a Market day accordingly executed and performed in *la Palisse*.

And this was the bloody end of *Mortaigne*, and his two hellish instruments, for murthering innocent *Iosselina*, and her silly and tender infant: May all maidens learne by her example, to preserue their chastities; and men, by *la Verdure's* and *la Palma's*, not to be drawne to shead innocent blood for the lucre of wealth and money: and by *Mortaigne's*, to be lesse lasciuious, inhumane and bloody: thereby to preuent so execrable a life, and so infamous a death.

One thing I may not omit: *la Palma* on the ladder, extremely cursed the malice of his wife *Isabella*, who (he sayd) was the Author of his death: And no lesse did *la Verdure* on the wheele, by his Master

Mortaigne

Mortaigne: but both of them were ſo deſperately irreligious, as neither of them conſidered that it was their former ſinnes, and the malice of the diuell, to whom they gaue too much eare, that was the cauſe thereof.

And for *Mortaigne*, after hee had informed the World, that hee extremely grieued, that his Iudges had not giuen him the death of a Gentleman, which was, to haue beene beheaded; hee with many teares bewayled his infinite ingratitude, cruelty and vnnaturalneſſe; both towards *Ioſſelina*, as alſo his and her young ſonne: yet he prayed the World in generall, to pray that God would forgiue it him: and likewiſe requeſted the Executioner to diſpatch him quickly out of this life: becauſe hee confeſſed he was vnworthy to liue longer.

Now let vs glorifie our Creator and Redeemer, who continually makes a ſtrict inquiſition for blood, and a curious and miraculous enquiry for murther: yea, let vs both feare him with loue, and loue him with feare, ſith he is as impartiall in his iuſtice, as in diſtributing his mercies.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable sinne of *Murther.*

History IV.

Beatrice-Ioana, *to marry* Alsemero *causeth* de Flores *to murther* Alonso Piracquo, *who was a suter to her.* Alsemero *marries her, and finding* de Flores *and her in adultery, kills them both.* Tomaso Piracquo *Callengeth* Alsemero *for his brothers death.* Alsemero *kills him trecherously in the field, and is beheaded for the same, and his bodie throwne into the Sea: At his execution he confesseth, that his wife and* de Flores *murthered* Alonso Piracquo: *their bodies are taken vp out of their graues, then burnt, and their ashes throwne into the ayre,*

SIth in the day of Iudgement we shall answere at Gods great Tribunall for euery lwde thought our hearts conceiue, and idle words our tongues vtter, now then shall wee dare appeare, (much lesse thinke

thinke to ſcape) when wee defile our bodies with the pollution of adulterie, and taint our ſoules with the innocent blood of our Chriſtian brethren? when, I ſay, with beaſtly luſt and adultery, wee vnſanctifie our ſanctified bodies, who are the receptacles and temples of the holy Ghoſt, and with high and preſumptuous hands, ſtabbe at the Maieſtie of God, by murthering of man, who is his Image? This is not the Ladder to ſcale heauen, but the ſhorteſt way to ride poaſt to hell: for how can wee giue our ſelues to God, when in the heat of luſt and fume of reuenge, we ſell our hearts to the deuill? But did we euer loue God for his Mercy, or feare him for his Iuſtice, we would then not onely hate theſe ſinnes in our ſelues, but deteſt them in others: for theſe are crying and capitall offences, ſeene in heauen, and by the ſword of his Magiſtrates brought forth and puniſhed here on earth. A lamentable and mournefull example whereof, I here produce to your view, but not to your imitation: may we all read it to the reformation of our liues, to the comfort of our ſoules, and the eternall glory of the moſt Sacred and Indiuiduall Trinity.

IN *Valentia* (an ancient and famous Cittie of *Spaine*) there dwelt one *Don Pedro de Alſemero*, a noble young Cauallier, whoſe father, *Don Iuan de Alſemero*) beeing ſlaine by the Hollanders in the Sea fight at *Gibralter* he reſolued to addict himſelfe to Nauall and ſea actions, therby to make himſelfe capeable to reuenge his fathers death: a braue reſolution, worthy the affection of a ſonne, and the generoſity of a Gentleman!

To which end he makes two voiages to the West-Indies, from whence he returnes flouriſhing and rich, which ſo ſpred the ſailes of his Ambition, and hoyſted his fame from top to top gallant, that his courage growing with his yeeres, he thought no attempt dangerous enough, if honourable, nor no honour enough glorious, except atchieued and purchaſed by danger. In the actions of *Alarache* and *Mamora*, hee ſhewed many noble proofes and teſtimonies of his valoure and proweſſe, the which he confirmed and made good by the receit of eleuen ſeueral wounds, which as markes and Trophees of Honour, made him famous in *Caſtile*.

Boyling thus in the heate of his youthfull blood, and contemplating often on the death of his father, he reſolues to goe to *Validolyd*, and to imploy ſome Grando either to the King or to the Duke of *Lerma*, his great Fauorite, to procure him a Captains place and a company vnder the Arch-duke *Albertus*, who at that time made bloody warres againſt the Netherlanders, therby to draw them to obedience: but as he beganne this ſute, a generall truce of both ſides laid aſide Armes, which (by the mediation of *England* and *France*) was ſhortly followed by a peace, as a mother by the daughter: which was concluded at the *Hage* by his Excellency of *Naſſaw* and *Marquis Spinola*, being chiefe Commiſsioners of either partie. *Alſemero* ſeeing his hopes fruſtrated, that the keyes of peace had now ſhut vp the temple of warre, and that muskets, pikes and corſlets that were wont to grace the fields, were now ruſting by the walles, he is irreſolute what courſe to take,

take, reſembling thoſe fiſhes who delight to liue in cataracts and troubled waters, but die in thoſe that are ſtill and quiet: for he ſpurnes at the pleaſures of the Court and refuſeth to haunt and frequent the companies of Ladies: and ſo not affecting, but rather diſdaining the pompe, brauerie and vanitie of Courtiers, he withdrawes himſelfe from *Validolyd*, to *Valentia*, with a noble and generous intent to ſeeke warres abroad, ſith hee could finde none at home, wher being ariued, although he were often inuited into the companies of the moſt Noble and Honourable Ladyes both of the City and Country: yet his thoughts ranne ſtil on the warres, in what Heroike and illuſtrious Profeſſion, hee conceiued his chiefeſt delight and felicity: and ſo taking order for his lands and affaires, hee reſolues to ſee *Malta* that inexpugnable Rampier of *Mars*, the glorie of Chriſtendome, and the terrour of Turkie, to ſee if he could gaine any place of command and honour either in that Iland, or in their Gallies; or if not, he would from thence into *Tranſilnania*, *Hungarie*, and *Germanie*, to inrich his iudgement and experience, by remarking the ſtrength of their caſtles and Citties, their order and diſcipline in warre, the Potencie of their Princes, the nature of their Lawes and cuſtomes, and all other matters worthie the obſeruation both of a Traueller and a Souldiour: and ſo building many caſtles in the ayre, he comes to *Alicant*, hoping to finde paſſage there for *Naples*, and from thence to ſhip himſelfe vpon the *Neopolitan* Gallyes for *Malta*.

There

There is nothing so vaine as our thoughts, nor so vncertaine as our hopes: for commonly they deceiue vs, or rather wee our selues in relying on them, not that God is any way vniust (for to thinke so, were impiety:) but that our hopes take false obiects, and haue no true foundation, and to imagine the contrary, were folly: the which *Alsemero* findes true: for heere the winde doth oppose him, his thoughts fight and vanquish themselues, yea and the prouidence of God doth crosse him in his intended purposes, and giues way to that hee least intendeth:

For comming one morning to our Ladies Church at *Masse*, and being on his knees in his deuotion, hee espies a young Gentlewoman likewise on hers next to him, who being young, tender and faire, he thorow her thinne vaile discouered all the perfections of a delicate and sweet beautie, she espies him feasting on the dayntes of her pure and fresh cheekes; and tilting with the inuisible lances of his eyes, to hers, he is instantly rauished and vanquished with the pleasing obiect of this Angelicall countenance, and now he can no more resist either the power or passion of loue.

This Gentlewoman (whose name as yet wee know not) is young and fayre, and cannot refraine from blushing, and admiring to see him admire and blush at her. *Alsemero* dies in conceit with impatiency, that he cannot enioy the happinesse and meanes to speake with her, but hee sees it in vaine to attempt it, because shee is ingaged in the company of many Ladies, and he of many Caualiers: but

but Masse being ended, hee enquires of a good fellow Priest who walked by what shee was and whether she frequented that Church, and at what houre. The Priest informes him, that shee is *Don Diego de Vermandero's* daughter: hee beeing Captaine of the Castle of that City, that her name was *Dona Beatrice-Ioana*, and that shee is euery morning in that Church and Place, and neere about the same houre.

Alsemero hath the sweetnesse of her beautie so deepely ingrauen in his thoughts, and imprinted in his heart, that hee vowes *Beatrice-Ioana* is his Mistresse, and hee her seruant: yea, heere his warlike resolutions haue end, and strike sayle. And now hee leaues *Bellona* to adore *Venus*, and forsakes *Mars*, to follow *Cupid*: yea, so feruent is his flame, and so violent his Passion, as hee can neither giue nor take truce of his thoughts, till hee bee againe made happy with her sight, and blessed with her presence.

The next morne (as Louers loue not much rest) *Alsemero* is stirring very timely, and hoping to finde his Mistresse: no other Church will please him but our Ladies, nor place, but where he first and last saw her: but she is more zealous then himselfe; for shee is first in the Church, and on her knees to her deuotion, whom *Alsemero* gladly espying, hee kneeles next to her: and hauing hardly the patience to let passe one poore quarter of an houre, he (resoluing as yet to conceale his name) like a fond Louer (whose greatest glory is in complements and courting his Mistresse) he boords her thus:

Faire Lady, it seemes, that these two mornings my deuotions haue been more powerfull and acceptable to God then heretofore, sith I haue had the felicity to be placed next so faire and so sweet a Nimph as your selfe, whose excellent beauty hath so sodainely captiuated mine eyes, and so secretly rauished my heart, that he which heretofore reiected, cannot now resist the power of loue; and therefore hauing ended my deuotion I beseech you excuse me, if I beginne to pray you to take pittie of mee: sith my flame is so feruent, and my affection so passionate, as either I must liue yours, or not die mine owne.

Beatrice-Ioana could not refraine from blushing vnder her vaile, to see an vnknown Cauallier boord her in these termes in the Church: and as she gaue attentiue eare to his speech, so shee could not for a while refraine from glancing her eye vpon the spruceness of his person, and the sumptuousness of his apparell: but at last, accusing her owne silence, because shee would giue him no cause to condemne it, she with a modest grace, and a gracefull modestie, returnes him this answere:

Sir, as your deuotions can neither bee pleasing to God, nor profitable to your soule, if in this place you accompt it a felicity to enioy the sight of so meane a Gentlewoman as my selfe, so I cannot repute it to affection but flattery, that this poore beauty of mine (which you vniustly paint foorth in rich praises) should haue power either to captiuate the eyes, or which is more, to rauish the heart of so Noble a Cauallier as your selfe. Such victories are reserued for those Ladies, who are as much your

equall,

equall, as I your inferiour: and therefore directing your zeale to them, if they finde your affection ſuch as you profeſſe to mee, no doubt but regarding your many vertues and merits, they will in honour grant you that fauour which I in modeſtie am conſtrained to deny you.

Alſemero (though a nouice in the art of Loue) was not ſo ignorant and cowardly to bee put off with her firſt repulſe and refuſall, but rather ſeeing that the perfections of her minde correſponded with thoſe of her beautie, hee reſolues now to make triall of his wit and tongue, as heretofore he had don of his courage and ſword: and ſo ioynes with her thus:

It is a prettie Ambition in you, ſweet Lady, to diſparage your beauty, that thereby it may ſeeme the fayrer; as the Sunne, who appeares brighter by reaſon of the nights obſcuritie: and all things are beſt, and more perfectly diſcerned by their contraries. but I cannot commend, and therefore not excuſe your policy, or rather your dis-reſpect, to ſlight and poaſt me ouer from your ſelfe, whom I loue, to thoſe Ladyes I neither know nor deſire, which in effect is to giue mee a cloude for *Iuno*. No, no, it is onely to you, and to no other that I preſent and dedicate my ſeruice: and therefore it will be an ingratitude as vnworthy my receiuing, as your giuing, that I ſhould bee the obiect of your diſcourtiſie: ſith you are that of my affection.

To theſe ſpeeches of *Alſemero*, *Beatrice-Ioana* returnes this reply:

It is not for poore Gentlewomen of my ranke and complexion, either to be ambitious, or politike, except it bee to keepe themselues from the snares of such Caualliers as your selfe, who (for the most part) vnder colour of affection, ayme to erect the trophees of your desires vpon the tombs of our dishonours; only I so much hate ingratitude, as you being to me a stranger, charitie and common courtesie cõmands me to thanke you for the proffer of your seruice; the which I can no other way either deserue or requite, except in my deuotions & prayers to God, for your glory and prosperitie on earth.

As she had ended this her speech, the Priest ends his Masse; when *Alsemero* arising, aduanced to lift her vp by kneeling, and so with his Hat in his hand, (sequestring her from the crowd of people, who now began to depart the Church) he speakes to her in this effect:

Faire Lady, as I know you to bee the Lady *Beatrice-Ioana* (daughter to the noble knight *Don Diego de Vermanderos*, Captaine of the Castle of his Cittie: so I being a stranger to you, I admire that you offer so voluntary an iniurie to your iudgement and my intents as to peruert my affection and speeches to a contrarie sence: but my innocencie hath this consolation, that my heart is pledge for my tongue, and my deeds shall make my words reall. In the mean time, sith you will giue me no place in your heart, I beseech you lend me one in your Coach, and bee at least so courteous as to honour me, in accepting my company to conduct you home to your fathers Castle.

Beatrice-

Beatrice-Ioana, calling to minde the freeneſſe of her ſpeeches, and the ſharpeneſſe of his anſwere, not bluſhing for ioy, but now looking pale for ſorrow; repents her ſelfe of her errour, the which ſhe ſalues vp the beſt ſhe could in this reply:

Noble Sir, when I am acquainted aſwell with your heart as with your ſpeeches, I ſhall then not onely repent, but recant mine errour, in iudging your ſelfe by others; in meane time, if I haue any way wronged your merrits and vertues; to giue you ſome part of ſatisfaction, if you pleaſe to grace mee with your company to the Caſtle, (although it bee not the cuſtome of *Alicant*) I doe moſt kindly and thankfully accept thereof: when *Alſemero* giuing her many thanks, and kiſſing his hand, he takes her by the arme and ſo conducts her from the Church to her Coach.

It is both a griefe and a ſcandall to any true Chriſtians heart, that the Church ordained for thankeſ-giuing and prayer vnto God, ſhould be made a Stewes, or at leaſt, a place for men to meet and court Ladies: but in all parts of the Chriſtian World, where the Romaine religion reigneth, this ſinfull cuſtome is frequently practiſed, eſpecially in *Italy* and *Spaine*, where, for the moſt part, men loue their Courtizans better then their God: and it were a happines for *France*, if her Popiſh Churches were freed of this abomination, and her people of this impety. But againe to our Hiſtory.

We will purpoſely omit the conference which *Alſemero* and *Beatrice-Ioana* had in the Coach, and allow them by this time arriued to the Caſtle:

where first her selfe, then the Captaine her father, thanke him for his honour and courtesie: in requitall whereof, hee shewed him the rarities and strength of his Castle, and after some speeches and complements betweene them, he was so happy as to kisse *Beatrice-Ioana*, but had not the felicitie to entertain her: and so he departs, his Lacky attending him with his Gennet to the counter-scarfe. So home he rides to his lodging, where, whiles the winde holds contrary, wee will a little leaue him to his thoughts, and they to resolue in what sort he might continue his suite for the obtaining of his newe and fayre Mistris *Beatrice-Ioana*, and likewise her selfe, to muse vpon the speeches and extraordinarie courtesie, which this vnknowne Cauallier afforded her, and beginne to speake of *Don Alonso Piracquo*, a rich Cauallier of the Citty, who vnknowne to *Alsemero*, was his riuall and competitor, in likewise seeking and courting *Beatrice-Ioana*, for his Mistris and wife.

This *Piracquo* being rich both in lands and money, and descended of one of the chiefest and Noblest families of *Alicant*, by profession a Courtier, and indeed (to giue him his due) a Cauallier indued with many braue qualities and perfections, was so highly beloued, respected and esteemed in that Cittie, as the very fayrest and noblest young Ladyes were, with much respect & affection, proffered him in marriage by their parents: but there was none either so precious or pleasing to his eye, as was our *Beatrice-Ioana*, whom he obserued for beauty to excell others, and for Maiestie and grace to surpasse

her

her ſelfe, and indeede hee could not refraine from louing her, nor be perſwaded or drawne to affect any other: ſo as he ſettled his reſolution either to haue her to his wife, or not to be the husband of any. Yea, he is ſo earneſt in his ſute, as ſcarce any one day paſſeth, but he is at the Caſtle.

Fermandero thinkes himſelfe much honoured of him, in ſeeing his daughter, yea, he receiues him louingly, and entertaines him courteouſly; as knowing it greatly for her preferment, and aduancement: and ſo giues *Piracquo* many teſtimonies of his fauour, and many hopes that he ſhall preuaile and obtaine his Miſtris. But *Beatrice-Ioana* ſtands not ſo affected to him, rather ſhee receiues him coldly, and when he beginnes his ſute to her, ſhee turnes the deafe eare, and neuer anſwereth him, but in generall tearmes: only not peremptorily to diſobey her parents, ſhe ſeemes to be pleaſed with his company, and yet ſecretly in her heart wiſheth him farther from her.

But *Piracquo* flattering him ſelfe in his hope, and as much doating on *Beatrice-Ioana's* beautie, as hee relies on her fathers conſtant affection to him, hee is ſo farre from giuing ouer his ſute to her, as hee continueth it with more earneſtneſſe and importunitie, and vowes that he will forſake his life ere his Miſtris: but ſometimes wee ſpeake true, when wee thinke wee ieſt: yet he findes her one and the ſame: for although ſhee were not yet acquainted with *Alſemero*, yet ſhee made it the thirteenth article of her Creede, that the ſupreme power had ordained her another husband, and not *Piracquo*:

yea

yea at that very instant the remembrance of *Alsemero* quite defaced that of *Piracquo*, so that shee wholly refus'd her heart to the last, of purpose to reserue and giue it to the first: as the sequell will shew.

Now by this time *Vermandero* had notice, and was secretly informed of *Alsemero's* affection to his daughter, and withall, that she liked him farre better then *Piracquo*: which newes was indeed very distastefull and displeasing to him, because he perfectly knew that *Piracquo's* meanes farre exceed that of *Alsemero*. Whereupon considering that he had giuen his consent, and in a manner ingaged his promise to *Piracquo*: he to preuent the hopes, and to frustrate the attempts of *Alsemero*, leaues his Castle to command of *Don Hugo de Valmarino* his sonne, and taking his daughter *Beatrice-Ioana* with him, hee in his Coach very sodainely and secretly goes to *Briamata*: a faire house of his, tenne leagues from *Alicant*: where he meanes to soiourn, vntill he had concluded and solemnized the match betwixt them: But he shall neuer be so happy, as to see it effected.

At the newes of *Beatrice-Ioana's* departure, *Alsemero* is extremely perplexed and sorrowfull, knowing not whether it proceed from her self, her father, or both; yea, this his griefe is augmented, when he thinkes on the suddennesse thereof, which he feares may bee performed for his respect and consideration: the small acquaintance and familiarity he hath had with her, makes that hee cannot condemne her of vnkindnesse: yet sith he was not thought worthy

to

to haue notice of her departure, hee againe hath no reason to hope, much lesse to assure himselfe of her affection towards him: hee knowes not how to resolue these doubts, nor what to thinke or doe in a matter of this nature and importance: for thus hee reasoneth with himselfe; if hee ride to *Biamata*, he may perchance offend the father; if hee stay at *Alicant*, displease the daughter; and although hee bee rather willing to runne the hazzard of his enuy, then of her affection, yet hee holds it safer to bee authorised by her pleasure, and to steere his course by the compasse of her commands: Hee therefore bethinkes himselfe of a meanes to auoyde these extremes, and so findes out a Channell to passe free betwixt that *Sylla* and this *Carybdis*; which is, to visit her by letters: he sees more reason to embrace, then to reiect this inuention, and so prouiding himselfe of a confident messenger, his heart commands his pen to signifie her these few lines:

AS long as you were in Alicant, *I deemed it a heauen vpon earth, and being bound for* Malta, *a thousand times blessed that contrary winde which kept mee from embarking and sayling from you: yea, so sweetly did I affect, and so dearely honour your beautie, as I entered into a resolution with my selfe, to end my voyage e're I beganne it, and to beginne another, which I feare will end mee. If you demand, or desire to know what this second voyage is, know, faire Mistris, that my thoughts are so honourable, and my affection so religious, that it is the seeking of your fauour, and the obtayning of your selfe to my wife, whereon not onely my fortunes,*

but my life depends. But how shall I hope for this honour, or flatter my selfe with the obtayning of so great a felicitie, when I see you haue not onely left mee, but which is worse, as I vnderstand, the Citty for my sake? Faire Beatrice-Ioana, *if your crueltie will make mee thus miserable, I haue no other consolation left mee to sweeten the bitternesse of my griefe and misfortune, but a confident hope, that death will as speedily deprive mee of my dayes, as you haue of my ioyes.*

ALSEMERO.

I know not whether it more grieued *Beatrice-Ioana* to leaue *Alicant*, without taking her leaue of *Alsemero*, then shee doth now reioyce to receiue this his Letter: for as that plunged her thoughts in the hell of discontent, so this rayseth them to the heauen of ioy: and as then shee had cause to doubt of his affection, so now she hath not onely reason to flatter, but to assure her selfe thereof: and therefore, though shee will not seeme at first to grant him his desire, yet shee is resolued to returne him an answere, that may giue aswell life to his hopes, as prayse to her modestie. Her Letter is thus:

AS I haue many reasons to be incredulous, and not one to enduce mee to beleeue, that so poore a beautie of mine, should haue power to stoppe so braue a Canallier (as your selfe) from ending so honourable a voyage as your first, or to perswade you to one so simple as your second: so I cannot but admire, that you in your Letter seeke mee for your wife, when in your heart, I presume,

you

you leaſt deſire it; and whereas you alleage your life and fortunes depend on my fauour: I thinke you write it purpoſely, either to make tryall of your owne wit, or of my indiſcretion, by endeauoring to ſee whether I will beleeue that which exceedes all beliefe; now as it is true, that I haue left Alicant, *ſo it is as true, that I left it not anyway to affl ct you, but rather to obey my father: for this I pray beleeue, that although I cannot be kinde; yet I will neuer be cruell to your: Liue therefore your owne friend, and I will neuer dye your enemy.*

BEATRICE IOANA.

This Letter of *Beatrice-Ioana*, giues *Alſemero* much deſpayre and little hope: yet though he haue reaſon to condemne her vnkindneſſe, hee cannot but approue her modeſtie and diſcretion, which doth as much comfort as that afflict him: ſo his thoughts are irreſolute, and withall ſo variable, as he knowes not whether hee ſhould aduance his hand, or withdraw his penne againe to write to his Miſtreſſe. But at laſt, knowing that the excellency of her Beauty, and the dignity of her Vertues deſerue a ſecond Letter: hee hoping it may obtaine and effect that which his firſt could not, calls for paper, and thereon traceth theſe few lines:

You haue as much reaſon to aſſure your ſelfe of my affection, as I to doubt of yours: and if words and Letters, Teares and Vowes, are not capable to make you beleeue the ſinceritie of my Zeale; and the honour of my affection: what reſteth, but that I wiſh you could diue as deepely into my heart, as my heart hath into your

beautie, to the end you might be both witnesse and Iudge, if vnder heauen I desire any thing so much on earth, as to be crowned with the felicitie to see Beatrice-Ioana *my wife, and* Alsemero *her husband? But why should I striue to perswade that, which you resolue not to beleeue, or flatter my selfe with any hope, sith I see I must bee so vnfortunate to despaire? I will therefore henceforth cease to write, but neuer to loue: and sith it is impossible for me to liue, I will prepare my selfe to dye, that the World may know, I haue lost a most faire Mistris in you and you a most faithfull and constant seruant in me.*

ALSEMERO.

Beatrice-Ioana seeing *Alsemero's* constant affection, holds it now rather discretion, then immodesty to accept both seruice and selfe, yea, her heart so delights in the agreeablenesse of his person, and triumps in the contemplation of his vertues, that shee either wisheth her selfe in *Alicant* with him, or hee in *Briamata* with her: but considering her affection to *Alsemero* by her fathers hatred, and her hatred to *Piracquo*, by his affection; she thinkes it hight time to informe *Alsemero* with what impatiencie they both endeuour to obtaine her fauour and consent: hoping that his discretion will interpose and finde meanes to stop the progresse of these their importunities, and to withdraw her fathers inclination from *Piracquo*, to bestowe it on himselfe: but all this while she thinkes her silence is an iniurie to *Alsemero*, and therefore no longer to be vncourteous to him, who is so kinde to her shee very secretly conueyes him this Letter:

AS it is not for earth to resist heauen, nor for our wills to contradict Gods prouidence so I cannot deny, but now acknowledge, that if euer I affected any man, it is your selfe: For your Letters, protestations, and vowes, but chiefly your merits; and the hope, or rather the assurance of your fidelitie, hath wonne my heart from my selfe to giue it you; but there are some important considerations and reasons, that enforce mee to craue your secresie herein, and to request you as soone as conueniently you may, to come priuately hither to mee: for I shall neuer giue content to my thoughts, nor satisfaction to my minde, till I am made ioyfull with your sight, and happy with your presence: in the meane time manage this affection of mine, with care and discretion, and whiles you resolue to make Alicant *your* Malta, *I will expect and attend your comming with much longing and impatiencie. To Briamata.*

BEATRICE-IOANA.

It is for no others but for Louers to Iudge how welcome this Letter was to *Alsemero*, who a thousand times kissed it, and as often blest the hand that wrote it: he had, as we haue formerly vnderstood, beene twice in the Indies: But now in his conceit, hee hath found a farre richer treasure in *Spaine*: I meane his *Beatrice Ioana*, whom he esteemes the ioy of his life, and the life of is ioy: but shee will not prooue so: he is so inamored of her beauty, and so desirous to haue the felicitie of her presence as the winde comming good, the ship sets sayle for *Malta* and hee (to giue a colour for his stay)

feignes himselfe sicke, fetcheth backe his Trunkes, and remayneth in *Alicant*: and so burning with desire, to see his sweetly deare and dearely sweete Mistris, he dispatched away his confident messenger to *Briamata* in the morning, to aduertise her, that he will not faile to bee with her that night at eleuen of the clocke.

Beatrice Ioana is rauished with the ioy of this newes, and so prouides for his comming. *Alsemero* takes the benefit of the night, and shee giues him the aduantage of a posterne dore, which answeres to a Garden, where *Diaphanta* her waiting Gentlewoman attends his arriuall. He comes: she conducts him secretly thorow a priuate gallery, into *Biatrice Ioana's* chamber; where (richly apparelled) shee very courteously and respectiuely receiues him. At the beginning of their meeting they want no kisses: which they second with complements, and many louing conferences, wherein she relates him *Piracquo's* importunate sute to her, and her fathers earnestnesse, yea, in a manner, his constraint, to see the match concluded betwixt them: he being for that purpose there, in her fathers house, againe, after shee hath alleaged and shewne him the intirenesse of her affection to himselfe, with whom shee is resolued to liue and dye, shee lets fall some darke and ambiguous speeches, tending to this effect, that before *Piracquo* be in another World, there is no hope for *Alsemero* to enioy her for his wife in this. Lo here the first plot and designe of a lamentable and execrable murther; which we shall shortly see acted and committed.

There

There needes but halfe a word to a ſhape and quicke vnderſtanding. *Alſemero* knowes it is the violence of her affection to him, that leades her to this diſ-reſpect, and hatred to *Piracquo*, and becauſe her content is his: yea, rather it is for his ſake that ſhee will forſake *Piracquo*, to liue and dye with him; Paſſion and affection blinding his Iudgement, and beautie triumphing and giuing a lawe to his conſcience: hee freely proffereth himſelfe to his Miſtris, vowing, that he will ſhortly ſend him a challenge, and fight with him, yea, had he a thouſand liues, as he hath but one, he is ready, if ſhee pleaſe, to expoſe and ſacrifice them all at her command and ſeruice. *Beatrice-Ioana* thankes him kindly for his affection and zeale, the which ſhe ſayth ſhee holds redoubled by the freeneſſe of his proffer: but being loth that he ſhould hazard his owne liſe, in ſeeing that of another, ſhee coniures him by all the loue he beares her, neither directly nor indirectly to intermeddle with *Piracquo*: but that he repoſe and build vpon her affection and conſtancie: not doubting, but ſhee will ſo preuaile with her father, that he ſhall ſhortly change his opinion, and no more perſwade her to affect *Piracquo*, whome ſhee reſolutely affirmes, neither life nor death ſhall enforce her to marry. And to conclude, although ſhee affirme, his preſence is dearer to her then her life; yet the better and ſooner to compaſſe their deſires, ſhee prayes him to leaue *Alicant*, and for a while to returne to *Valentia*, not doubting but time may worke that, which perchance haſte, or importunitie may neuer. Thus paſ-

passing ouer their kisses, and the rest of their amorous conference, he assured of her loue, and shee of his affection, hee returnes for *Alicant*, packes vp his baggage which he sends before, and within lesse then foure dayes, takes his iourney for *Valentia*: where wee will leaue him a while, to relate other accidents and occurrences: which (like riuers into the Ocean) fall within the compasse of this History.

This meeting, and part of *Alsemero's* and *Beatrice Ioana's* conference at her fathers house of *Briamata*, was not so secretly carried and concealed, but some curious or treacherous person neere him, or her, ouer-heare and reueale it: which makes her father *Vermandero* fume and bite the lippe; but hee conceales it from *Piracquo*: and they still continue their intelligence and familiarity: *Vermandero* telling him plainely, that a little more time shall worke and finish his desire; and that sith his request cannot preuaile with his daughter, his commands shall But he shall misse of his ayme.

There is not so great distance from *Briamata* to *Alicant*, but some of the Noblest of the city are aduertised hereof: and one among the rest, in great zeale and affection to *Piracquo*, secretly acquaints *Don Tomaso Piracquo* his younger brother therewith, being then in the cite of *Alicant*: who hearing of this newes, whereof hee imagined his Brother was ignorant, loth that hee should any longer persuere in his present errour, and to preuent his future disgrace, hee, like a faithfull and honest brother, takes occasion from *Alicant* to

write

write him this ensuing letter to *Briamata*:

BEing more ielous of your prosperity, then of mine owne; & knowing it many times falls out, that louers lose the cleerenes & solidity of their iudgment, in gazing and contemplating on the Roses and Lillies of their Mistrisses beauties: I desirous to preuent your disgrace, thought my selfe bound to signifie you, that I heere vnderstand by the report of those, whose speeches beare their perswasion with them, that your suite to Beatrice-Ioana *is in vaine, and she vnworthy of your affection, because she hath already contracted her self to* Alsemero *your riuall: I am as sorry to bee the Herald of this newes, as glad and confident, that as shee hath matched your inferiour, so you are reserued for her better: wherefore Sir, recall your thoughts, tempt not impossibilities, but consider that the shortest errours are the best; and though you loue her well, yet thinke that at your pleasure you may finde variety of beauties, whereunto hers deserues not the honour to doe homage. I could giue no truce to my thoughts, till I had aduertised you hereof, and I hope either the name of a brother, or your owne generositie will easily procure pardon for my presumption.*

THOMASO PIRACQVO.

Piracquo, notwithstanding this his brothers Letter of counsell and aduice, is so farre from retyring in his suite, as he rather aduanceth with more violence and zeale: and as many mens iudgements are dazled and obscured a little before their danger and misfortune, when indeede they haue most need to haue them sound and cleere: so he is not capable

to bee disswaded from re-searching his Mistresse, but rather resembleth those Saylors, who are resolute to indure a storme, in hope of faire weather: but hee had found more security, and lesse danger, if hee had imbraced and followed the counsell that his Brother gaue him. For *Beatrice-Ioana* seeing shee could not obtaine her desire in marrying *Alsemero*, e're *Piracquo* were remoued, doth now confirme that which formerly she had resolued on, to make him away, in what manner or at what rate soeuer. And now, after she had ruminated, and runne ouer many bloody designes: the diuell, who neuer flies from those that follow him, proffers her an inuention as execrable as damnable. There is a Gallant young Gentleman, of the Garison of the Castle, who followes her father, that to her knowledge doth deepely honour, and dearely affect her: yea, she knowes, that at her request he will not sticke to murther *Piracquo*: his name is *Signiour Antonio de Flores*: shee is resolute in her rage, and approues him to be a fit instrument to execute her will.

Now, as soone as *Vermandero* vnderstands of *Alsemero's* departure to *Valentia* he with his daughter and *Piracquo* returnes from *Briamata* to *Alicant*: where, within three dayes of their arriuall, *Beatrice-Ioana*, boyling still in her reuenge to *Piracquo*, which neither the ayre of the Country, nor City, could quench or wipe off, shee sends for *de Flores* and with many flattering smiles, and sugered speeches, acquaints him with her purpose and desire, making him many promises of kindenesse

and

and courteſies, if hee will performe it.

De Flore's hauing a long time loued *Beatrice-Ioana*, is exceeding glad of this newes, yea feeding his hopes with the ayre of her promiſes, hee is ſo caught and intangled in the ſnares of her beauty, that hee freely promiſeth to diſpatch *Piracquo*; and ſo they firſt conſult, and then agree vpon the manner how, which foorth-with wee ſhall ſee performed, to which end, *de Flores* inſinuates himſelfe fairely into *Piracquo's* company and familiarity, as hee comes to the Caſtle; where watching his helliſh opportunitie, he one day hearing *Piracquo* commend the thickneſſe and ſtrength of the Walles. told him that the ſtrength of that Caſtle conſiſted not in the Walles, but in the *Caſemates* that were ſtored with good ordnance to ſcoure the ditches. *Piracquo* very courteouſly prayes *de Flores* to be a meanes that he may goe downe and ſee the *Caſemates*. *De Flores* like a bloody Fawkner, ſeeing *Piracquo* already come to his lure, tells him it is now dinner time, and the bell vpon ringing: but if hee pleaſe, hee himſelfe will after dinner accompany him, and ſhew him all the ſtrength and rarities of the Caſtle. Hee thankes *de Flores* for this courteſie, and accepts hereof, with promiſe to goe. So hee hies in to dinner, and *de Flores* pretending ſome buſineſſe, walkes in the Court.

Whiles *Piracquo* is at dinner with *Vermandero*, *de Flore's* is prouiding him a bloody banquet in the Eaſt *Caſemate*,, where, of purpoſe he goes, and hides a naked Sword and Ponyard behinde the doore. Now dinner being ended, *Piracquo* findes

out *de Flores*, and ſummons him of his promiſe: who tells him hee is ready to waite on him: ſo away they goe from the Walles, to the Ravellins, Sconces and Bulwarkes, and from thence by a Poſterne to the ditches: and ſo in againe to the *Caſamates*, whereof they haue already viewed three, and are now going to the laſt, which is the Theater, whereon we ſhall preſently ſee acted a mournfull and bloody Tragedy. At the deſcent hereof *de Flores* puts off his Rapier, and leaues it behinde him, treacherouſly informing *Piracquo*, that the deſcent is narrow and craggie. See heere the policy and villany of this diuelliſh and treacherous miſcreant.

Piracquo not doubting, nor dreaming of any Treaſon, followes his example, and ſo caſts off his Rapier: *De Flores* leades the way, and hee followes him: but, alas poore Gentleman, hee ſhall neuer returne with his life: they enter the Vault of the *Caſamate*: *de Flores* opens the doore, and throwes it backe, thereby to hide his Sword and Ponyard: Hee ſtoopes and lookes thorow a Port-hole, and tells him, that that Peece doth thorowly ſcowre the ditch. *Piracquo* ſtoopes likewiſe downe to view it, when (O griefe to thinke thereon!) *de Flores* ſteppes for his weapons, and with his Ponyard ſtabbes him thorow the backe, and ſwiftly redoubling blow vpon blow, kills him dead at his feete, and without going farther, buries him there, right vnder the ruins of an old wall, whereof that *Caſamate* was built. Loe heere the firſt part of this mournefull and bloody Tragedy.

De Flores (like a graceleſſe villaine) hauing diſpatched this ſorrowful buiſineſſe, ſpeedily acquaints *Beatrice-Ioana* heerewith, who (miſerable wretch) doth heereat infinitly reioyce, and thankes him with many kiſſes; and the better to conceale this their vilde and bloody murther, as alſo to caſt a miſt before peoples conceits and iudgements, ſhee bids him (by ſome ſecret meanes) to cauſe reports to be ſpred: firſt, that *Piracquo* was ſeene gone foorth of the Caſtle gate; then that in the City he was ſeene take boate, and went (as it was thought) to take the ayre of the ſea. But this wit of theirs ſhall proue folly: for though men as yet ſee not this murther, yet God in his due time will both detect and puniſh it.

By this time *Piracquo* is found wanting, both in the City and Caſtle; ſo theſe aforeſaid reports runne for currant, all tongues prattle hereof: *Vermandero* knowes not what to ſay, nor *Piracquo's* brother and friends what to doe herein: they euery houre and minute expect newes of him, but their hopes bring them no comfort, and amongſt the reſt, our diueliſh *Beatrice-Ioana* ſeemes exceedingly to grieue and mourne hereat. *Don Tomaſo Piracquo* with the reſt of his friends, ſearch euery corner of the City, and ſends ſcouts, both by land and Sea, to haue newes of him. *Vermandero* the Captaine of the Caſtle doth the like, and vowes that next his owne ſonne, hee loued *Piracquo* before any man of the world: yea, not onely his friends but generally all thoſe that knew him, exceedingly weepe and bewaile the abſence, and loſſe of

this Cauallier; for they thinke sure he is drowned in the Sea.

Now in the middest of this sorrow, and of these teares, *Beatrice-Ioana* doth secretly aduertise her louer *Alsemero* heereof, but in such palliating tearmes that thereby she may delude and carry away his iudgement, from imagining, that shee had the least shadow, or finger heerein; and withall praies him to make no longer stay in *Valentia*, but to come away to her to *Alicant*. *Alsemero* wonders at this newes, and to please his faire Mistresse, beleeues part thereof, but will neuer beleeue all; but hee is so enflamed with her beauty, as her remembrance wipes away that of *Piracquo*: when letting passe a little time, he makes his preparations for *Alicant*: but first hee sends the chiefest of his Parents to *Vermandero*, to demaund his Daughter *Beatrice-Ioana* in marriage for him, and then comes himselfe in person, and in discreete and honourable manner courts her Parents priuately, and makes shew to seeke her publikely.

In fine, after many conferences, meetings and complements, as *Alsemero* hath heeretofore wonne the affection of *Beatrice-Ioana*; so now at last, hee obtaines likewise the fauour and consent of *Vermandero* her father. And heere our two Louers, to their exceeding great content, and infinite ioy, are vnited, and by the bond of marriage of two persons made one; their Nuptialls being solemnized in the Castle of *Alicant*, with much Pompe, State, and Brauery.

Hauing

Hauing heeretofore heard the conference that paſt betwixt *Alſemero* and *Beatrice-Ioana* in the Church; hauing likewiſe ſeene the amorous Letters that paſt betwixt them, from *Alicant* to *Briamata*, and from *Briamata* to *Alicant*; and now conſidering the pompe and glory of their Nuptialls; who would imagine that any auerſe accident could alter the ſweetneſſe and tranquillity of their affections, or that the Sunne-ſhine of their ioyes ſhould ſo ſoone bee eclipſed, and ouertaken with a ſtorme? But God is as iuſt as ſecret in his decrees.

For this married couple had ſcarce liued three moneths in the pleaſures of wedlocke, (which if vertuouſly obſerued, is the ſweeteſt earthly ioy,) but *Alſemero*, like a fond husband, becomes ielous of his wife; ſo as hee curbes and reſtraynes her of her liberty, and would hardly permit her to ſee, yea, farre leſſe to conferre or conuerſe with any man: but this is not the way to teach a woman chaſtity: for if fayre words, good example, and ſweete admonitions cannot preuaile, threatnings and impriſoning in a Chamber will neuer, yea, the experience thereof is dayly ſeene, both in *England*, *France* and *Germany*, where generally the women vſe (but not abuſe) their libertie and freedome, granted them by their husbands, with much ciuility, affection, and reſpect.

Beatrice-Ioana bites the lippe, at this her husbands diſcourteſie: ſhe vowes, ſhee is as much deceiued in his Ioue, as hee in his ielouſie: and that ſhee is as vnworthie of his ſuſpition, as hee of her affection

affection; he watcheth her euery where, and sets spies ouer her in euery corner: yea, his iealousie is become so violent, as he deemes her vnchaste with many, yet knowes not with whome: but this tree of iealousie neuer brings foorth good fruit. Shee complaines hereof to her father, and prayes him to be a meanes to appease and calme this tempest, which threatens the shipwracke, not only of her content, but (it may be) of her life. *Vermandero* beares him selfe discreetly herein; but he may as soone place another Sunne in the Firmament, as roote out this fearefull frensie out of *Alsemero's* head: for this his paternall admonition is so farre from drawing him to hearken to reason, as it produceth contrary effects; for now *Alsemero*, to preuent his shame, and secure his feare, sodainly prouides a Coach, and so carries home his wife from *Alicant*, to *Valentia*. This sudden departure grieues *Vermandero*, and galles *Beatrice-Ioana* to the heart, who now lookes no longer on her husband with affection, but with disdayne and enuy. Many dayes are not past, but her father resolues to send to *Valentia*, to know how matters stand betwixt his daughter and her husband: he makes choyce of *de Flores* to ride thither and sends Letters to them both.

De Flores is extremely ioyfull of this occasion, to see his old Mistris *Beatrice-Ioana*, whom he loues dearer then his life: he comes to *Valentia*, and finding *Alsemero* abroade, and shee at home, deliuers her her fathers Letter, and salutes and kisseth her, with many amorous embracings and dalliances, (which modestie holds vnworthy of relation:)

on:) ſhe acquaints him with her husbands ingratitude: he rather reioyceth, then greeues hereat, and now reuiues his old ſute, and redoubleth his newe Kiſſes: ſhe conſidering what he hath done for her ſeruice, and ioyning therwith her husbands ielouſie, not onely ingageth her ſelfe to him for the time preſent, but for the future, and bids him viſit her often. But they both ſhal pay deere for this familiarity and pleaſure.

Alſemero comes home, receiues his fathers Letter, ſets a pleaſing face on his diſcontented heart, and bids him welcome: and ſo the next day writes back to his father *Alſemero*, and diſpatcheth *de Flores*, who for that time takes his leaue of them both, and returnes for *Alicant*.

He is no ſooner departed, but *Alſemero* is by one of his ſpies, a wayting Gentlewoman of his wiues, whom he had corrupted with money, aduertized, that there paſt many amorous kiſſes, and dalliances betweene her Miſtris and *de Flores*: yea, ſhe reueales all that euer ſhee ſaw or heard; for ſhe paſt not to be falſe to her Lady, ſo ſhee were true to her Lord and Maſter. And indeede this waiting Gentlewoman was that *Diaphanta*, of whom wee haue formerly made mention, for conducting of *Alſemero* to her Ladyes chamber at *Briamata*. *Alſemero* is all fire at this newes: he conſults not with iudgement, but with paſſion, and ſo, rather like a diuell, then a man, flyes to his wiues chamber, wherein furiouſly ruſhing, he with his ſword drawne in his hand, to her great terrour and amazement deliuers her theſe words:

Minion (quoth he) vpon thy life, tell me what familiarity there hath now past betwixt *de Flores*, and thy selfe: whereat shee, fetching many sighs, and sheading many teares, answeres him, that by her part of heauen, her thoughts, speeches and actions haue no way exceeded the bounds of honour, and chastity towards him; and that *de Flores* neuer attempted any courtesie, but such as a brother may shew to his owne naturall sister. Then quoth he, whence proceeds this your familiarity; Whereat shee growes pale, and withall silent. Which her husband espying, Dispatch, quoth he, and tell me the truth, or else this sword of myne shall instantly finde a passage to thy heart. When loe the prouidence of God so ordayned it that she is reduced to this exigent and extreamity, as she must be a witnesse against her selfe and in seeking to conceale her whoredome, must discouer her murther; the which she doth in these words:

Know *Allemero*, that sith thou wilt inforce mee to shew thee the true cause of my chaste familiarity with *de Flores*, that I am much bound to him, and thy selfe more. for he it was, that at my request, dispatched *Piracquo*, without the which (as thou well knowest) I could neuer haue inioyed thee for my husband, nor thou me for thy wife: And so shee reueales him the whole circumstance of that cruell murther, as wee haue formerly vnderstood: the which she coniures, and prayes him to conceale, sith no lesse then *de Flores* and her owne life depended thereon, and that shee will dye a thousand deathes, before consent to defile his bed, or

to

to violate her oath and promiſe giuen him in marriage.

Alſemero both wondering and greeuing at this lamentable newes, ſayes little but thinkes the more: and although hee had reaſon, and apparance to beleeue, that ſhee who commits murther, will not ſticke to commit adultery, yet vpon his wiues ſolemne oathes and proteſtations, he forgets what is paſt; onely hee ſtrictly chargeth her, no more to ſee, or admit *de Flores* into her company; or if the contrary, hee vowes hee will ſo ſharply bee reuenged of her, as he will make her an example to all poſteritie.

But *Beatrice-Ioana*, notwithſtanding her husbands ſpeeches, continueth her intelligence with *de Flores*, yea, her husband no ſooner rides abroade, but hee is at *Valentia* with her: and they are become ſo impudent, as what they before did ſecretly, they nowe in a manner doe publikely or at leaſt, with chamberdoores open. *Diaphanta* knowing this to be a great ſcandall, as well to her maſters honour, as houſe, againe informes him thereof, who vowes to take a moſt ſharpe reuenge of this their infamie and indignity, as indeede he doth: for hee bethinkes himſelfe (thereby to effect it) of an invention as worthy of his ielouſie, as of their firſt crime of murther, and of their ſecond, of adultery: hee inioyneth *Diaphanta* to lay waite for the verie houre that *de Flores* arriues from *Alicant* to *Valentia*: which ſhe doth; when inſtantly pretending to his wife a iourney in the Countrey, he very ſecretly and ſilently hauing his Rrapier and Pon-

yard, and a case of Pistols ready charged in his pocket. He (seeming to take horse) husheth himselfe vp priuately in his Studie, which was next adioyning, and within his bed-chamber.

Beatrice Ioana thinking her husband two or three leagues off, sends away for *de Flores*, who comes instantly to her: they fall to their kisses and embracings: shee reioycing extremely for his arriuall, and he for her husband *Alsemero's* departure; she relates him the cruelty and indignitie her husband hath shewed and offered her: the which *de Flores* vnderstands with much contempt and choller, as also with many threates. *Alsemero* heares all, but doth neither speake, cough, neeze, nor spit. So from words, they fall to their beastly pleasures; when *Alsemero* no longer able to containe himselfe, much lesse to bee accessary to this his shame, and their villanie, throwes off the dore, and violently rusheth foorth; when finding them on his bed, in the middest off their adultery, he first dischargeth his Pistols on them, and then with his Sword and Ponyard runnes them thorow, and stabs them with so many deepe and wide wounds, that they haue not so much power, or time to speake a word, but there lye weltring and wallowing in their blood, whiles their soules flye to another world, to relate what horrible and beastly crimes their bodies haue committed in this. Thus by the prouidence of God, in the second Tragedie of our Historie we see our two murtherers murthered, and *Piracquo's* innocent blood reuenged in the guiltinesse of theirs.

Al-

Alſemero hauing finiſhed this bloody buſineſſe, leaues his Piſtols on the Table, as alſo his Sword and Ponyard all bloody as they were: and without couering or remouing the breathleſſe bodies of theſe two wretched miſcreants, he ſhuts his Chamber doore, and is ſo farre from flying for the fact, as he takes his Coach, and goes directly to the Criminall Iudge himſelfe, and reueales what hee had done, (but conceales the murther of *Piracquo*) The Iudge is aſtoniſhed, and amazed at the report of this moruefull and pittifull accident: hee takes *Alſemero* with him, returnes to his houſe, and findes thoſe two dead bodies freſh ſmoaking and reeking in their blood: The newes hereof is ſpred in all the City. The whole people of *Valentia* flocke thither, to be eye-witneſſes of theſe two murthered perſons; where ſome behold them with pitty, others with ioy, but all with aſtoniſhment and admiration, and no leſſe doe thoſe of *Alicant*, where this newes is ſpeedily poſted; but all their griefes are nothing to thoſe of *Don Diego de Vermandero's* (*Beatrice-Ioana's* father) who infinitly and extremely grieues, partly for the death, but eſpecially for the crime of his daughter.

The Iudge preſently commits *Alſemero* priſoner in another of his owne Chambers, and ſo examining *Diaphanta* vpon her oath, concerning the familiarity betwixt *de Flores* and *Beatrice-Ioana*: ſhe affirmes conſtantly, that now and many times before, ſhee ſaw them commit adultery: and that ſhee it was that firſt aduertiſed *Alſemero* her Maſter heereof. Whereupon, after a ſecond exami-

nation of *Alſemero*, they, vpon mature deliberation, acquite him of this fact: ſo he is freed, and the dead bodies carried away and buried.

But although this earthly Iudge haue acquited *Alſemero* of this fact, yet the Iudge of Iudges, the Great God of Heauen, who ſeeth not onely our heart, but our thoughts not onely our actions, but our intents, hath this and ſomthing elſe to lay to his charge: for he (in his ſacred Prouidence and Diuine Iuſtice) doth both remember and obſerue, firſt, how ready and willing *Alſemero* was to ingage himſelfe to *Beatrice-Ioana* to kill *Piracquo*: then, though he conſented not to his murther, yet how hee concealed it, and brought it not to publike arraignment and puniſhment: whereby the dead body of *Piracquo* might receiue a more honourable and Chriſtian-like Sepulchre: and if theſe crimes of his be not capable to deſerue reuenge and chaſtiſment; Lo, he is entering into a new, wilfull and premeditated murther, and doth ſo diſhonourably and treacherouſly performe it, as we ſhall ſhortly ſee him looſe his life vpon an infamous Scaffold, where hee ſhall finde no heart to pitty him, nor eye to bewaile him.

If we would be ſo ignorant, wee cannot bee ſo malicious to forget that louing and courteous Letter, which *Don Tomaſo Piracquo* wrot his brother *Alonſo Piracquo* from *Alicant* to *Briamata*, to with-draw nimſelfe from his ſute to *Beatrice-Ioana*: and although his affection and ielouſie to preuent his brothers diſgrace, was then the chiefe occaſion of that his Letter: yet ſith he was ſince diſaſterouſ-

ly

ly and misfortunately bereaued of him, of that deare and ſweet brother of his, whom he euer held and eſteemed farre dearer then his life, his thoughts, like ſo many lines, coucurre in this Centre, from whence hee cannot bee otherwiſe conceited or drawne, but that *Beatrice-Ioana* and *Alſemero* had a hand, and were at leaſt acceſſaries, if not Authors of his loſſe: vpon the foundation of which beliefe, hee rayſeth this reſolution, that hee is not worthy to bee a Gentleman, nor of the degree and title of a brother, if hee craue not ſatisfaction for that irreparable loſſe which hee ſuſtayneth in that of his brother: and the ſooner is hee drawne thereunto, becauſe hee beleeues that, as *Alſemero* was ordayned of old to chaſtize *Beatrice-Ioana*: ſo hee was by the ſame power reſerued to be reuenged of *Alſemero*. Whereupon, although it be not the cuſtome of *Spaine* to fight Duels (as deſiring rather the death of their enemies, then of their friends) he reſolues to fight with him, and to that end vnderſtanding *Alſemero* to be then in *Alicant*, ſends him this Challenge:

IT is with too much aſſurance, that I *feare* Beatrice-Ioana's *vanity, and your raſhneſſe hath bereaued mee of a brother, whom I euer eſteemed and prized farre dearer then my ſelfe: I were vnworthy to conuerſe with the World, much leſſe to beare the honour and degree of a Gentleman, if I ſhould not ſeeke ſatisfaction for his death with the hazard of mine owne life: for if a friend bee bound to performe the like courteſie and dutie to his friend, how much more a brother to his brother? Your*

Sword

Sword hath chasticed Beatriee-Ioana's *errour, and I must see whether mine bee reserued to correct yours. As you are your selfe, meet meate the foote of* Glisseran hill *to morrow at fiue in the morning without seconds, and it shall be at your choyse, either to vse your Sword on horse-backe, or your Rapier on foote.*

THOMASO PIRACQVO.

Alsemero accepts this challenge, and promiseth that hee and his Rapier will not fayle to meet him: yet as hee one way wondereth at *Piracquo's* valor and resolution, so another way hee considereth the great losse hee hath receiued in that of his brother, and the iustnesse of his quarrell against him: who, although hee were not accessary to his murther; yet hee is, in concealing the cruelty thereof: and indeed this villany makes him lose his accustomed courage, and thinks of a most base cowardise and trecherous stratagem: but this dishonorable resolution and designe of his shall receiue an infamous recompence, and a reward and punishment as bitter as iust.

They meet at the houre and place appoynted: *Piracquo* is first in the field; and *Alsemero* staies not long after, but hee hath two small Pistols charged in his pockets, which in killing his enemy shall ruine himselfe: they draw, and as they approach, *Alsemero* throws away his Rapier, & with his Hat in his hand, prayes *Piracquo* to heare him in his iust defence, and that hee is ready to ioyne with him to reuenge his Brothers murtherers. *Piracquo* being as courteous as couragious, and as honorable as valant, likewise throws away his Rapier, & with his Hat in his hand comes

comes to meet him: but it is a folly to vnarme our ſelues in our enemies preſence; for it is better and fitter that hee ſtand at our courteſie, then wee to his: when *Piracquo* fearing nothing leſſe then treaſon, *Alſemero* drawes out his Piſtols and diſchargeth them, the firſt thorow his head, and the ſecond thorow his breſt; of which two wounds he ſpeaking only thus, *O Villaine, O Traytor!* falls downe dead at his feete. Loe heere the third bloody part of our Hiſtory.

It is a lamentable part for any one to commit murther: but for a Gentleman to deſtroy another in this baſe and cruell manner, this exceeds all baſeneſſe and cruelty it ſelfe: yea, it makes him as vnworthy of his honour, as worthy of a halter.

The newes of this bloody fact, rattles in the Streetes of *Alicant*, as thunder in the Firmament: *Piracquo's* Chirurgion being an eie-witneſſe hereof, reports the death of his Maſter, and the trechery of *Alſemero*: all *Alicant* is amazed herear, they extoll *Thomaſo Piracquo's* valor, and his ſingular affection to his dead brother, and both deteſt and curſe the treachery and memory of *Alſemero*. The Criminall Iudges are aduertiſed heereof, who ſpeedily ſend poaſt after him: but hee is mounted on a ſwift Gennet; and like *Belerophon*, on his winged *Pegaſus*, doth rather flie then gallop: but his haſt is in vaine; for the Iuſtice of the Lord will both ſtoppe his horſe, and arreſt him. Hee is not recouered halfe way from *Alicant* towards *Valentia*, but his horſe ſtumbles and breakes his fore-legge, and *Alſemero* his right arme: hee is amazed, perplexed, and

inraged heereat, and knowes not what to doe, or whither to flye for safety: for hee sees no bush nor hedge to hide him, nor lane to saue him; and now he repents himselfe of his fact, but it is too late: his horse sayling him, he trusteth to his legges, and so throwing off his cloake, runnes as speedily as hee may: but the foulenesse of his fact doth still so affright him, and terrifie his conscience, as hee is a frayd of his owne shaddow, lookes still backe, imagining that euery stone hee sees, is a Sergeant come to arrest him: yea, his thoughts, like so many Blood-hounds pursue and follow him, sweating exceedingly, partly through his labour, but especially through the affliction and perturbation of his mind, yea, euery point of a minute hee both expecteth and feares his apprehension:

Neither is his feare, or expectation vaine; for loe, hee at last perceiues foure come galloping after him. as fast as their horses can driue. So they finding first his poore horse, and now espying his miserable selfe, hee sees hee is enuironed of all sides, and thinkes the earth hath brought foorth *Cadmean* men to apprehend him; yet remembring himselfe a Gentleman, and withall a Souldiour, hee resolues rather to sell his life dearely in that place, then to bee made a spectacle vpon an infamous Scaffold: but this his courage and resolution shall neither preuaile, or rescue him.

Hee to this effect drawes his Rapier, the which, the foure Sergeants will him to yeeld, and render vp to the Kings Lawes and iustice: but hee is resolute to defend himselfe: they threaten him with

their

their Piſtols, but their ſight doe as little amaze him, as their report and bullets. So they a light from their horſes, and enuiron him with their ſwords, and hauing hurt two of them, and performed the part of a deſperate Gladiator; the third, ioyning with him, they breake his Rapier within a foote of the hilt: whereat hee yeelds himſelfe. *Alſemero* thus taken, is the ſame night brought backe to *Alicant*, in whoſe Gates and Streets a wonderfull concourſe of people aſſemble to ſee him paſſe, who as much pitty his perſon, as execrate and condemne his fact.

The Senate is aſſembled, and *Alſemero* brought to appeare, who conſidering the heynouſneſſe of his trecherous and bloody fact; which the deuill had cauſed him to commit, hee ſtayes for no witneſſes, but accuſeth himſelfe of this murther, the which from point to poynt hee confeſſeth: and ſo they adiudge him to loſe his head: but this is too honourable a death for a Gentleman, who hath ſo treacherouſly and baſely diſhonoured and blemiſhed his Gentility. As hee is on the Scaffold, preparing himſelfe to dye, and ſeeing no farther hope of life, but the image of death before his eyes; knowing it no time now, either to diſſemble with God, or to feare the Law; hee, to the amazement of all the World, tells the people, that although hee killed *Don Tomaſo Piracquo*: yet, hee had no hand in the murther of his Brother *Don Alonſo* whom (he ſayd) *De Flores*, at the inſtigation of his wicked and wretched wife, *Beatrice-Ioana*, had murthered and buried in the Eaſt *Caſamate* of the

Castle: and withall affirmed, that if hee were guiltie in any thing concerning that murther, it was onely in concealing it, which he had done till then, and whereof (hee sayd) he now most heartily repented himselfe, as being vnwilling any longer to charge his soule with it, sith hee was ready to leaue this World, and to goe to another, and so besought them all to pray vnto God to forgiue him; whose sacred Maiesty, he confessed, he had highly and infinitely offended; and wished them all to beware, and flye the temptations of the deuill, and to become better Christians by his example.

The Iudges aduertised hereof, cause his head to be strucken off, for murthering of *Don Tomaso Piracquo*: and his body to be throwne into Sea, for concealing that of *Don Alonso*: which was accordingly executed; and from the place of execution, they immediatly goe to the Castle, and so to the East *Casamate*, where causing the stones to be moued, they finde the mornfull murthered body of *Don Alonso Piracquo*: which they giue to his kinsfolkes to receiue a more honourable buriall, according to his ranke and degree: and from thence they returne to the Churches, where the bodies of *de Flores* and *Beatrice-Ioana* were interred (after they were brought backe from *Valentia*) the which for their horrible murther, they at the common place of execution cause to be burned; and their ashes to be throwne into the ayre, as vnworthy to haue any resting place on earth, which they had so cruelly stayned and polluted with innocent blood.

Loe here the iust punishment of God against these

theſe deuilliſh and bloody murtherers! at the ſight of whoſe executions, all that infinite number of people that were Spectators, vniuerſally laude and prayſe the Maieſty of God, for purging the earth of ſuch vnnaturall and bloody Monſters.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable sinne of *Murther*.

History V.

Alibius *murthereth his wife* Merilla: *hee is discouered, first, by* Bernardo, *then by* Emelia *his owne daughter: so he is apprehended and hang'd for the fact.*

HOw farre are they from having Peace with God, and all his creatures, when they lay violent hands on their owne wiues: yea, when they murther them in their beds; in stead of reposing their secrets and affections in their bosomes; These are hellish resolutions, and infernall stratagems, that nature neither allowes, nor grace approues. For besides the vnion betwixt God and his Church, there is none so absolute and perfect on earth, as is that

that of man and wife : for as this world hath made them two perſons, ſo God hath conioyned and made them one : and therefore what madneſſe, nay what cruelty is it to bee ſo cruell to thoſe, who (if not our ſelues) are at leaſt our ſecond ſelues ? Charitie (the daughter of heauen) teacheth vs to loue all the World (but eſpecially thoſe who are our kinsfolkes or friends. Religion, the mother of Charity, ſteps a degree farther, and inioyneth vs to loue thoſe who hate vs, yea, theſe likewiſe are not only the rules of nature, but the precepts of Grace : therefore to kill thoſe who loue vs, and to depriue thoſe of life, who (did occaſion preſent) are ready to ſacrifice theirs, for the preſeruation of ours, it muſt needs proceede rather from a monſter then a man, or rather from a diuell, then a monſter : But ſuch diuels, and ſuch monſters, are but too rife and common in theſe our ſinfull times. And amongſt others, I heere produce one for example : who for that cruell, and inhumane fact of his, by the iuſtice of God was iuſtly rewarded with a halter. And may all thoſe, who perpetrate the like crime, participate of the ſame, or of a worſe puniſhment.

In the pariſh of *Spriare*, ſome fifteene miles diſtant from the Beautifull and noble Citty of *Breſcia*, (in the territories of the *Venetians*) there dwelt a poore country man, tearmed *Alibius* : who could vaunt of no other wealth left him by his deceaſed parents, but that he was a man of a comely ſtature and proportion, and withall, that they were of an honeſt fame and reputation : ſo if his vertues had

an-

answered theirs, his pouertie had neuer proued so pernitious and fatall an enemie to him, as to ruine his fortunes with his life, and his life with his fortunes: or had the vices of his soule not contaminated or stayned the perfections of his body, my penne had slept in silence, and his Historie layne raked vp in the dust of his graue: but sith his actions haue exceeded the bounds both of nature and Grace: yea, sith he hath learned of the deuill, to imbathe his hands in poyson, and to imbrue them in inocent blood, I (incouraged by the conniuencie and silence of others) not out of any want of charitie to the memory of dead *Alibius*, but in detestation of his bloody resolution and actions, and chiefly and especially to the comfort and instruction of the liuing, who may abhorre his crime, by the sight of his punishment: I haue aduentured and resolued to giue this a place among the rest of my tragicall Histories, that *Italie* as well as *Brescia*, ane *Spreare* (and peraduenture the whole Christian World) with *Italie*, may vnderstand thereof.

This *Alibius*, as soone as he had attayned the age of fiue and twenty yeeres, married an honest mayden, tearmed *Merilla*, being a Farmers daughter of the same parish of *Spreare*, with whome he had but small meanes, and shee (to speake truth) but little wit, and lesse beautie: yet shee was neither so poore, but that she deserued a good husband; nor so hard-fauoured, but shee might content an honest one. And indeede, had *Alibius* his care and industrie answered *Merilla's* prouidence

and

and frugalitie, or his luſtfull eye not ſtrayed either beyond his vowe giuen her in marriage, or her indifferent beautie. This match might haue proued as fortunate, as it hath ſince ſucceeded miſerable and ruinous.

For *Alibius*, whoſe thoughts ſhewe a pitch aboue his birth, rancke, and meanes, had not liued many yeeres in wedlocke, till his prodigality and vanity had waſted and diſſipated the greateſt part of that ſmall eſtate hee had: ſo as neceſſity looking now on him, becauſe formerly hee diſdained to looke on it, knowing better how to play, then worke; or rather not how to worke, but play; and ſeeing that his preſent meanes could not maytaine him, nor his future hopes promiſe it, he as a true truant, and a perfect Prodigall, diſdaining to want when he hath it, and when hee hath it not; ſets vp this lewd and vnthrifty reſolution with himſelfe, to ſet all at ſixe and ſeuen. But this Prodigall humour of his doth as much greeue his wife, as delight him: for now ſhee ſees, that her ſpinning at home could neither ſerue nor ſatisfie his expences abroade, and that all her care and labour was by farre, too little to maintaine his vanity; which ſhee (poore good woman) perceiuing. yea, more then ſo, contrary to her hopes now feeling, ſhee with fayre words, and ſecret and ſweete perſwaſions endeuoreth to reclayme him from it; but this courſe of hers, workes a contrary effect: for if before, hee played the Prodigall in her abſence, now he playes the tyrant in her preſence: for he not onely reioyceth, and ſtops his eares againſt her coun-

sel: but rates and reuiles her with vilde and contemptuous speeches, such as indeed are infinitly vnfit either for a husband to giue, or a wife to receiue. And this, as I haue beene informed, was the first distaste betwixt *Alibius* and *Merilla*.

But we neede not goe farre for a Second: There is no pestilent Infection, nor infectious Pestilence to that of haunting and frequenting bad company: for it is a rocke wherein many haue suffered Shipwracke; it is a fountaine that sends foorth many poysoned streames to those that taste or drinke thereof: yea, it is a tree, whose fruit is by so much the more bitter to the stomack, as it seemes pleasing to the Palate, like Pils of poyson candyd in Sugar: and as that which most delights, most confounds the sence; so vse breeding an habit, and habit a second nature; vicious company, whom wee take to bee our deerest friends, doe in fine proue our most dangerous, enemies, and so much the more dangerous, sith when we would forsake them, we cannot, which our *Alibius* will at last finde true in himselfe: yea, we shall see him enforced to acknowledge it, as hauing bought and purchased it with a woful and lamentable experience: for now he beginnes to loue Swearing, Whoredome and Drunkennesse, that before he hated: and to hate the Gospell of Christ, and the Professours thereof that before hee loued: A most wretched exchange, where wee take from our soules, to giue to our sences; and a wofull bargain, where we sell God, to buy the deuill!

Poore *Merilla* grieuing to see, that she could not vnsee these vngodly courses, as also that it not only

only conſumed the ſmall remainder of his meanes; but likewiſe loſt his friends, and darkened and eclipſed his reputation, thinkes it not only a part of her dutie, but of her affection to him, to requeſt ſome vertuous friend or godly neighbour of theirs to deale with him herein, thereby to endeuor to perſwade him from theſe his irregular and prophane courſes: But as thoſe who are ſicke, are ſo depriued of their taſt, as they cannot diſcerne betweene ſweet and bitter: So *Alibius*, ſicke of the Lethargie of theſe his enormous and diſſolute Vices, was ſo farre from reliſhing this wholeſome counſell, as hee not onely reiected it, but Scoffed and reuiled the partie who gaue it him; and it being not ſo ſecretly (or peraduenture not ſo wiſely) mannaged, but hee comming to vnderſtand it proceeded from his wife *Merilla*, hee tooke it ſo paſſionately and outragiouſly, to ſee his follies reuealed by her, who was bound to conceale them, as moſt vnciuilly and inhumanely checking her, he in the heate of his diſpleaſure and reuenge, ſome moneths forſakes her company, and many her bed, whereat ſuch was her tender affection to him, and his diſ-reſpect to her, as I know not whether ſhee more grieued, or he reioyced.

The motiues of his third diſtaſte to his wife, were grounded vpon her barrenneſſe and ſterility; as if it were in her power to giue him a Child, when Gods pleaſure and prouidence was to giue none to her, without conſidering that the barrenneſſe and fruitfulneſſe of a woman, comes all from the Lord, or without remembring that ſome

children are borne for a curse, as others for a blessing to their Parents: or as if his earthly vanity could teach Gods secret diuinity, what were fittest for him, and yet these reasons cannot preuaile against his vnreasonable selfe; and therefore this amongst the rest of his distastes, hee, or rather the deuill for him, throwes in against his wife, *That if hee had a childe, hee should hee a good husband, and not before:* as if hee desired and sought some pretext and colour, though neuer so vniust and vngodly, to couer his vices and prodigality; or in the eyes of the World to bolster out and apologize his iarring and squaring with his wife: yea, his impudency was growne to the height of this impiety, that he often affirmed, his wife was the cause of his pouertie: for if she would giue him no child, God would giue him no prosperity.

Now as all women by nature generally desire children; so it is a great affliction (I will not say a curse) to them, if they haue none. But these vniust speeches of *Alibius*, doe iustly and infinitly afflict his wife *Merilla*, who (that no farther discord might trouble the harmony of their wed-locke) sends her teares to earth, and her prayers to heauen, that her blessed Sauiour would be pleased to blesse her with a child: when God seeing his prophane hypocrisie, which he will reuenge; and vnderstanding her religious zeale, which he will reward, out of the inestimable treasure of his mercy and prouidence, grants her her request, & him his desire: so as in short time she sees her selfe the mother, and him the father of a yong daughter, termed *Emelia*.

The

The fourth reaſon of his diſtaſte of his wife, was, that ſeeing time runne on in his ſwift cariere; and his Prodigality ſtill remayning; as alſo that his Maske of his wiues ſterility was taken away; hee that was heretofore ſo deſirous of a childe, now thinkes this one to be one too many, becauſe (ſaith he) he can no way endure the crying and trouble thereof. But is there any thing ſo vnnaturall or ridiculous as this? Now, if he murmure at this his child, during her infancy, he will much more ſtorme at her, when ſhe comes vp to riper yeeres: and obſeruing that her mother doth ſubſtract from his prodigality, to adde to her mayntenance, this doth againe extremely vexe and afflict him: ſo that his childe, whom he pretended ſhould be the cauſe of his ioy and proſperity, is now that of his griefe; and as he thinks, of his farther pouerty and miſery: the which, poore *Merilla* his wife, to her vnſpeakeable and ineffable griefe, palpably perceiueth, aſwell in his vncharitable and malicious ſpeeches, banded to her for her daughter *Emelia's* ſake, as to *Emelia* for her ſake: But what know wee, whether God hath purpoſely ſent this daughter, to reuenge the iniuries and wrongs that her father intendeth to her mother?

His fift, and (as yet) his laſt diſtaſte againſt his wife, proceeds from his obſeruing that her beauty is withered and decayed; not that heeretofore hee knew her faire; but that ſhe is not ſo fayre now, as when hee firſt maried her: as if time and age had not power to wither the bloſſomes of our youth, as the Sunne hath to dauer the freſheſt

Roſes and Lilies. But as all his former diſtaſtes towards his wife, bewray his inclination to prodigality and prophaneneſſe: ſo this laſt of his doth manifeſtly diſcouer his addiction to Luſt, and his affection to Whoredome: for it is impoſſible for our wiues to ſeeme foule in our eyes, except there bee ſome other ſeeme fayrer; as blackneſſe ſeemes blacker when it is compared and paralelled with whiteneſſe: and this indeed is the Vulture and Viper that ſtickes ſo cloſe to his breſt, and ſo neere to his heart, yea, this is his darling and boſome ſinne that will ſtrangle him, when it makes greateſt ſhew to kiſſe and embrace him.

Alibius, powerfully ſollicited by theſe fiue ſeuerall diſtaſtes conceiued againſt his wife *Merilla*, who poore woman rides at an Anchor in the tranquillity of her innocency, whiles hee (in the heate and height of his youth) floated in the Ocean of his voluptuouſneſſe and ſenſualitie, but eſpecially prouoked by his owne pouertie and penury; who now beganne to appeare to him in a leane and miſerable ſhape: hee leaues his wife and family, and betakes himſelfe to the ſeruice of Gentlemen, thinking thereby to ſtoppe the current of his prodigality, and to finde out the inuention and meanes, futurely to get that which formerly he had expended: which reſolution of his had beene indeed commendable, if the integrity of his heart had beene anſwerable to the ſweetneſſe of his tongue: but we ſhall ſee the contrary, and finde by his example, that Snakes alwaies lurke vnder the fayreſt and greeneſt leaues.

During

During which time, he ſerues ſome Gentlemen of worth and quality, but one of eſpeciall accompt and reputation; not diſtant aboue three ſmall miles frem the City of *Breſcia*, who being an excellent Houſe-keeper, and a good member of the common-weale, there *Alibius* (had hee had as much Grace as Vanity, or as much Religion as impiety) might haue forgotten his old vices, and haue learned new Vertues: but if hee delighted to become excellent in any thing, it was firſt to be a perfect Caruer and Wayter, then to bee decent in his apparell; and laſt of all, to bee ſmooth in his ſpeeches, and affable and pleaſing in his complements, without any regard at all, either to reforme the vanity of his thoughts, or to controule his diſſolute and dangerous actions.

Hauing thus paſt away many yeeres abroad in ſeruice, and very ſeldome or neuer either ſeene *Spreare*, or viſited his *Merilla* and *Emelia*: hee at laſt ſeeing of the one ſide, that age beganne to ſnow on his head; and that the greateſt wealth of a Seruing-man, was, to haue onely a new Liuery, and a full belly, to haue many verball, but no reall friends, reſolued to leaue his ſeruice, as alſo his wife and daughter in *Spreare*: and to to trauell to *Venice*, hoping there in ſome honeſt place, and imployment, to ſerue the Seigniorie, or at leaſt ſome one of the *Magnifico's* or *Clariſſimo's*: but then conſidering the charge of the iourney, the weakeneſſe of his purſe, and the vncertaintie of his aduancement and preferment, hee reſolues for a time to ſoiourne in

in *Brescia*, and to watch if any occasion or accident presented, whereby he might repaire and raise his fortunes.

He had not long liued in this Citty (which for antiquitie, beautie, situation, wealth and fidelitie, (after *Venice* it selfe) giues not the hand to any of her sister Citties of that state:) but his eyes (as the lustfull sentynels of his heart) espie so many beauties, as he beganne to loath his owne wife *Merilla*, and to wish her in another world, that he might haue another wife in this. Lo, here the diuell beginnes with him a new to perswade him to hate his wife.

Abiding thus in *Brescia*, it fell out that he, who bore the siluer rod in token of honour, and Iustice (or rather of honour to Iustice) before the Podestate or chiefe Magistrate of this Citty dyed: and to this Office *Alibius* (because he knew himselfe a graue and personall man) aspired: and what through the respect of his grauitie, through his smooth tongue, and fayre speeches: but especially by making many friends to the Podestate and Senators, he at last obtained it: a place indeede, more honourable then profitable, and yet worth at least one hundred Zechines, *per annum*, besides his diet. This preferment makes *Alibius* looke aloft, and so he scornes his poore wife *Merilla*, as if there were no paritie and simpathie betwixt her ragges and his robes: yea, he would not see *Spreare*, nor suffer her to see *Brescia*, and the diuell was so busie with him, or he with the deuill, that in hope of a richer and fairer wife, he resolued to poyson her accor-

according as he heretofore had many times thought and premeditated: and that which egged and threwe him on, with more violence and precipitation, was a proud conceit of himſelfe, and of his much dignitie and preferment. But as pouertie many times befalles vs for our good, ſo ſometimes, wealth and proſperitie bring vs misfortune and miſerie.

Not long after, another accident falls out, which doth likewiſe much reioyce him: An honeſt Citizen of *Breſcia*, of his owne name, though no way his kinſman, dies, (and as ſince it hath beene ſhrewdly imagined, not without vehement ſuſpition of poyſon) leauing a rich widdowe, named *Philatea*: and for the familiarity and good conceit hee had of our *Alibius*, as alſo induced thereunto through his hypocriticall ſhew of honeſtie and piety, makes him ſole ouerſeer of his will: ſo neatly and ſmoothly did our *Alibius* worke and inſinuate himſelfe into his fauour: But the maske of this his hypocriſie ſhall ſoone puld off.

Alibus ſeeing *Philatea* young, rich and faire, he lookes on her more often then on her husbands teſtament: and ſo wiſhing his wife *Merilla* in his adopted kinſmans graue, and himſelfe in *Philatea's* bed; he bends his purpoſes and intens that way, as ſo many lines that runne to their center: yea, ſo ſtrongly hath the deuill poſſeſſed him with theſe helliſh deſignes and bloody reſolutions, as his loue to *Philatea*, defacing his reſpect to *Merilla*, he ſees her a blocke in his way, and a ſtop to his preferment, and ſo concludes that ſhee muſt be remoued and

dispatched: to which effect, to draw his sinfull contemplation into bloody action, he rides ouer to *Spreare* to her, and vnder colour of tender loue and affection, he in Milke, Wine, and rosted Apples, giues her poyson; when seeing it would not worke his desired effect, he after takes an occasion, purposely to quarrell with her, and so verie lamentably (in presence of their daughter *Emelia*) reuiles and beates her, and returnes to *Brescia*, still hoping that the poyson might yet operate, and disperse it selfe in her veines, and that shortly hee should heare newes of her death. Lo here *Alibius* his first attempt in seeking to murther his wife.

In this meane time he layes close siege to *Philatea's* Charity, who not so honest as fayre, is soone drawne to sinne, and prostitutes her selfe to his beastly pleasure, and hauing no regard to her reputation, conscience, or soule, consents to this bitter-sweete sinne of adulterie: the which lasciuious familiaritie is so long continued betwixt them, till at last *Philatea's* straight Bodies become too small, and her Apron too short for her: when seeing it high time to prouide for her fame, shee accquaints *Alibius* herewith, and askes his aduice, whether shee shall marry with one of her seruants? *Alibius* meaning to keepe the farme for himselfe, whereof he had already taken possession, bids her not to take care for a husband, but to bee of good comfort, and that farre within her time, hee would prouide a place for her, to lay down her great belly; yea, so secret, as her owne heart could either wish or desire.

But

But if our miſerable *Alibius* were before reſolued to murther his poore harmeleſſe wife *Merilla*, this newes and theſe ſpeeches of *Philatea*, ſets him all on fire: and ſo (hauing conſulted with the deuill) he vowes ſhee ſhall not liue: to which end he prouides himſelfe of ſtronger poyſon, and in a darke night (when as he flatters himſelfe with hope, that the heauens were ſo vniuſt and inhumane to conſpire with him in the murther of his wife) he takes horſe in the Eaſt ſuburbe of *Breſcia*, and ſo rides towarde *Spreare*.

But ſee the iuſtice, and withal the prouidence and mercy of our indulgent God! who vouchſafed, and and yet reſolued to reſtrayne and diuert him from this his bloody enterpriſe, by an accident as ſtrange as true: for a mile out of *Breſcia*, as *Alibius* rides by the common place of execution, his horſe ſtumbles and fales vnder him right againſt it, with which fall, his ſhoulder is put out of ioynt. O what a caueat was this for *Alibius*, if he had had the leaſt ſpark of grace to haue made good vſe hereof! But the diuell had bewitched his vnderſtanding and iudgement: for he could ſee by no other eyes, but by thoſe of reuenge and blood.

Arriuing at his houſe at *Spreare*, hee, contrary to his hopes, finds his daughter *Emelia* wtth her mother: (who by this time was married likewiſe to a poore countrey man of *Spreare*) whoſe ſight and preſence was, for that time, a ſtop to the execution of her fathers poyſoning deſigne on her mother; for he feared that ſhe had formerly diſcouered and ſuſpected this his purpoſe and reſolution: as

indeede shee had: wherefore he forbore to administer it, onely becauſe hee would not loſe all his labour, hee againe quarrells with his wife, and after he had reuiled her with many ſcandalous and contumelious ſpeeches, hee in the preſence of his (mournefull) daughter, doth exceedingly beate her; who (weeping to ſee her mother weepe) infinitly grieued to be an eye-witneſſe of this inhumane and barbarous cruelty of her father: And ſo for that time *Alibius* againe permitted his wife to liue: But this will prooue no pardon, but onely a ſhort repriuall for her.

Returning againe to *Breſcia*, it is not long before *Philatea* doth againe importune him to prouide for the concealing and ſaluing of her ſhame, alleadging that her time drew on, and that it was more then time to prouide her a husband. *Alibius*; at theſe her ſecond aſſummons, beginnes to looke about, and reſolues at what rate, or in what manner ſoeuer, now to ſend his wife into another World; yet (as I thinke, or euer vnderſtood) conceales his purpoſe from *Philatea*. Miſerable wretch! had hee not participated more of the nature of a Tygre, then a man, or of a deuill then a Tygre, hee would neuer haue layd violent hands on his owne wife, whom earth and heauen had made fleſh of his fleſh, and of two bodies one; yea, or had he had ſo much grace to haue conſidered, the the ſiluer wand he bore before the *Podeſtate*, was for the ſcourging and puniſhing of ſinne: Methinkes it ſhould haue made him more charitable, and not ſo bloody to attempt it. But what will not luſt enterpriſe

and

and reuenge execute, if we neither feare God with our hearts, nor loue him with our ſoules?

Perſeuerance in Grace and vertue is excellent, but in ſinne lamentable. *Alibius* hath had yeeres and time enough to wipe away his cruelty towards his wife: but the longer hee liues, the deeper roote it takes in him him, yet, hee will neither giue the flower of his youth, nor the branne of his age to God, but that to pleaſure, this to reuenge and murther, and both to the deuill: for now he is reſolute to finiſh this mournfull and bloody Tragedy, that hee hath ſo long deſired, and ſo often attempted: and now indeede the fatall time approacheth, wherein innocent *Merilla*, by the murtherous hand of her husband, muſt bee ſent out of this World to ſee a better.

Alibius hauing wayted on the *Podeſtate* to ſupper, takes horſe, a little before the gates of the City were ſhut; and hauing his former poyſon in his pocket, away hee rides to *Spreare*: but to act his villany with the greater ſecrecy, hee masketh and diſguiſeth himſelfe: approching his houſe, hee in the next Meddow ties vp his horſe to a tree, and ſo knockes at doore. Poore *Merilla* his wife was in bed and aſleepe, with (a little Girle) her Grandchild, named *Pomerea*, the daughter of her daughter *Emelia*, whom, without a candle, ſhe ſends down to open the doore, aſſuring her ſelfe (as indeed it prooued too true for her) that it was her husband *Alibius*. *Pomerea* opening the doore, lets one in, but whom ſhee knowes not: and then for feare retires to the kitchin, which ſhee ſhuts faſt on her. So *Alibius*

mounts to his wiues Chamber, and after some words giues her a potion (some say of milke) bitterly sugered with poyson, and forceth it downe her: who poore soule is amazed hereat, and with her weake strength cryes out for helpe, but in vaine. He being diuellishly resolued now to make sure worke, takes a billet out of the chimney, and so dispatcheth and kils her in her bed (without giuing her any time to commend her soule vnto God) and so very hastily rusheth foorth the doore.

Pomerea, fearing that which was happened, lights a Candle, and ascends vp the Chamber, where shee sees the lamentable spectacle of her murthered Grand-mother, hot, reeking and smoaking in her bed: whereat she is amazed, and makes most wofull cries and mournefull lamentations; when wringing her hands, and bitterly sighing and weeping, she knowes not what to doe, or what not to doe in this her bitter and wretched perplexity, in which meane time *Alibius* going for his horse: findes onely the halter: for his horse is grazing in the Meddow: hee diligently seekes him, but cannot a long time set sight of him: which indeed doth much astonish and amaze him; but at last hee findes him, and so gallops away to *Brescia*: where the better to delude the World, and to cast a mist before their eyes, hee is againe by sixe of the clocke in the morning waiting vpon the *Podestate*, and conducting him to the *Dome*, or Cathedrall Church of that City. But this policy of his shall not preuent his detection and punishment.

In this meane time, *Pomerea* runnes to the neerest neigh-

neighbours, and divulgeth the murthers of her Grandmother. Many of the neighbour flocke thither, to ſee this bloody and wofull ſpectacle: the *Corrigadors* of *Spreare* are acquainted herewith: they ſend for Chirurgions, who viſit the dead body, and report ſhe is both poiſoned and beaten to death; they examine poore *Pomerea*, who relates what ſhee ſees and knowes: they ſend euery where to ſearch for the murtherer. By this time the newes hereof comes to *Breſcia*. *Alibius* (like a counterfet miſcreant) is all in teares, yea, he ſheweth ſuch liuing affection to the memory of his dead wife, as he ſends euery where to find out the murtherer. But God wil not haue him eſcape, for in due time we ſhall ſee him brought forth & appeare to the world in his colors.

Alibius, notwithſtanding his teares in his eyes, hauing ſtill a hell in his conſcience, is afrayd, leſt *Emelia* his daughter (meaſuring the ſubſequent by the antecedent) hold him to bee her mothers murtherer: and becauſe the *Corrigadors* of *Spreare*, (ſuſpecting her) haue taken ſureties for her apparance: hee, the better to inſinuate with her, vſeth her with more then wonted courteſie and affability, imagining, that if her mouth were ſtopped, hee needed not feare any others tongue: But this politike ſleight of his ſhall not preuaile.

Now by little and little, Time (the conſumer of all things) beginnes to weare away the crying rumor of this murther: and ſo *Alibius* thinking himſelfe ſecure e're three moneths bee fully expired, forgetting *Merilla*, takes *Philatea* to his ſecond wife: which being knowne in *Breſcia*, many curious heads of

of that City (though not vpon any ſubſtantiall ground, but only out of preſumptiue circumſtances) vehemently ſuſpect that *Alibius* had a deepe hand in the murther of his late wife *Merilla*: but they dare not ſpeake it aloude, becauſe he was well beloued both of the *Podeſtate* himſelfe (for that yeere being) and generally of all the Senators.

But as murther pierceth the Cloudes, and cryes for reuenge from Heauen, ſo wee ſhall ſee this of *Alibius*, miraculouſly diſcouered, and e're long, ſeuerely puniſhed. for when he thought the ſtorme paſt, & ſaw the Skies cleere, when, I ſay, he imagined that all rumours and tongues were huſhed vp in ſilence, and that he thought on nothing elſe, but to paſſe his time ſweetly and voluptuouſly with his new and faire wife *Philatea*, then, when all other meanes and inſtruments wanted, to bring this his obſcure and bloody fact to light: Loe, by the Diuine prouidence of God, we ſhall ſee *Alibius* himſelfe be the cauſe, and inſtrument of his owne diſcouerie.

For after hee had married *Philatea* (which I take to be the the firſt light of ſuſpecting him of his wife *Merilla's* murther) (if my information bee true, as I confidently beleeue it is) this is the ſecond: *Alibius* vnder pertext of other buſineſſe, ſends for one *Barnardo*, of the Pariſh of *Spreare*, to come to him to *Breſcia*. Now, for our better light and information herein, as alſo for the more orderly contriuing of Hiſtory, we muſt vnderſtand, that this *Barnardo* was an old aſſociat and diſſolute companion of *Alibius*: whom (as it is well knowne by thoſe who knew them) he had many times vſed and made his ſtickler

and

and agent in many of his former lewde courſes and enterpriſes: not that I any way thinke he had any hand in the preſent murther of *Merilla*: for then (I know) ſuch is the Candeur and Wiſdome of the *Corrigadors* of *Spreare*, and ſuch the cleere iudgement and zeale of the Senators of *Breſcia* to iuſtice, that hee had neuer eſcaped, but had beene apprehended and brought to his tryall.

Wee muſt farther vnderſtand, that this *Bernardo* was likewiſe a companion of *Emelia's* husband: yea, ſcarce any one day paſt, but they were knowne and ſeene together in Tippling houſes, and other ſuch lewde and vicious places, whereas drinke was ſtill a moſt trechrous and vnſecret Secretary.

It may be, that what *Merilla* told her husband priuately, hee diſcouered it publikely to *Bernardo*: who comming (as wee haue formerly heard) to *Breſcia*, after his conference with *Alibius*, hee fell to his olde vaine of tippling and carowſing, and there without the North gate of *Breſcia* (which lookes towards *Bergamo*) hauing more mony then wit, and more wine then money, in the middeſt of his cuppes, told hee was a Contadyne, or Countryman of *Spreare*: that hee knew *Alibius* as great as now hee bore himſelfe, and that he murthered his poore wife in the Countrey, to haue this fine one in the Citty. Which ſpeeches of his he reiterated and repeated often: yea, ſo often, as they fel not to the ground but ſom of his lewd cõpanions tooke notice thereof; and one amongſt the reſt, being inwardly acquainted with *Alibius*, went and ſecretly aduertiſed him heereof: who (vnder-hand ſends away for *Bernardo* where he was, and wrought

so with him, as since that time he was neuer seene in *Brescia*. But this report of his remained behind him.

A second light which *Alibius* gaue to the discouery of this his murther, was, that thinking the way cleere, and all suspition vanished, he conuerted his affection into contempt, and his couertesie to dis-respect and vnkindnesse towards his daughter *Emelia*, by taking away the greatest part of that smal meanes he gaue her towards her maintenance: which vncharitable and vnnaturall part of his, threw this poore woman into so bitter a perplexitie, as knowing in her cõscience that her father was her mothers murtherer, she exceedingly apprehended & feared, lest he would attempt to dispatch her likewise: the which shee farre the more doubted, because her father had bayled her, but not as yet freed her from her appearance before the corrigadors of *Spreare*. But here, as simple as she was, she enters into many considerations with her selfe; that, to accuse her father, would be as great a disobedience in her, as it was a cruelty in him to murther her mother. She is a long time irresolute, either to aduance or retire in this her purpose and enterprise: and here she consults betwixt nature & grace, betwixt the lawes of Earth and heauen, what she should doe, or how she should beare her selfe in a matter of so vnnaturall a nature. It grieues her to be the meanes of her fathers death, of whom she had receiued her being: and yet shee sorroweth not to reueale the murtherer of her mother, of whom she inioyed her life. But though sence and nature cannot, yet reason and Religion will reconcile, and cleare these clouds from our eyes,

and

and makes vs see cleare, that Earth must not conceale murther, sith God receiues glory both in the detection and punishment thereof.

Some will say, this daughter did ill to accuse her father. But who will not affirme that he did farre worse, to murther her mother? Neither was it a delight, but a torment to her, to effect it: for shee enters into this resolution with teares, and persevereth therein with sighes and lamentations: but if shee were at first resolute heerein, this resolution of hers is exceedingly confirmed, when she sees her father so suddainely married, and her mother in law ready to lay downe her great belly, especially when she heares the reports of his suspicion bruted in *Brescia*. So now she can no longer contayne her selfe, but goes to the next Corrigador, and reueales him, that her father *Alibius* was the murtherer of her mother *Merilla*.

The Corrigador being a wise and graue Gentleman, wondering at this lamentable newes, retaines *Emelia* in his house, and writes away to the Podestate of *Brescia* hereof: who receiues this newes on a Saturday at night. The Sunday morning he acquaints the Prefect and chiefest Senators thereof: who repayre to his house. The probabilities and circumstances are strong against *Alibius*. So they all conclude to imprison him: he is at the doore, ruffling in his garded gowne and velues cap, with his siluer wand in his hand (as if he were fitter to check others then to be controuled himselfe:) waiting to conduct the Podestate to the *Domo*, *Alibius* little dreams how nere he is to danger, or danger to him: he

he is by an Isbiere or Serieant called in to speake with the Podestate: and although his conscience inwardly torment him, yet he puts a good (or at least a brazen) countenance on all, and so very cheerefully comes before him: at his first arriuall, his veluet cap and siluer wand (those dignified markes of honour and iustice) are taken from him, & consequently his office: (because these are rewards onely proper to vertue, and not to vice) he is examined by those worthy Magistrates, who beare grauitie in their lookes, wisedome in their speeches, and iustice in their actions. *Alibius* hath many smooth words, for the defence of his crime, which with the ayd and varnish of his gracefull gesture, he striues to extenuate and palliate, but in vaine: for he hath to doe with those Magistrates, who cannot be deluded, or carried away, either with the sugar of a lye, or the charme of an euasion. So they commit him close prisoner, where he hath both time and leasure to thinke on the foulenesse of his fact, and the vnnaturalnesse and barbarisme of his cruelty.

The Munday following, the Corrigadors of *Spreare* send *Emelia* to *Brescia*, where, the next day the Podestate, Prefect and Senators examine her: they first exhort her to consider, that she speakes before God: and although *Alibius* be her earthly father, yet he is her heauenly: they coniure and sweare her to speake the truth, and no more: and because they see her a simple illiterated woman, they informe her what the vertue and nature of an oath is. When *Emelia* falling on her knees, wringing her hands, and stedfastly looking vp towards heauen, she (bitterly

(bitterly weeping and ſighing) for a prettie while, had not the power to vtter a word : The prefect, with milde exhortations and ſpeeches incourageth her to ſpeake, when with many teares and interrupted ſighes, ſhe at laſt proffereth theſe words, My father hath often beaten my mother, and euen layne her for dead : and at other times, he hath giuen her poyſon, and he it is and no other, that hath now murthered her. One of the Senators, (ſome ſay it was the Podeſtate, who as much fauoured *Alibius*, as hated his crime :) bade *Emelia* looke to her conſcience, and her conſcience to God, and withall to conſider, that as *Merilla* was her mother, ſo *Alibius* was her father. Whereat ſhe bitterly weeping, againe ſaid, that what ſhe had already ſpoken, was true, as ſhee hoped to inioy any part of heauen. So they binding her to giue euidence at the great Court of the Prouince, which ſome foure moneths after was to be held in the Caſtle of their Cittie, they diſmiſſe her.

In which meane time *Alibius* is viſited in priſon by diuers of his acquaintance: yea, ſome of the chiefeſt Senators themſelues afford him that honour and charity, they deale with him about his crime: but in vaine, for he takes heauen and earth to witneſſe, that he is innocent, yea, he ſeemes to be ſo religious and conſcionable in his ſpeeches, as he drew many of inferiour ranke and vnderſtanding to beleeue, that his accuſation was not true, and his impriſonment vniuſt and falſe. But God will ſhortly vnmaske his hypocriſie, and to his ſhame and confuſion, lay open and diſcouer to the whole World, his vnnaturall and

bloody cruelty.

And now the time is come, that the Duke and Seigniory of *Venice* are vſed to depute and ſend forth Criminall Iudges, to deſcend and paſſe thorow the Prouinces of their territories and dominions: to ſit vpon all capitall malefactors, and to puniſh them according to their deſerts. A cuſtome indeed held famous, not onely in the Chriſtian, but in the whole vniuerſall World: and whereby the *Venetian* State doth vndoubtedly receiue both glory, vigour, and life, ſith it not only preſerueth their peace, and propagateth their tranquillity, but alſo rooteth out and exterminateth all thoſe that (by their lewd and diſſolute actions) ſeeke to impugne and infringe it.

Thus theſe high and Honourable Iudges (being in number two for euery diuiſion) hauing diſpatcht their buſineſſe (or rather that of the Seigniories) in *Padua*, *Vincenſa*, *Verona* and *Bergamo*, are now arriued in *Breſcia*, in the Caſtle wherof, (which is both beautifull and conſpicuous to the eye) they keepe their Forum and Tribunall. And becauſe this City is exempted from the Prouince, as being particularly indowed with a peculiar iuriſdiction, and honoured with many honourable priuiledges and prerogatiues: therefore (*Merilla* being murthered in the Prouince) *Alibius* is fetched out of his firſt priſon, and by one of the chiefeſt and graueſt Senators deputed for that purpoſe by the Podeſtate, and Senate, conducted and conueyed to the Caſtle, there to bee arraigned by thoſe too great iudges: & although this aforeſaid Senator was ſo wiſe and religious, as hee ſeemed to haue the Art of perſwaſion in his

ſpeeches:

ſpeeches: yet by the way, vſing his beſt oratory and charity to draw *Alibius* from denyall, to confeſſion, and from that, to contrition and repentance: his heart was ſtil ſo peruerſe and obdurate, as he notwithſtanding perſeuered in his wilful obſtinacy, and peremptorily continued and ſtood vpon the points of his innocency, and iuſtification. So ſtrong was the diuell yet with him:

But whiles an infinite number of ſpectators gaze on *Alibius* as he is in the Caſtle: and he cheerefully and careleſly conuerſed with ſome of his acquaintance, as if the innocency of his conſcience were ſuch, as his heart felt no griefe nor perturbation; Lo, he is called to his arraignment, whereunto that world of People, who were then in the Caſtle, flock and concurre.

His thoughts are ſo vaine, and his vanity ſo ambitious, as he comes to the barre in a blacke beaten Satin ſute, with a faire Gowne, & a ſpruce ſet Ruffe, hauing both the haire of his head and his long gray Beard neatly kombed and cut, yea, with ſo pleaſant a looke, and ſo confident a demeanor, as if he were to receiue not the ſentence of his guiltineſſe and death, but that of his innocency and inlargement. Theſe honourable Iudges cauſe his Inditement to be read, wherein his poyſoning and murthering of his wife, is branched and depaynted out in all its circumſtances, whereat his courage and confidence is yet (notwithſtanding) ſo great, as by his lookes hee ſeemes no way moued, much leſſe aſtoniſhed or afflicted: The witneſſes are produced: firſt, his owne daughter *Emelia*, who with teares in her eyes ſtands firme

firme to her former depoſition, that he had often beaten her mother almoſt to death, and now had kil-ed and poyſoned her; agreeing in euery point with her depoſition giuen to the Podeſtate and Prefect of *Breſcia*: which to refell, her father *Alibius*, with many plauſible and ſugered ſpeeches, tells his Iudges, that his daughter is incenſed or lunatike; or elſe that ſhe purpoſely ſeekes his life, to enioy that ſmall meanes he hath, after his death, and ſo runnes on in a moſt extrauagant and impertinent apologie for himſelfe, with many inuectiue and ſcandalous ſpeeches againſt her, and concludes, that he was neuer owner of any poyſon.

His Iudges, out of their honourable inclination, and zeale to ſacred iuſtice, permit him to ſpeake without interruption: when hauing ended, they beginne to ſhew him the foulenesſe of his fact: yea, like heauenly Orators, they paint him out the deuiliſh nature and monſtrous crime of murther: the which they ſay he redoubleth by denying it, notwithſtanding that they haue euidence as cleere as the Sunne to conuince him thereof: and ſo they call for two Apothecaries boyes, who ſeuerally affirme, they ſold him Rattes-bane at two ſeueral times.

But the diuell is ſtill ſo ſtrong with *Alibius*, as, though his conſcience do hereat afflict and torment him: yet, there is no change nor ſigne thereof either ſeen in his countenãce, or diſcerned in his ſpeeches, but ſtill he perſeuers in his obſtinacy; & in a brauery pretends to wipe off the Apothecaries boies euidence with this poore euaſion, that he bought and vſed it, onely to poyſon Rattes: And ſo againe with many

many ſmooth words, humble crouches, and hypocriticall complements, he vſeth the prime of his ſubtilty and inuention to make it appeare to his Iudges, that he had no way imbrued his hands in the blood of his wife: But this will not auaile him, for he is before Lynce-eyed Iudges, whoſe integrity and wiſedome can peirce thorow the foggy miſts of excuſes, and the obſcure clouds of his far-fetched ſhifts, and cunningly-compacted euaſions.

And now to cloze and winde vp this Hiſtory, after the Iury impannelled had amply heard, aſwell the witneſſes againſt *Alibius*, as his defence for himſelfe: and that all the world could teſtifie that his Iudges gaue him a faire triall, they returne and report him guilty of murthering his wife *Merilla*; whereat he is put off the barre, and ſo for that time ſent backe to his priſon: and yet the heate of his obſtinacy being hereat no way cooled, the edge of his deniall any way rebated: nor the obdurateneſſe of his heart, the leaſt thing mollified: he, by the way as he paſſeth, beating his breſt, and ſometimes out-ſpreading his armes, ſaith, it is not his crime but the malice of his deuilliſh daughter that hath caſt him away: yea, although many of his compaſſionate and Chriſtian friends do now againe in priſon worke and perſwade him to confeſſion, by aleadging him, that God is as mercifull to the repentant, as ſeuere to the impenitent and obſtinate, yet, all this will not preuaile.

The ſecond morne after his conuiction, hee is brought againe from his priſon, to the Caſtle, and ſo to the barre, to receiue his iudgement, where one of the two moſt honourable Iudges ſhew him:

Reynolds. J.

That it is his hearkning to the deuill, and his forsaking of God, that hath brought him to this misery; paints and points him out his dissolute life, his frequenting of bad company, his prodigality and adultery: but aboue all, his masked hypocrisie, which he saith, in thinking to deceiue God, hath now deceiued himselfe: yea in heauenly and religious speeches, informes him how merciful and indulgent God is to repentant sinners: that he must now cast off his thoughts from earth, and ascend and mount to heauen, and no longer to thinke of his body, but of his soule; and so after a learned and Christianlike speech, aswell for the instruction of the liuing as the consolation of *Alibius*, who was now to prepare himselfe to dye: he pronounceth, that for his execrable murther committed on his own wife *Merilla*, he should hang till he were dead: and so besought the Lord to be mercifull to his soule.

And now is *Alibius* againe returned to his prison, but still remaineth obstinate and peruerse, affirming to all the World, that as he hath liued, so he will die innocently: But God wil not suffer him to die, without confessing and repenting this his bloody and vnnaturall murther.

These his graue and religious Iudges, out of an honourable and Christian charity send him Diuines, to prepare his body to the death of this World, and his soule to the life of that to come: they deale most effectually, powerfully and religiously with him in prison: and although they found, that the deuill had strongly insnared and charmed him, yea, and as it were, hardened his heart

heart to his perdition: yet God, out of his infinit and ineffable mercies, added both power and grace to their ſpeeches, and exhortations, ſo as his eyes being opened, and his heart pierced and mollified: they at laſt ſo preuaile with him, that being terrified with Gods iuſtice, and encouraged and comforted with his mercies: he with teares, ſighes and grones confeſſeth this murther of his wife, and not onely bitterly repents it, but alſo doth thanke theſe godly Diuines, for their charity, care and zeale for the preſeruation & ſauing of his ſoule, & doth vpon his knees beſeech them to pray vnto the Lord to forgiue him.

We haue ſeen *Alibius* murther his wife *Merilla*: we haue ſeen his apprehenſion, impriſonment, trial, conuiction, and condemnation, for this his execrable and bloody fact: wherein we may obſerue how he iuſtice of God ſtill triumpheth o're the temptation and malice of the diuell, and how murther, though neuer ſo ſecretly acted, and concealed, will at laſt be detected and puniſhed. What reſteth there now, but that after we haue hereby made good vſe of this example, we ſee *Alibius* fetched from his Priſon, and conueied to the place of execution: (whereat (as we haue heard) he formerly ſtumbled in ieſt, but muſt now in earneſt) where, although it were timely in the morne, (as hauing the fauour to die alone, and at leaſt three hours before the other condemned malefactors) an infinite number of the Cittizens of *Breſcia*, (of all rankes and of both ſexes) aſſembled to ſee *Alibius* take his laſt farewell of this World.

At his aſcending vp the ladder, his faire gray beard and comely preſence drew pitty from the hearts,

and teares from the eyes of the greatest part of the spectators, to see that the deuill had so strongly inchanted and seduced him to lay violent hands on his wife, and to see so graue and so proper an aged man thus misfortunately and vntimely cast way.

His speach at his end was briefe and short; onely he freely confest his crime, and with infinite sighes and teares besought the world to pray for his soule: he lamented the Vanity of his youth and the dissoluteneſſe of his age: told them, that his neglect of prayer to God, and his too much confidence in the diuell, had brought him to this shamefull end; and therefore b sought them againe and againe to beware by his example: and so hauing solemnely freed his second wife *Philatea* from being any way acquainted or accessary with the murther of his first wife *Aerilla*: he commending his soule into the hands of his Redeemer, dyed as penitently as he had liued dissolutely and prophanely.

And thus was the life and death of *Alibius*: the which I was the more willingly induced to publish; partly, because I was an eye-witnes both of his araignment and death, (as I returned from my trauels,) but more especially, in hope that his example and History may proue to be as great a consolation to the godly, as a terror to the vnrighteous.

To God bee all Glory and prayse.

FINIS.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE, AGAINST THE CRYING and execrable ſinne of *Murther*.

In thirty ſeuerall Tragicall Hiſtories, (digeſted into ſix Books) committed in diuers Countryes beyond the Seas, and *neuer before publiſhed or imprinted in any Language.*

Written by IOHN REYNOLDS.

BOOKE II.

AT LONDON,
Imprinted by FELIX KYNGSTON,
for *William Lee*, and are to be ſold at his ſhop in Fleet-ſtreet, at the ſigne of the golden Buck, neere Seriants Inne.
1622.

Reynolds. J.

TO THE RIGHT HONOVRABLE, AND TRVLY Noble, RICHARD LO. BVCKHVRST, Earle of DORSET, and Lo. Lieutenant of his Maieſties County of SVSSEX.

RIGHT HONOVRABLE:

VT of a reſolution, whether more bold or zealous, I know not: I haue aduentured this ſecond Booke of my Tragicall Hiſtories *to the world, vnder your Honours Patronage and protection: Neither need I goe farre to yeeld either your Ho. or the world, a reaſon of this my* Preſumption *and* Ambition, *ſith your*

Reynolds. J.

vertues innobling your blood, as much as your Nobility illustrates your vertues, was the first motiue which drew me hereunto: for whiles many others endeuour to be great, your Ho. (resembling your selfe) not onely endeuors, but striues to be good: as well knowing that Goodnesse is the glory and essence, yea the life, and as I may say, the soule of Greatnesse; and that betwixt Greatnes and Goodnesse there is this difference and disparity; that, makes vs famous; this, immortall; that, beloued of men; this, of God; that accompanyeth vs onely to our graues, and this, to Heauen. My second preuailing motiue in this my Dedication, proceeded from the respect of my particular duty, (as my first was solely deriued from the consideration of your owne generall and generous vertues:) for hauing the

honour

honour to retaine to your Noble *Brother, Sir* Edward Sackuile *Knight, to whom, for many ſingular reſpects, and (immerited) fauours (whiles I am my ſelfe) I owe not onely my ſeruice, but my ſelfe; I therein hold me obliged and bound to proffer and impart this part of my labours to your Ho. (as the firſt publike teſtimony of my zeale and ſeruice, eternally deuoted and conſecrated to the* Illuſtrious *name and family of the* Sackuiles: *whereof,* Gods *diuine prouidence hath made your Ho. chiefe heire and pillar. The drift and ſcope of theſe Hiſtories are to informe the world, how* Gods reuenge ſtil fights and triumphs againſt the crying and execrable ſinne of (wilfull and premeditated) murther, *which in theſe our (impure and profane) times, is ſo fatally and frequently coin-*

Reynolds. J.

cident to vnregenerate Christians: *which scarlet and bloody crime is infallibly met with, and rewarded by* Gods *sharpe and seuere punishments; hauing purposely published and diuulged them to my deare Country of* England, *that they may serue (though not by the way of comparison, yet of application) as the sight of* Iulius Cæsars *bloody Robe, (shewed by* Marcus Antonius *to the* Romanes, *in* Campo Martio, *when hee there pronounced his funerall* Oration,) *thereby to make his murther, and murtherers in the greater horrour and execration with the people. The* Histories *of themselues are as different, as their effects and accidents: their Scenes being wilfully and sinfully laid in diuers parts of* Christendome *beyond the seas, and the Tragedies vnfortunately perpetrated and per-*

sonated

sonated by those, who more adhering to impiety, then Grace, *and to Satan, then* God, *made shipwracke, if not of their soules with their bodies, I am sure of their liues with their fortunes, and of their fortunes with their liues. They themselues, (or rather their sinnes) first brought the Materials, I, onely the Collection, illustration and polishing of these their deplorable* Histories, *which are penned in so lowe a sphere of speech: and so inelegant a phrase, as they can no way merit the* Honour *of your perusall, much lesse of your iudgement, and least of all, of your noble protection and patronage.*

Howsoeuer, my hopes (led and marshalled by the premises) doe as it were flatter me, that your perfections will wink at my imperfections, and your curiosity at my

Reynolds. J.

my ignorance and preſumption, in daigning permit this my rude Pamphlet, to ſalute and piigrimage the world, vnder the authenticall paſſe-port of your Honours fauour; who of her ſelfe is compoſed of ſo poore metall, (or rather droſſe) as without the pure gold of your Honourable name, it would run a hazard, not to paſſe currant with the curious wits, and cenſures of this our (too curious, and too cenſorious) age: whereof could I reſt aſſured, I ſhould then not onely reioyce, but triumph in this my happineſſe, as ſo richly exceeding the proportion of my poore labours and merits, that I could not aſpire to a greater honour, nor deſire a ſweeter felicity: And ſo recommending this my imperfect Pamphlet to your fauour, my vnworthy ſelfe to your pardon; and your Ho. (your Noble Counteſſe, *and the*

ſweet

ſweet young Lady *your* Daughter, *to* Gods *beſt fauours and mercies: I will aſſume the confidence, and conſtancy to remaine*

Your Honours *in all humility and ſeruice,*

IOHN REYNOLDS.

¶

Reynolds, J.

The Grounds, and Contents of these Hiſtories.

Hiſt. VI.

Victoryna *cauſeth* Sypontus *to ſtabbe and murther her firſt husband* Souranza, *and ſhe her ſelfe poyſoneth* Faſſino *her ſecond: ſo they both being miraculouſly detected, and convicted of theſe their cruell murthers, he is beheaded, and ſhe hang'd and burnt for the ſame.*

Hiſt. VII.

Catalina *cauſeth her Wayting-maide* Anſilua, *two ſeverall times attempt to poyſon her owne Siſter* Berinthia: *wherein fayling, ſhe afterwards makes an Empericke, tearm'd* Sarmiata, *poyſon her ſayd Maide* Anſilua: Catalina *is kill'd with a Thunder-bolt, and* Sarmiata *hang'd for poyſoning* Anſilua. Antonio *ſteales* Berinthia *away by her owne conſent: whereupon her brother* Sebaſtiano *fights with* Antonio, *and kills him in a Duell:* Berinthia, *in revenge hereof, afterwards murthereth her brother* Sebaſtiano: *ſhe is adiudged to be immured 'twixt two walls, and there languiſheth and dyes.*

Hiſt. VIII.

Belluile *treacherouſly murthereth* Poligny *in the ſtreet.* Laurieta, Poligny's *Miſtris, betrayeth* Belluile *to her Chamber, and there, in revenge ſhoots him thorow the body with a Piſtoll, when aſſiſted by her Wayting-mayd* Lucilla, *they likewiſe give him many wounds with a Ponyard, and ſo murther him.* Lucilla *flying for this fact, is drowned in a Lake, and* Laurieta *is taken, and hang'd and burnt for the ſame.*

Hiſt. IX.

Iacomo de Caſtelnouo, *luſtfully falls in love with his daughter in law* Perina, *his owne ſonne* Franciſco de Caſtelnouo's *wife:*

Reynolds, J.

whom to enioy, hee cauſeth Ierantha *firſt to poyſon his owne Lady* Fidelia, *and then his ſayd ſonne* Franciſco de Caſtelnouo; *in reuenge whereof,* Perina *treacherouſly murthereth him in his bed.* Ierantha *ready to dye in trauell of child, confeſſeth her two murthers, for the which ſhe is hang'd and burnt:* Perina *hath her right hand cut off, and is condemned to perpetuall impriſonment, where ſhe ſorrowfully dyes.*

Hiſt. X.

Bertolini *ſeekes* Paulina *in marriage, but ſhee loues* Sturio, *and not himſelfe: he prayes her brother* Brellati *his deare friend, to ſollicit her for him, which he doth, but cannot preuaile: whereupon* Bertolini *lets fall ſome diſgraceſull ſpeeches, both againſt her honour and his reputation: for which* Brellati *challengeth the field of him, where* Bertolini *kills him, and he flies for the ſame.* Sturio *ſeekes to marry her, but his father will not conſent thereunto, and conueyes him away ſecretly: for which two diſaſters,* Paulina *dyes for ſorrow.* Sturio *findes out* Bertolini, *and ſends him a challenge, and hauing him at his mercy, giues him his life at his requeſt: he afterwards very treacherouſly kills* Sturio *with a Petronell in the ſtreet from a window: he is taken for this ſecond murther, his two hands cut off, then beheaded, and his body throwne into the Riuer.*

ERRATA.

PAge 9. line 8. for looke *Souranza*, read looke from *Souranza*. p. 14. l. 3. for eight daies, r. eight daies after. p. 36. l. 14. for more, r. morne. p. 54. l. 25. for thought, r. thoughts. p. 57. l. 32. for *Alereze*, r. *Villareze*. p. 62. l. 5. for preparatiue, r. preſeruatiue. p. 67. l. 18. for ſignet, r. ſignall. p. 67. l. 10. for the proceeding, r. thy proceeding. p. 96. l. 28. for Gentlewomen, r. Gentlemen. p. 107. l. 27. for thinke, r. thanke. p. 126. l. 7 for or what, r. or what not. p. 128. l. 7. for the great, r. thy great. p. 145. l. 10. for impious, r. imperious. p. 208. l. 7. for gheſt, r. gheſts.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST the crying and execrable ſinne of Murther.

Hiſtory VI.

Victoryna *cauſeth* Sypontus *to ſtab and murther her firſt Husband* Souranza, *and ſhe her ſelfe poyſoneth* Faſſino *her ſecond: ſo they both being miraculouſly detected and conuicted of theſe their cruell murthers, he is beheaded, and ſhe hanged, and burnt for the ſame.*

WHere luſt takes vp our deſires, and reuenge and murther ſeazeth on our reſolutions, it is the true way to make vs wretched in this life, and our ſoules miſerable in that to come: for if *Chaſtity* and *Charity* (the two precious vertues and ornaments of a Chriſtian) ſteere not our actions on *Earth*: how ſhall (nay how can) we hope to arriue to the harbour of *Heauen?* or if we abandon theſe celeſtiall vertues, to follow and imbrace thoſe infernall vices: what doe wee but take our ſelues from felicity to miſery, and conſequently

Reynolds, J.

giue our ſelues from *God* to Satan? But did we ſeriouſly (and not triuially) conſider that there is a *Heauen* to reward the righteous, and a hell to puniſh the vngodly, we would neither defile our hearts, nor pollute our ſoules, with the thought, much leſſe with the action of ſuch beaſtly and inhumane crimes: but in this ſinfull age of ours, the number is but too great of laſciuious and impious Chriſtians, who delight in the affection and practice thereof: among whom, I here repreſent the Hiſtory of an execrable Gentlewoman, and her wretched and vnfortunate Louer, who were both borne to honour, and not to infamy: had they had as much grace to ſecure their liues, as vanity and impiety to ruine them. *The Hiſtory* is bloody, and therefore mournfull: but if we deteſt their crimes, wee need not feare their puniſhments: for *God* is as gracious and propitious to protect the innocent, as iuſt and ſeuere to chaſtiſe the guilty.

In *Italy* the beauty of *Europe*, and in the City of *Venice*, (the glory of *Italy*, the Nymph of the ſea, and the *Pearle* and *Diamond* of the world) in the latter yeeres of the raigne of noble *Leonardo Donato*, who, as Duke, ſate to the helme of that potent and powerfull *Eſtate*: (ſo famous for baniſhing the *Ieſuites*, and for oppoſing himſelfe againſt the intruſion and fulminations of *Pope Paulus Quintus*, in the iuſt defence and maintenance of the prerogatiues and priuiledges of the *Seignory*.) There was at that time a *Gentleman*, a younger brother, yet of well-neere fifty yeeres old, of the Noble family of the *Beraldi*, named, *Seignior Iacomo Beraldi*, who dwelt aboue the *Rialto* bridge, (that famous maſter-piece of *Architecture*) vpon the *Canalla Grando*, who

who in the *Aprill* of his youth, tooke to wife the *Dona Lucia*, daughter to *Seignior Lorenzo Burſſo*, a Gentleman of *Padua*; by whom hee had ſeuen children, foure ſonnes, and three daughters: ſo as his wife and hee eſteeming themſelues happy in their iſſue, paſt away their time in much content and felicity: but *God* (for ſome ſecret and ſacred reaſons to his diuine *Maieſty* beſt knowne) conuerting his ſmiles into frownes, within the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, takes away ſixe of their children, ſo as their eldeſt daughter onely remained liuing, being a young Gentlewoman of ſome eighteene yeres old, named, *Dona Victoryna*.

This young *Gentlewoman*, being noble, rich, and faire, (three powerful and attractiue Adamants, to draw the affections of many *Caualiers*) ſhe, according to her deſert, had diuers Gallants who ſought her in marriage: but ſhe was of *nature* proud, cholericke, diſdainfull and malicious; vices enow to ruine both a beauty and a fortune: but of all her ſutors and ſeruants, he whom ſhe beſt loued and affected, was one *Seignior Sypontus*, a Gentleman of the City, who was more noble then rich, and yet more deboſht and vicious, then noble; but otherwiſe a very proper young Gallant: but the perfections of the body, are nothing to bee compared to the excellent qualities and indowments of the minde, for thoſe are but the varniſhes and ſhadowes of a meere man; but theſe the perfections and excellencies of a wiſe man, and therein noble: ſith indeed wiſedome is one of the trueſt degrees, and moſt eſſentiall parts of Nobility. Now if *Victoryna* loue *Sypontus*; with no leſſe reciprocall flame and zeale doth *Sypontus* affect *Victoryna*: for as his eyes behold the delicacy

of her perſonage, and the ſweetneſſe of her beauty: ſo his heart loues either, and adores both: yea, ſo deepe an impreſſion hath ſhee ingrauen in his thoughts and contemplations, that he is neuer merry till he ſee her, nor pleaſed till he inioy the felicity of her company; which *Victoryna* much reioyceth to ſee, and obſerues with infinite content and delectation. *Sypontus* thus intangled in the ſnares of *Victoryna's* beauty, and ſhee likewiſe in thoſe of his perfections, he reſolues to court her, and ſeeke her in marriage, which hee performes with much affection, zeale and conſtancy; leauing no induſtry, care, curioſity, or coſt, vnattempted, to inrich and crowne his deſires with the precious and ineſtimable treaſures of her loue. I ſhould make this ſhort Diſcourſe ſwell into an ample Hiſtory, to particularize, or punctually relate the Letters, Sonnets, preſents, meetings, dancings, muſicke, and banquets which paſt twixt theſe two louers, and wherewith *Sypontus* entertained his deare Miſtriſſe *Victoryna:* I will therefore purpoſely omit it, and couer my ſelfe with this excuſe, which may ſatisfie my Reader, to conſider, that *Sypontus* (as before) was an *Italian*, whoſe cuſtome and nature rather exceed, then come ſhort in all amarous ceremonies and complements: and therefore againe to reſume my Hiſtory; I muſt briefly declare, that after the protraction and receſſe of a yeeres time, *Victoryna* conſenteth to *Sypontus* to be his wife, ſo far forth as he can obtaine thoſe of her father and mother: a fit and vertuous anſwere of a daughter, wherein I know not whether ſhe bewray more modeſty and diſcretion in her ſelfe, or reſpect and obedience to her Parents.

Sypontus

Sypontus infinitely pleaſed with this ſweet newes and delightfull melody, is as it were rauiſhed and rap't vp into heauen with ioy, when flattering himſelfe with this poore hope, that as *Victoryna* was courteous, ſo he ſhould finde her Parents kind to him: hee, with much reſpect and honour, repaires to *Beraldi* and *Lucia*, and in faire and diſcreet termes acquaints them with his long affection to their daughter *Victoryna*; whom (with as much earneſtnes as humility) he prayes to beſtow her on him for his wife: but this old couple are as much diſpleaſed at *Sypontus* his motion, as their daughter *Victoryna* reioyceth therat, and ſo they returne him their denial in ſtead of their conſent: onely in generall tearmes they thanke him for his loue and honour, and certifie him that they haue otherwiſe diſpoſed of their daughter. *Sypontus* bites the lip, and *Victoryna* hangs her head at this their bitter and diſtaſtfull anſwere: but he is too generous and amarous to bee put off with this firſt repulſe. Whereupon he imployes his Parents and kinsfolkes, (whereof ſome were of the chiefeſt ranke of *Senators* and *Magnificos*) to draw *Beraldi* and *Lucia* to conſent to this match: but in vaine: for they are deafe to thoſe requeſts, and reſolute in their deniall, grounding their refuſal vpon *Sypontus* his pouerty: for they ſee hee is become poore; becauſe in the laſt trans-marine warres, the *Turkes* tooke from his father and himſelfe, moſt of his lands and poſſeſſions neere *Scuttari* in *Dalmatia*, and therfore they reſolue to prouide a richer husband for their daughter. The iniquity of our times are as ſtrange as lamentable: for in matters of marriage, *Parents*, without due regard either to the natures or affections of their children, ſtill

Reynolds, J.

preferre gold before Grace, and many times riches before Vertue and Nobility, which concurre and meete in one perſonage: but diuers of theſe marriages, in the end, finde either ſhame, miſery, or repentance, and ſometimes all.

Sypontus ſtormes as much as *Victoryna* grieues at his refuſall: but to fruſtrate that, and prouide for this: *Beraldi* deales with *Seignior Iouan Battiſta Souranza* to marry his daughter *Victoryna*: who is a *Gentleman* of a good houſe, but farre richer then *Sypontus*; but withall farre different in age: for *Sypontus* is but twenty eight yeeres old, and *Souranza* neere threeſcore. So as gold playing the chiefeſt part in this contract, *Souranza* is ſure of *Victoryna* for his wife ere hee know her, or hardly hath ſeene her. *Beraldi* aduertiſeth his daughter of his will and pleaſure herein: ſo *Souranza* ſees her with affection and ioy, and ſhe him with diſdaine and griefe: and thus this old louer, the firſt time entertaines his young *Miſtriſſe* with kiſſes, and ſhe him with teares. He is no ſooner departed, but *Victoryna* very ſorrowfully & penſiuely throwes he rſelfe to her Parents feet, and with ſhowres of teares, very earneſtly and paſſionately beſeech them, that they will not inforce her to marry *Souranza*, whom (ſhe affirmes) ſhee cannot loue, much leſſe obey, prayes them to conſider what a miſery, nay what a hell it wil be to her thoughts and ſelfe, to haue him in her bed, and *Sypontus* in her heart. When ſhe could no further proceed, becauſe her ſighes cut her words in pieces, and ſo griefe daunting her hart, and her feare to *Souranza*, and affection to *Sypontus*, caſting a milke-white Vaile ouer her vermillion cheekes, ſhee ſinkes to the earth in a fainting cold

ſwoone

ſwoone. When her hard-hearted and cruell Parents (more with aſtoniſhment then commiſeration and pitty) ſtep to her aſſiſtance, and againe bring her to her ſences: who not forgetting where her ſpeeches ended, ſhe remembers to begin, and continue them thus: O my deare Parents, name not *Souranza* for my huſband, but if yee will needes giue me one, then by all that blood of yours, which ſtreameth in all the veines of my body; of two let me enioy one, either *Sypontus*, or my Graue; he the beginner of my ioyes, or this the ender of all my miſeries and ſorrowes: neither is it diſobedience in mee, but feare of cruelty in your ſelues, that throwes me on the exigent of this requeſt and reſolution; whereon I pray, conſider by the bonds of nature, and not by the rules of auarice and inhumanity. But her Father and Mother (without any reſpect to her youth, and teares, or regard to her affection and prayers) loue *Souranza's* wealth ſo wel, as they wil hate *Sypontus* his pouerty, and in it himſelfe: and therefore checking *Victoryna* for her folly, and taxing her of indiſcretion, their command and authority giues a law to her obedience and deſires: And to conclude, they are ſo bitter, and withall ſo cruell to her, that within few dayes, they violently enforce her to marrie *Souranza:* But this enforced match will produce repentance and miſery of all ſides.

As it is a duty in children to honour and obey their Parents, ſo it is no leſſe in Parents carefully to regard and tenderly to affect their children: but in matches that are concluded with wealth without affection, there Parents ought proceede with iudgement, not with paſſion, with perſwaſion, not with force: for can there

there be any hell vpon earth, comparable to that of a diſcontented bed, or is it not a griefe to Parents, through their cruelty, to ſee their children liue in deſpaire, in ſtead of hope; in affliction in ſtead of ioy: and to die miſerably, whereas they might haue liued pleaſantly and proſperouſly? Tis true that young folkes affections are not ſtill well grounded, but for want of aduice and counſell many times meete with miſery for felicity: yet ſith marriage is a contract not for a day, but for euer, not for an houre, but for the terme & leaſe of our liues, therefore Parents, in matching their children, ſhould be rather charitable then greedy for the world, and rather compaſſionate then ridged: but enough of this, and againe to our *Hiſtory*.

We haue ſeene *Victoryna*, with an vnwilling willingneſſe, enforc'd to marrie *Souranza*: wee ſhall not goe farre, before wee ſee what ſharpe calamities, and bitter afflictions & miſeries this match produceth: *The argument and cauſe, briefly is thus: Victoryna lyes with her huſband Souranza, but cannot loue him*: from whence (as ſo many lines frõ their centre) ſpring forth many mournfull & diſaſtrous accidents: the little Ring of matrimony incloſeth many great and waighty conſiderations, & among others this is not one of the leaſt: diſparity in yeeres makes no true harmony in affections; for there is no affinity twixt *Ianuary* and *May*, and it is a matter, though not impoſſible, yet difficult for youth and age to ſympathize: *Souranza* his beſt performance of the rites and duties of marriage, is but deſire: yea, his age cannot ſufficiently eſtimate, much leſſe reward the dainties of *Victoryna's* youth, for hee is more ſuperſtitious then amorous, as delighting rather to kiſſe an

Image

Image in the Church, then his wife in his bed, and not to betray the truth. I muſt craue leaue of modeſty, to auerre that ſhee findes little difference twixt a Mayd and a Wife, ſo as her luſt out-brauing her chaſtity, and ſenſuality trampling her vertues and honour vnder foote: whereas her affection ſhould looke from *Sypontus* to *Souranza*: both ſhee and it contrariwiſe, looke *Souranza* to *Sypontus*. Diſſembling pleaſures, which ſtrangle when they ſeeme to embrace and kiſſe vs, bitter Pils candid in Sugar, Cordials to the ſence, but corroſiues to the ſoule! Yea, *Victoryna* in forgetting her modeſty, will not remember her vow in marriage, for had ſhe beene as vertuous as young, or as chaſt as faire, it had not onely beene her vertue, but her duty, to haue ſmothered the defects, and concealed the imperfections and impotencie of her old husband: chaſtity would haue perſwaded her to this, but incontinencie and luſt draw her to a contrary reſolution.

Sypontus likewiſe ſtormes and grieues at this vnwiſhed and vnequall match of old *Souranza*, with his young and faire *Victoryna*: yea, he hates him ſo much, and loues her ſo tenderly and dearely, as hee would, but cannot preuent it: for (as before) they are married: and he in ſtead of the *Laurell*, is enforced to weare the *Willow*: but his griefe findes this comfort, and her diſcontent this conſolation, that ſith *Victoryna* is not his wife, ſhe is his *Miſtreſſe*: and ſith *Sypontus* is not her husband, hee is her ſeruant, or (to vſe the *Venetian* phraſe) ſhe is his *Courtizana*, and hee her *Enamorata*: but ſuch leagues and contracts of vicious affections, ſeldome make happy ends, for as they begin in luſt, ſo commonly they terminate in infamy and miſery. *Sy-*

pontus often familiarizeth with *Victoryna*, yea their familiarity is such, as I in modesty will not report, sith in chastity I cannot, and although they beare their affections and pleasures secret, yet custome breeding a habite, and that a second nature, *Souranza* is now no sooner abroad, but *Sypontus* is at home, so as in effect *Souranza* is but the shadow, and *Sypontus* the substance of *Victoryna's* husband: but these lasciuious Louers shal pay deare for their affections, *Sypontus* for entertaining and keeping another mans wife, and *Victoryna* for breaking her vow in wedlocke to her husband, in defiling his bed, and contaminating her body with the foule sinne of adultery.

It had beene good and safe for them, if they had not begun these their beastly pleasures, but to giue no end to them, must needes proue dangerous and ruinous: to commit this sinne of adultery, is odious, but to perseuere therein, is most abominable before God: the reason hereof is as true as pregnant, for if the reward of a single sinne bee death, the redoubling thereof must needes be double damnation: but as it is the nature of adultery to be accompanied and waited on by other sinnes: so *Victoryna* is not onely content to loue *Sypontus*, but she makes a farther progression in impiety, and will needes hate her husband *Souranza*: who poore honest Gentleman, sicke with the Gowt, and a Cough of the lungs, is now distastfull, and which is worse, odious to her: so that shee which should be a cordiall to his age, his age is now a corrosiue to her youth, and shee so farre forgets both her selfe and her duty, as she rather contemnes then loues him, and as hee reioyceth in her sight, so shee delights in nothing

so

ſo much as in his abſence, and *Sypontus* preſence: ſhe makes her diſcontents and malice to her husband, knowne to *Sypontus*, who doth pitty, but will not remedy them: all her ſpeeches tend to wiſh her ſelfe in another world, or her husband not in this. *Sypontus* is not ignorant whereat ſhe aymes: but although he enioy the wife, yet he cannot finde in his heart, but is too conſciencious to murther the husband: had he remained in the conſtancy of this reſolution, he had beene happy, and not ſo miſerable and vnfortunate to end his dayes with ſhame and infamy. But now behold, an vnexpected accident drawes and throwes him on headlong to perpetrate this execrable murther, for (as the *Gentry* and *Nobility* of *Venice* are, for the moſt part Marchants) ſo *Sypontus* receiueth ſuddaine and ſorrowfull newes of two great loſſes befalne him, in the *Leuant* ſeas, in two ſeuerall ſhips, the one comming from *Allepo*, taken by the *Turkiſh* Pyrates of *Rhodes*, the other from *Alexandria*, taken, as is ſuppoſed, by one of the *Duke* of *Oſſunas Neopolitan* Gallies, ſcowring the *Ilands* of the *Archipelagus*, in which two veſſels hee loſt at leaſt ſeuenty thouſand *Zeckynes*, it being the two third parts of his whole eſtate: and now to maintaine his greatneſſe, and beare vp his port and reputation, knowing *Souranza* to be infinitely rich, and his wife *Victoryna* young, amorous, and faire: he agrees with the diuell, and ſo reſolues to murther him, and then to marrie her: which he knowes, ſhe aboue any earthly matter chiefely deſires. Loe here the foundation and proiect of a murther, as lamentable as execrable! Neceſſity in baſe ſpirits may be a powerfull; but in thoſe more vertuous and noble, it ſhould neuer

be a pernicious and prodigious counſellor: for there is as much generoſity and fortitude in ſupporting pouerty with patience, as there is couetouſneſſe in being ambitious to purchaſe wealth with infamy.

At the next enteruiew and meeting of *Sypontus* & *Victorina*, ſhe like a bad womã, a wicked wife, & a wretched creature, redoubleth him her complaints and diſcontents againſt her husband; and becauſe *Sypontus* knowes it wiſedome to ſtrike whiles the iron is hote, as alſo that Time muſt be taken by the forelocke: he like a wretched Politician, layes hold of this occaſion and opportunity, and ſo conſenteth to the murther of her husband, when frõ this bloody reſolutiõ, they paſſe to the manner how to effect it: they conſult on this lamentable buſineſſe. *Victoryna* (induſtrious in her malice) propoſeth to poyſon him, and ſo to burie him in her little garden: but *Sypontus* diſlikes this proiect, and proffers her to murther him in his *Gondola*, as he comes from *Luciſizina*: whereon they agree. So ſome tenne daies after, *Victoryna* aduertizeth him, that her husband is to goe to his houſe of pleaſure in the Countrey, neere *Padua*, on the banke of the riuer *Brenta*, where he is onely to ſtay three dayes. *Sypontus* imbraceth this occaſion, and continually wantonizing with his wife in his abſence, promiſeth her to meet her husband at his returne, and then to diſpatch him: which newes with a longing deſire this miſerable Courtizan *Victoryna* attends with as much impatience as impudency. *Sypontus* in the meane time (in fauour of twice tenne *Zeckynes*) is prepared of two wicked *Gondoliers* or watermen, who deeply vow, and ſweare to conceale this murther. So the precize day of *Souranza's* departure from

from his Countrey houſe, being come, *Sypontus*, not to faile of his promiſe to his *Miſtriſſe Victoryna*, in the execution of this his bloody and damnable attempt, takes his *Gondola*, and houers in the direct paſſage betwixt *Lucifizina*, and *Venice*, for *Souranza* his arriuall: who, poore harmeleſſe *Gentleman*, loued his young wife ſo tenderly and dearly, as hee thought this ſhort time long that he had wanted from her: but hee hath ſeene his laſt of her, and *alas, alas*, he ſhall ſee an end of himſelfe: for about fiue of the clocke in the euening (it being Summer time) his vſuall hower of returne, he takes *Gondola* at *Lucifizina*, for *Venice*, and neere midway twixt both, *Sypontus* eſpies him, and the ſooner, becauſe it being hot weather, and no wind ſtirring, *Souranza* had cauſed his courtaines to bee withdrawne. *Sypontus* (inflamed with boyling malice and reuenge) with all poſſible celerity makes towards his *Gondola*, the which diſguized and masked hee enters, and there with his Ponyard very diuelliſhly ſtabs him three ſeuerall times at the hart, when falling down dead to his feet, he moſt barbarouſly cut off his beard, and noſe (that he might not be known) and ſo throwes him into the Sea; as alſo his Waterman after him, that they might tell no tales: when hauing finiſhed theſe execrable murthers, he with his *Gondala*, with all poſſible ſpeed hyes firſt to *Murano*, and ſo lands by the *Patriarchy*: from thence by the *Arſenall*, and ſo to his owne houſe behind Saint *Serui's* Chureh, thereby to caſt a fairer varniſh on his villany, by landing and comming into the City another way, when being arriued at his houſe, he that night, by a confident ſeruant of his, ſends *Victoryna* this Letter.

FAire and deare Victoryna, *I haue begun, and ended a buſineſſe, which infinity imports thy good, and my content: the party hath drunke his fill of White and Claret, and is now gone to his eternall reſt: ſo a little time, I hope, will wipe off thy old teares, and confirme thy new ioyes: be but as affectionate, as I ſecret: and as ſecret, as till death I will bee affectionate, and thou needſt neither feare my fortunes, nor doubt thine owne: iudge what I would doe to inioy thee, and for thy ſake, ſith I haue already vndertaken and acted a buſineſſe of this nature: we muſt for a time refraine each others company, that wee may the ſooner meet, and imbrace, with more content, and leſſe danger.*

SIPONTVS.

Victoryna infinitely reioyceth at this newes, and the better to cloke her malice, vnder the vaile of ſecreſie, ſhe laments and complaines to her father of her husbands long abſence. *Souranza's* Parents are by *Beraldi* acquainted herewith, they begin to finde the time of his ſtay very long, and now reſolue to ſend his nephew, *Seignior Andrea Souranza* vp the riuer *Brenta*, to know the cauſe thereof: hee paſſeth and repaſſeth the Sluce of *Lucifizina*, and brings word that he departed thence for *Venice*, in a *Gondola*, foure dayes ſince: *Victoryna* his wife grieues, and weepes at his abſence, ſo doe his owne Parents and friends, who enquire of all ſides, but finde comfort or newes from none, what is become of him. And here, Reader, before thy curioſity carry thee further, I coniure thee to ſtand aſtoniſhed & wonder, at the inſcrutable and wonderfull iudgement of God, in the detection of this murther. For Fiſhermen ſome eight dayes caſting out their nets betwixt the *Ilands* of

la *Lazareto* and Saint *George Maiore*, bring vp this dead body of murthered *Souranza*, being well apparelled: but chiefly for their owne diſcharge, they bring the dead corps to *Venice*, and land him at Saint *Markes* ſtayres, where they extend and expoſe his body to bee knowne of paſſengers: now behold further *Gods* miraculous prouidence, in the diſcouery and finding out hereof: for amongſt the numberleſſe number of ſpectators and walkers, who daily, and almoſt hourely frequent and adorne that famous Burſe and incomparable Palace, it happened that *Andrea Souranza* caſt his eye on this dead and ſea-withered body: on whom he lookes with as much ſtedfaſtneſſe as curioſity, as if *Nature* had made his liuing body a part of that dead; or as if his hot blood had ſome ſympathy and affinity with that of the dead perſonage, which long ſince the coldneſſe of the Sea had congealed and frozen: but at laſt eſpying a red ſpot in his necke (vnder his right eare) that he brought into the world with him, and which all the influence and vertue of the water of the Sea had not power to deface and waſh away: as alſo obſeruing a wart ouer his left eye-lid, which *Nature* had giuen his birth, and his youth his age: hee paſſionately cryes out before the world, that it is the body of his Vnkle, *Seignior Iouan Baptiſta Souranza:* ſo it is viſited by his Parents and friends, and knowne to bee the ſame: ſo they carry him to an adioyning houſe, and there deueſting it naked, finde that hee hath three ſeuerall wounds in his body, either of a Sword or Ponyard, which giues matter of talke, and adminiſtreth cauſe of admiration in all the City: ſo they bury him honourably, according to his ranke and degree, and all knowing

knowing him to be murthered, infinitely bewaile his vntimely, and lament his mournfull death: but eſpecially his wife *Victoryna*, who hauing formerly plaid the ſtrumpet, then the murthereſſe, now takes on the Maske, and aſſumes the repreſentation of an Hypocrite; outwardly ſeeming to dye for ſorrow, when God, and her foule and vlcerated conſcience knowes, that inwardly her heart leapes for ioy, thus to be depriu'd and freed of her old husband. Yea, and the more to bleare the eyes, and eclipſe the iudgement of the world, for caſting the leaſt ſhadow of ſuſpition on her, for this vnnaturall murther: ſhe and her whole family take on blacke and mourning Attire, and for her ſelfe in two moneths after, neuer goes foorth her houſe, except to the Church where her husband was buried: where her hypocriſie is ſo infinitely feigned: and diſſembling, that ſhee is often obſerued to bedew and waſh his Tombe with her teares: but theſe *Crocadile* teares of hers, and theſe her falſe and treacherous ſorrowes ſhall not auaile her: for although *Gods* diuine and ſacred *Maieſtie* be mercifull in his iuſtice, yet he is ſo iuſt in his mercies, as neither the politique ſecrecie of *Sypontus*, nor the hypocriticall ſorrowes of *Victoryna*, for this cruell murther, ſhall goe either vnmask'd, or vnpuniſhed: but in their due appointed time, they ſhall be brought forth in their colours, and made publique examples, as well of infamy, as deſtruction for the ſame: the manner is thus:

The deceaſed *Signiour Iouan Souranza* hath a younger brother, named *Signiour Hieronymo Souranza:* who hauing carefully and curiouſly obſerued, that his ſiſter in law *Victoryna*, neuer perfectly nor dearely loued his brother

brother her husband, and that ſhee was neither ſo familiar, nor dutifull to him, as it behoou'd her, during the terme of her marriage: which partly he attributed to the diſparity of their yeeres, in reſpect of the frozenneſſe of his age, and the heat and freſhneſſe of her youth. Hee began vehemently to ſuſpect her of this murther, which hee often reuolu'd and ruminated in his minde, as if the ſuggeſtion and perſwaſion thereof, not onely bore probability but truth with it: to which end, as the affection of a true friend (much more of a brother) ſhould paſſe beyond the Graue, and not remaine intomb'd, and buried in the duſt thereof: he is reſolu'd to put his beſt wits and inuention vpon the tenter-hookes, to diſcouer and reueale the ſame: to which end, hee breakes with *Victoryna's Gentlewoman*, who wayted on her in her Chamber, and who indeed was his owne Neece *Felicia*, to know what *Gentlemen* chiefely frequented her *Lady*. *Felicia* informes her Vnkle, that *Sygnior Sypontus* is many nights with her, that there is much affection and familiarity betweene them, and that he ſends her many Letters. Her Vnkle glad of this glimmering light, which hee hopes will produce a greater and perfecter, coniures her to intercept ſome of his Letters, for the more effectuall diſcouerie of his Brother & her Vnkles death. So *Felicia* promiſeth her beſt care & fidelity herein, and ſhortly effecteth it: for in few dayes after being ſent by her Lady *Victoryna* to a Casket of hers, to fetch her a new payre of *Romiſh* Gloues, ſhee opening an Iuory Box, therein findes a Letter; which ſhe reades, and ſeeing it ſigned by *Sypontus*, ſhee thinks it no ſinne to be falſe to her Lady, and true to her Vnkle, and ſo very ſecret-

Reynolds, J.

ly and ſafely ſends it him; which indeede was the very Letter we haue formerly ſeene and read: and now is his iealouſie and ſuſpition confirm'd. So vowing and ſacrificing reuenge to his dead and murthered brother, away he goes to three chiefe Iudges of the forty, who ſit on criminall cauſes, and very paſſionately accuſeth *Sypontus* and *Victoryna* for the murther, committed on the perſon of his brother *Signiour Iouan Baptiſta Souranza*, at ſea: whereupon they are both committed priſoners, but ſequeſtred in ſeuerall Chambers. *Sypontus* is firſt examined, then *Victoryna*: they both very conſtantly deny the murther, and with many ſugred words, and ſubtill euaſions, intimate and inſinuate their innocencies therein: ſo the next day the *Iudges* produce *Sypontus* his owne Letter; the ſight whereof extremely afflicteth and vexeth him: but he is conſtant in his deniall, and reſolute in that conſtancie, and ſo takes on a brazen face; and with many aſſeuerations and imprecations, againe and againe denies it, auerring it is not his hand, but a meere impoſture and inuention of his enemies, who haue counterfaited it, purpoſely to procure his ruine and deſtruction: yet inwardly to himſelfe he feareth all is diſcouered, and that there is no meanes left him to eſcape death, whoſe image and forme hee now too apparantly and fatally ſees before his eyes. So he is ſent backe to his priſon, and his *Iudges* in the *interim* conſult on his fact; where he is no ſooner arriued, but bolting his Chamber priuately to himſelfe, he conſidering that either *Victoryna*, or ſome for her, had betrayed him by his owne Letter, he in the bitter fury of choller and paſſion throwes away his Hat, now croſſeth his armes, and then beates his

his breſt, and ſtamping with his feet, at laſt very low to himſelfe bandeth forth theſe ſpeeches:

And is it poſſible, that I muſt now loſe my life through *Victoryna* her folly and treachery, into whoſe hands I repos'd both my ſecrets and it? Haue I done what I haue done for her ſake, and is this the requitall ſhe giues me? And ſith there is no other witneſſe, muſt mine owne Letter be produced in iuſtice againſt me? What will I not doe? what haue I not done for her ſake? Woe is mee, that I ſhould liue to be rewarded with this monſtrous and inhumane ingratitude; when for ſorrow and indignation, not able to containe himſelfe, he takes Pen and Paper, and writes *Victoryna* this enſuing Letter.

IS it poſsible that thy affection to mee hath beene all this while feigned, and that thou, whom I truſted with all my ſecrets, art now become the onely woman of the world to betray me? I haue hazarded my life for thy ſake, and muſt I now be ſo vnfortunate and wretched, to loſe it through thy treacherie? When I bore matters with ſuch care and ſecrecie, that no witneſſe whatſoeuer could be produced againſt me, muſt mine owne Letter, which was ſafely deliuered thee, be brought forth to conuict me of my crime, and ſo to incurre death, which otherwiſe I had auoyded? Is this thy reward of my loue? Is this thy recompence of my affection? O Victoryna, Victoryna! *Such is my tender eſteeme of thy ſweet youth and beauty, that had I enioyed a thouſand liues, I would haue reputed my ſelfe happy, to haue loſt them all for thy ſake and ſeruice: and hauing but one, wilt thou be ſo cruell to depriue me thereof? But that my loyaltie and my affection may ſhine in thy malice; take this for thy com-*

fort, that as I haue euer liu'd, so I will now dye thy true Seruant and faithfull Louer.

SYPONTVS.

But obserue here the errour of *Sypontus* his iudgement: for whiles he imputes it to *Victoryna's* treacherie, that this his Letter will occasion his death; hee is so irreligious and impious, as hee lookes not vp to heauen, to consider that the detection thereof proceedes from *Gods* immediate finger and prouidence. No: No. For the diuell yet holdes his thoughts so fast captiuated & intangled in the snares of *Victoryna's* beauty, as he hath not yet the grace to looke from his crime, to his repentance; nor consequently from *Earth* to *Heauen*: but like a prophane *Libertine* and vnregenerate person, being within a small point of time neere his end, he yet thinks not of his soule nor of *God*, but onely dallies away the remainder of his houres, in the miserable contemplation of his fond affection and beastly sensuality.

By this time *Victoryna* hath receiu'd his Letter; at the newes and reading whereof, such is the passion of her frenzie, which she (though vniustly) termes loue: that she is all in teares, sighes, and lamentable exclamations: she knowes it impossible for any other of the world to be the reuealer of *Sypontus* his Letter, but onely her Mayd *Felicia*, whom in her vncharitable reuenge, she curseth to the pit of hell: but that which addes a greater torment to her torments, and a more sensible degree of affliction to her miserable sorrowes, is, to see that her *Sypontus* (whom by many degrees she loues farre dearer then her life) sinisterly suspecteth her

her fidelity towards him: yea ſo farre, as he not onely calls her affection, but her trechery in queſtion: and this indeed ſeemes to drowne her in her teares. But yet notwithſtanding ſo feruent is her loue towards him, as the feare of his death drawes her to a reſolution of her owne: ſo if *Sypontus* dye, ſhe vowes ſhe will be her owne accuſer, and ſo not liue, but dye with him. Strange effects of loue, or rather of folly, ſith loue being irregular, and taking falſe obiects, (in its true character) is not loue, but folly: to which end, calling for inke and paper, ſhe bitterly weeping, indites and ſends him theſe few lines, in anſwere of his.

I *Were the moſt wretched and ingratefulleſt Lady of the world; yea a Lady who ſhould not then deſerue either to ſee or liue in the world, if* Victoryna *ſhould any way proue trecherous to* Sypontus, *who hath ſtill beene ſo true and kind to her. But beleeue me, Deare* Sypontus, *and I ſpeake it in preſence of* God, *vpon perill of my ſoule, I am as innocent as that witch, that diuell, my maid* Felicia *is guilty of the producing of thy Letter; which I feare will prooue thy death, and reioyce that in it, it ſhall likewiſe prooue mine. For to cleere my ſelfe of ingratitude and trechery, as I haue liued, ſo I will dye with thee: that as we mutually participated the ioyes of life, ſo we may the torments of death: for although thy letter accuſe me not of my Husband* Souranza's *murther, yet that my affection may ſhine in my loyalty, and that in my affection, I will not ſuruiue, but dye with thee: for I will accuſe my ſelfe to my Iudges, not onely as acceſſary, but as author of that murther: and this reſolution of mine I write thee with teares, and will ſhortly ſeale it with my blood.*

VICTORYNA.

Sypontus, in the middeſt of his perplexities and ſorrowes, receiues this Letter from *Victoryna*, the ſweetneſſe of whoſe affection and conſtancy, much reuiues his ioy, and comforteth him. For now her innocency defaceth his ſuſpition of her ingratitude and trechery: and withall, he plainly ſees, and truly beleeues, that it was *Felicia*, not *Victoryna*, who brought this letter to light. But when hee deſcends to the latter part of her Letter, and findes her reſolution to dye with him, then he condemnes his former errour in taxing her, and in requitall, loues her ſo tenderly and dearely, that hee vowes he will be ſo farre from accuſing her, as acceſſary of her husbands murther, as both the Racke, and his death ſhall cleare and proclaime her innocency. Had the grounds of theſe feruent and reciprocall affections of *Victoryna* and *Sypontus*, been laid in vertue, as they were in vice; or in chaſtity, and not in luſt and adultery, they would haue giuen cauſe to the whole world, as iuſtly to praiſe, as now to diſpraiſe them, and then to haue been as ambitious of their imitation, as now of their contempt and deteſtation.

So *Sypontus* (as before) hauing fully and definitiuely reſolued not to accuſe, but to cleare *Victoryna* of this murther, as alſo that he would dye alone, and leaue her youth and beauty to the inioying of many more earthly pleaſures: he expecting hourely to be ſent for before his Iudges, to ſit vpon his torment or death, thinking himſelfe bound both in affection and honour, to ſignifie *Victoryna* his pleaſure herein, hee craues his Iaylors abſence, and with much affection and paſſion, writes her this his laſt Letter:

Sweet

SWeet Victoryna, *thy Letter hath giuen me so full satisfaction, as I repent me of my rash credulity, conceiued against thy affection and constancy, and now lay the fault of the discouery of my Letter, where it is, and ought to bee, on* Felicia, *not on thy selfe. It is with a sorrowfull, but true presage, that I foresee, my life hastens to her period: the Racke is already prepared for my torments, & I hourely expect when I shall be fetch't to receiue them, which for thy sake I will imbrace and suffer, with as much constancy as patience: I will deny mine owne guiltinesse the first time, but not the second: but in my torments and death I will acquit thee of thine, with as true a resolution, as* Earth *expects to lose me, and I hope to finde* Heauen. *Therefore by all the bonds of loue and affection that euer haue been betweene vs, I first pray, then coniure thee to change thy resolution, and to stand on thine innocency. For if thou wilt, or desirest to gratifie me with thy last affection and courtesie at my death; let mee beare this one content and ioy to my graue, that* Victoryna *will liue for* Sypontus *his sake, though* Sypontus *dye for hers.*

SYPONTVS.

He had no sooner sent away this his Letter to *Victoryna*, but he himselfe is sent for to appeare before his Iudges, who vpon his second examination and deny-all, adiudge him to the Racke; which hee indures with admirable patience and constancy. Yea, he cannot be drawne to confesse, but stands firme in his deniall, and not onely cleeres himselfe, but also acquits *Victoryna*: *Hieronymo Souranza* doth notwithstanding earnestly follow and sollicite the Iudges, and *God*, out of his immense mercy and profound prouidence so ordaineth, that

that their consciences suggest and prompt them, that *Sypontus* is the actor of this execrable murther. Wherfore the next day they administer him double torment: when lo, his resolution and strength failing him, he acknowledgeth the Letter his, & confesseth it was himself that had murthered *Seignior Iouan Battista Souranza:* but withall protesteth constantly that *Victoryna* is innocent, and no way accessary hereunto. *The Iudges* reioyce at *Sypontus* his confession, as much as they grieue at the foulenesse of his fact: and so, although they were also desirous to hang him, yet considering hee was a *Venecian Gentleman*, (and consequently had a voyce in the *great Councell* of the *Seignory*,) they adiudge him the next day to lose his head, betwixt the two *Columnes* at Saint *Markes Place*, and so for that night send him backe to his prison, to prepare himselfe to dye. *Sypontus* is no sooner departed from them, but they consult on *Victoryna*, whether she were guilty, or innocent of her husband *Souranza's* murther, but they differ in opinion: some would likewise haue her racked: but others of them more aduised and modest, reply, that *Sypontus* his Letter intimated onely his affection to *Victoryna*, but no way her malice to her dead husband *Souranza*, nor that she was any way guilty or accessary to his murther: so they resolue to forbeare her, and not to put her to the torment, except *Sypontus* accuse her at his execution. Now the very night that he was to dye the next morne, hee infinitely desires his Iaylor to permit him to conferre with *Victoryna*, and to take his last leaue of her, which is denyed him, as hauing receiued command from authority to the contrary; whereat extremely grieuing, hee is called away

away by ſome Diuines, whom the charity of that graue Senate ſend him, to prepare and direct his ſoule, in her paſſage and tranſmigration to *Heauen*. So paſſing the night in teares and prayers for the fouleneſſe of his crime, the morne being come, and nine of the clocke ſtrucken, hee is brought to the ſcaffold, where a world of people concurre and flocke from all parts of the City, to ſee this wretched and vnfortunate *Gentleman* act the laſt Scene and part of his life vpon this infamous *Theater*. Heere *Sypontus* freely confeſſeth his foule murther of *Souranza*, but is yet ſo vaine and wretched, as he takes it to his death, that *Victoryna* is abſolutely innocent heereof: hee ſeemes to bee very repentant and ſorrowfull for all his ſinnes in generall, and for this murther in particular.

For expiation and reward hereof, his head is ſeuered from his body: a iuſt recompence and puniſhment for ſo vicious and bloody a Gentleman, who adhering to adultery more then chaſtity, to reuenge, then charity, and to the diuell, then *God*, forgot himſelfe ſo farre, as to commit this execrable and lamentable murther.

Now, the order and *Decorum* of our *Hiſtory*, leades vs from dead *Sypontus*, to liuing *Victoryna*, who, I know not whether more grieue at his death, or reioyce, that on the Racke and ſcaffold he hath acquitted her of her husbands murther. In a word, it is remarkable to behold the vanity & inconſtancy of this female Monſter: for contrary to her vowes, and repugnant to her Letters and teares, *Sypontus* is no ſooner dead, but her affection towards him dyes with him: yea, his blood is ſcarce ſo ſoone cold, as her zeale and friendſhip: for ſhe

now holds it a pure folly to caſt away her youth, and life, if ſhe may preſerue the one, and ſaue the other; and therefore reſolues to try her beſt art and wit, to make her innocency paſſe currant with her Iudges: yea, ſo deſirous and ambitious is ſhee to liue, as her female heart hath drawne on this maſculine fortitude and generoſity, that if occaſion preſent, ſhee will conſtantly both out-dare, and out-braue the torments of the Racke, thereby to preuent her death.

Some three dayes after *Sypontus* was executed, the *Iudges* againe ſit and conſult on *Victoryna*, but finding no euidence nor witneſſe to accuſe her, they at firſt are of opinion to diſcharge and free her: onely they deeme it requiſite to terrifie, but not to torment her with the Racke, before they giue her her liberty: whereunto they all agree. So they ſend for her, and threaten her with the Racke: but ſhe vowes, that all the torments of the world ſhall neuer inforce her to confeſſe an vntruth, and that ſhee neuer had the leaſt ſuſpition that *Sypontus* was guilty of the execrable murther of her husband: her *Iudges* will not yet beleeue her; ſo they cauſe her to be carried to the Racke: whereunto ſhee very cheerfully and patiently permits her ſelfe to bee faſtened, bidding the Executioner doe his worſt: which conſtancy of hers, her *Iudges* ſeeing and hearing, they, in pitty and commiſeration, as well of her youth and beauty, as to her deſcent, and the teares and prayers of venerable old *Beraldi* her father, cauſe her to be looſed, and ſo in open Court acquite and diſcharge her.

Here we ſee this wretched *Courtiſana Victoryna* acquitted of her *Iudges* for her husbands murther, ſo as

triumphing

triumphing more in her good fortune, then her innocency, ſhe now thinkes the ſtorme of her puniſhment paſt and ore-blowne, and that no future can poſſibly be reſerued for her, or ſhe for it: but her hopes will deceiue her: for although ſhee haue made her peace with *Earth*, yet ſhe hath not with *Heauen*; and although ſhe haue deluded the eyes of her *Iudges*, yet ſhee ſhall not thoſe of *God*; but when his appoynted houre, and her due time is come, then her crimes and ſinnes, her adultery and murther ſhall draw downe vengeance from *heauen* to her confuſion. In the meane time wee ſhall ſee this Monſter and diſgrace of her ſexe, make ſuch bad vſe of her former danger, as ſhee will againe adde blood to blood, and murther to murther: but *God* will reſerue not onely the rod of his wrath for her correction, but the full viols of his indignation for her confuſion; as the ſequell will ſhew thee.

Sixe moneths are ſcarce paſt, ſince the murther of her husband *Souranza*, and the execution of her *Enamorata Sypontus*, but ſhee hath already quite forgotten theſe two mournfull and tragicall accidents: and which is more, ſhe is ſo frollicke and youthfull, as ſhee hath throwne off her mourning attire, and drawne on her rich apparell, and glittering iewels, whereof the curioſity of the nobler ſort of *Gentlemen* and *Ladies* of the *City* take exact obſeruation: and although *Beraldi* and *Lucia*, her father and mother herein taxe her of indiſcretion and immodeſty, yet ſhee thinks her ſelfe exempt of their commands, and therefore will doe it, out of the ambitious priuiledge of her owne vncontrollable authority and wilfulneſſe. Beſides, her thoughts are ſo youthfull, and her carriage ſo light, as

notwithstanding she came (as it were) but now from burying of her first husband, yet she is resolued without delay, to haue a second: her father and mother checke her of leuity and inciuility in imbracing this resolution: but in vaine: for her impudency returnes them this immodest answere, that shee will not trifle away her time, but marry. They aduize her to be cautious, and to doe nothing rashly in this her second match, that the misfortune and scandall of her first, may no more reflect on her. But she will make choyce for her selfe by the eyes of her youth, and not by those of their age; by those of her owne fancy, and not by these of their election. Her Husband *Souranza* dyed rich, both in lands and moneyes, and his Widdow *Victoryna*, without any opposition, inioyeth all: so she needs not looke out for Suters, for there are *Gallants* enow who sue and seeke her: but of them all, he whom she best and chiefly affecteth, is one *Seignior Londonicus Fassino*, a very neat and proper young *Gentleman* of the City, rich, and well descended; his parents and kinsmen for the most part being *Clarissimo's* and *Senators*, and all of them *Gentlemen of Venice*; and him *Victoryna* desires, and resolues to make her husband, grounding her chiefest reason and affection on this resolution and foundation, that as *Souranza* was too old for her, so *Fassino* was young enough, and therefore fit to be her husband, and she his wife; measuring him wholly by his exterior personage, and not so much as once prying either into his vices or vertues. *Fassino*, who carried a vicious and pernicious heart vnder a pleasing gesture and tongue, and louing *Victoryna's* wealth more then her beauty, obseruing her affection and re-

spect

ſpect to him, ſeekes, courts, and wins her. *Her Parents* vnderſtanding hereof, as alſo that *Faſſino* is a vicious and deboſh't *Gentleman*, with all their poſſible power and authority, they ſeeke to diuert their daughter from him. But ſhe is deafe to their requeſts, and reſolued, that as ſhee followed the ſtreame of their commands in her firſt match, ſo ſhee will now the current of her owne pleaſures and affections in this her ſecond: and ſo, to the wonder of *Venice*, and the griefe of all her parents and friends, before ſhee had aboue ten dayes conferred with *Faſſino*, ſhee marries him. But this match ſhall not ſucceed according to their deſires: for *Victoryna* ſhall ſhortly repent it, and *Faſſino* as ſoone rue and ſmart for it; ſith it is a *maxime*, that ſudden affections prooue ſeldome proſperous: for if they haue not time to ſettle and take roote, they are incident as ſoone to fade as flouriſh, eſpecially if they are contracted and grounded more for luſt then loue, and more for wealth then Vertue.

The firſt moneth of this marriage, *Faſſino* keepes good correſpondence and obſeruance with his wife, but thence-forth hee breakes Pale, and rangeth: for the truth is, although hee were but a young Gentleman; yet (which is lamentable) he was an old whore-maſter: which laſciuious profeſſion of his, threatens the ruine, not onely of his health, but of his fortune and reputation: ſo now, when he ſhould be at home, he is abroad: yea, not onely by day, but by night, that vpon the whole, *Victoryna* is more a Widdow then a Wife: at which vnlook'd and vnwiſh'd for newes, ſhe not onely bites the lip, but very often puts finger in her eye and weepes: for it gripes and grieues her at

heart, to ſee her ſelfe thus ſlighted, neglected, and abus'd by *Faſsino*: whom, of all the Gallants of the Citie, ſhe had elected and choſen for her husband: ſhee is infinitely grieu'd hereat, and yet her griefe and ſorrow infinitely exceedes her iealouſie: and now as graceleſſe as ſhe is, ſhe thinks God hath purpoſely ſent her this laſciuious *Faſsino* for her ſecond Husband, as a iuſt plague and puniſhment, to reuenge her adultery committed againſt *Souranza* her firſt: ſo, had ſhe had more grace, and leſſe vanity and impiety, ſhee would haue made better vſe of this conſideration, and not ſo ſoone forgotten it, and in it, her ſelfe.

Now as it is the nature of iealouſie, to haue more eyes then *Argus*, and ſo to pry and ſee euery where: *Victoryna*, her curioſity, or rather her malice herein, findes out, that her Husband *Faſsino* familiarly frequenteth and vſeth the company of many *Curtezans*, eſpecially of the Lady *Paleriana*, one of the moſt famous and reputed beauties of *Venice*: and this newes indeed ſtrikes her at the very gall with ſorrow and vexation; faine ſhee would reforme and remedy this vice of her Husband: but how ſhe knowes not, for ſhe ſees little or no hope to reclaime him, ſith hee not onely tenderly loues *Paleriana*, but which is worſe, ſhe apparantly ſees, that for her ſake, he contemnes her ſelfe and her company: for when he comes home, hee hath no delight in her, but only in his Lute or Books, which is but to paſſe his melancholly, for his Lady *Paleriana's* abſence, till hee againe reuiſit her: ſo as wholly neglected, and as I may truly ſay, almoſt forſaken of her Husband, ſhe knowes not what to doe, nor how to beare her ſelfe in thoſe furious ſtormes of her griefe,

and

and miſerable tempeſt of her iealouſie. But of two different courſes to reclaime him from this his ſinne of Whoredome, ſhee takes the worſt: for in ſtead of counſelling and diſſwading her Husband, ſhee torments him with a thouſand ſcandalous and iniurious ſpeeches: but this, in ſtead of quenching, doth but only bring oyle to the flame of his luſt: for if he repaired home to her ſeldome before, now hee ſcarce at all comes neere her: ſo as ſhee is a Wife; yet no Wife: and hath a Husband, yet no Husband: but this is not the way to reclaime him, for faire ſpeeches and ſweet exhortations may preuaile, when choller cannot.

And now it is, that this wretched & execrable *Lady* againe aſſumes bloody reſolutions againſt her ſecond Husband, as ſhe had formerly done againſt her firſt, vowing that he ſhall dye, ere ſhe will liue to bee thus contemned and abuſed of him: yea, her hot loue to him is ſo ſoone growne cold, and her feruent affection already ſo frozen, that now ſhe thinkes on nothing elſe but how to be reuenged, and to be rid of him; and is ſo impious and graceleſſe, as ſhe cares not how, nor in what manner ſoeuer ſhe ſend him from this world to another: for the diuell hath drawne a reſolution from her, or rather ſhe from the diuell, that heere he ſhall not much longer liue. *Good God!* what an impious and wretched fury of hell will *Victoryna* proue her ſelfe heere on *Earth?* for the blood and life of one husband cannot quench the thirſt of her luſt and reuenge, but ſhee muſt and will imbrue her hands in that of two: as if it were not enough for her to trot, but that ſhe will needs gallop and ride poaſt to hell. O, what pitty is it to ſee a *Lady* ſo wretched, and exe-

execrable! O what an execrable wretchedneſſe is it, to ſee a *Lady* ſo inhumane, and ſo deuoyd of pitty! But the diuell is ſtrong with her, becauſe her faith is weake with *God*: therefore ſhe will aduance, ſhe will not retire, in this her bloody deſigne and reſolution. Wherfore we ſhall ſhortly ſee *Faſſino* his adultery puniſhed with death, by his wife *Victoryna's* reuenge; and this murther of hers iuſtly rewarded and reuenged with the puniſhment of her owne: the bloodier our actions are, the ſeuerer Gods iudgements, and the ſharper his reuenge will be.

Of all ſorts and degrees of inhumane and violent deaths, this wretched Lady *Victoryna* thinkes poyſon the ſureſt, and yet the moſt ſecret to diſpatch her huſband. This inuention came immediately from the diuell, and is onely practiſed by his members: of which number ſhe will deſperately and damnably make her ſelfe one: her luſt and reuenge, like miſerable aduocates and fatall Orators, perſwade her to this execrable attempt, wherein by cutting off her husbands life, ſhee ſhall finde that ſhe likewiſe caſts away her owne. So neither *Grace* nor *Nature* preuailing, ſhe ſends for an *Apothecary*, named *Auguſtino*; and when ſhee hath coniured, and he promiſed his ſecreſie, ſhee acquaints him, that her new husband *Faſſino* keepes *Courtiſans* to her noſe, and daily and hourely offereth her many other inſupportable abuſes and diſgraces; in requitall and reuenge whereof ſhee is reſolued to poyſon him, and prayes him to vndertake and performe it, and that ſhee will reward him with three hundred *Zekynes* for his labour.

Of all profeſſions aud faculties, there are good and bad,

bad: *Auguſtino* loues *God* too well, heerein to obey the diuell: he hath too much grace, to bee ſo impious and graceleſſe, and vowes that hee will not buy gold at ſo deare a rate, as the price of blood; ſo as a good *Chriſtian*, and true child of *God*, he not onely refuſeth *Victoryna's* motion and proffer, but in religious termes ſeekes to diuert and perſwade her from this her bloody attempt. But ſhe is reſolute in her malice, and wilfull in her reuenge, and therefore will performe it her ſelfe, ſith this *Auguſtino* will not: ſo (by a ſecond hand) ſhe procures poyſon from a ſtrange *Emperike*, whereof the *City of Venice*, more then other of *Italy*, aboundeth: ſo ſhee onely waits for an opportunity, which very ſhortly, though, *alas*, too too ſoone, preſents it ſelfe, the manner thus:

It is impoſſible that *Faſſino* his diſſolute life and extreme deboſhing can keepe him long from ſickneſſe; for this puniſhment is alwayes incident and hereditary to that ſinne. Hee complaines thereof to his wife *Victoryna*, who receiues this newes rather with gladneſſe then commiſeration and pitty: and ſo taking his bed, he prayes her to make him ſome comfortable hot broth for his ſtomacke: which newes ſhee heares, and imbraceth inwardly with ioy, outwardly with diſdaine. For albeit ſhe layes hold of this opportunity to poyſon him, yet ſhe diſſembles her malice; and the better to colour her villany, becauſe ſhee knowes it the ſmoother and ſhorter way to bee reuenged in poyſoning him, ſhe wil not make the broth her ſelfe, but commands her maid *Felicia* to doe it, (of whom we haue formerly ſpoken, in the diſcouery of *Sypontus* his Letter to her *Vnkle Hieronymo Souranza:*) which trecherous

rous office of hers, our malicious and diuelliſh *Victoryna* her *Lady* and Miſtriſſe, hath now a plot in her head, to requite with an execrable and helliſh recompence: for whiles *Felicia* is boyling of the broth, her Lady *Victoryna* trips to her chamber and cloſet, and fetheeth out the poyſon, inueloped in a paper, wherof ſhe takes two parts and brings downe with her, and whiles ſhe had purpoſely ſent *Felicia* from the fire, ſhe runnes and throwes it into the broth, which for the preſent no whit altered the colour thereof: ſo *Faſſino* calling for it, this poore innocent Gentlewoman *Felicia*, (not ſuſpecting or dreaming of poyſon) giues it him, which (as ignorant thereof) hee ſuppes vp; and this was about nine or ten of the clocke in the morning.

Now whiles *Felicia* is acting this mournfull *Tragedy* in *Faſſino* his chamber, her *Lady Victoryna* is acting another in hers; for ſhee takes the other third part of the poyſon, and ſecretly opening *Felicia's* trunke, puts it into a painted boxe which ſhee found therein, and ſo lockes it againe, hoping (though indeed with a wretched and helliſh hope) that her husband being dead, his body opened, and the poyſon found in her trunke, ſhe would giue out that *Felicia* had poyſoned him with broth that morne, and this found in her cheſt, would make her guilty of the murther; for the which ſhe knew ſhee muſt needs dye. See, ſee, the diuelliſh double malice of this wretched *Lady Victoryna*, as well to her husband *Faſſino*, as her maid *Felicia*! But as finely as the diuell hath taught her to ſpinne the thred of this her malice and reuenge; yet though her plot haue taken effect and hold of her husband, neuertheleſſe

theleſſe ſhe ſhall in the end faile of hers to innocent *Felicia*: in the *interim*, though to the eyes of the world it ſeeme at firſt to ſucceed according to her deſires by the bye, yet it ſhall not in the maine: but that murther, and this treaſon of *Victoryna* ſhall not goe long either vndetected, or vnpuniſhed.

This poyſon working in *Faſſino* his ſtomacke and body, begins by degrees to cut off his vitall ſpirits, ſo as his ſtrength failes him, his red cheekes already look pale and earthly, and his body infinitely ſwels: he calls for his wife *Victoryna*, who with all haſt and expedition tells her ſecretly, that he feares, *Felicia* hath poyſoned him with the broth ſhee gaue him in the morning; and ſo requeſteth her to ſend for his parents and friends to bee preſent at his death, for liue hee could not. *Victoryna* like a diſſembling ſhe-diuell, teares her haire for anger, and for meere ſorrow ſeemes to drowne her ſelfe in her teares at this newes, kiſſeth and fawnes on her husband, and in all poſſible haſte ſends away of all ſides for his kinsfolkes and friends, who haſtily repaire thither, and finde *Faſſino* almoſt dead: ſo they, with teares, inquire his ſickneſſe, when with open voyce his wife *Victoryna* cries out, that her wretched maid *Felicia* had with broth, that morne, poyſoned him; which *Faſſino* his memory and tongue yet ſerue him to confeſſe and auerre, word for word, as his wife *Victoryna* had related them: whereat they are all ſorrowfull, and weepe, and then, and there cauſe *Felicia* to be apprehended and ſhut faſt in a chamber; who (poore harmeleſſe young *Gentlewoman*) is amazed at the terrour and ſtrangeneſſe of this newes, and cries out and weepes ſo bitterly, as ſhe ſeemes to melt

her ſelfe into teares, onely ſhee knowes her ſelfe innocent, and yet feares that this malice and reuenge proceeds to her from her *Lady Victoryna*. Whiles *Felicia* is thus vnder ſure keeping, her Maſter *Faſſino* dyes: which newes is ſoone diſperſed and divulged abroad, to the griefe and admiration of the whole City. The next morne the *criminall Iudges* are aduertiſed hereof, who repaire to *Faſſino* his houſe, who by this time is dead, and there ſee his breathleſſe carkaſſe, which they ordaine to be opened: the poyſon is apparantly found on his ſtomacke, in its naturall and priſtine colour, when examining firſt *Faſſino*, then *Victoryna's* parents, they report *Faſſino* his owne words vttered a little before his death, that *Felicia* had that more poiſoned him with broth: which is auerred by *Victorina*, who ſaith, ſhe ſaw her giue it him. So they ſend away poore *Felicia* to priſon, but yet with a vehement ſuſpition, that this poyſoned arrow came out of *Victoryna* her owne quiuer, which they the ſooner beleeue, in reſpect of her former troubles, and ſuſpition for the murther of her firſt husband *Souranza*: ſo the *Iudges* returne and betake themſelues, that very inſtant, to their *Tribunall* of *Iuſtice*, in the *Dukes Palace of Saint Markes*: where they ſend for *Felicia*, who is brought them, vnacompanied of any: for as misfortune would, both her Vnkle *Hieronymo*, and her Couſin *Andrea Souranza*, were then at *Corfu*, imployed in ſome publike affaires for the *Seignory*. The Iudges examine *Felicia*, concerning the broth and poyſon ſhe gaue her Maſter. Shee bitterly ſighing and weeping, confeſſeth the broth, but denyes the poyſon; vowing by her part and hope of *Heauen*, ſhe neuer touched nor knew what poyſon was, and deſired

ſired no fauor of thē, if it were found or proued againſt her; withall, ſhe acquaints thē, ỳ ſhe feares it is a tricke of malice & reuenge, clapt on her by her *Lady Victoryna*, for the diſcouery of *Sypontus* his letter. And to ſpeak truth, the *Iudges* in their hearts partly adhere & concur with her in this opinion: they demand her whether her *Lady Victoryna* touched this broth, either by the fire or the bed? She, according to the truth, anſweres, that to her knowledge or ſight, ſhe touched it not, nor no other but her ſelfe. So they ſend her againe to priſon, and returne ſpeedily to *Faßino* his houſe; where committing *Victoryna* to a ſure guard, they aſcend her chamber and cloſet, ſearch all her trunkes, caskets and boxes, for poyſon, but finde none: and the like they doe to *Felicia's* trunkes, which they breake open, ſhee hauing the key; and in a boxe finde a quantity of the ſame poyſon, whereby it was apparant ſhe abſolutely poyſoned her Maſter *Faßino*. The *Iudges* hauing thus found out and reuealed, as they thought, the true author of this murther, they deſcend, againe examine *Victoryna*, and ſo acquit her. Poore *Felicia* is aduertiſed hereof; wherat ſhe is amazed & aſtoniſhed, and thinks that ſome witch or diuel caſt it there for her deſtructiō. She is again ſent for before her *Iudges*, who produce the poyſon found in her trunk: ſhe denyes both the poyſon and the murther, with many ſighes & teares: ſo they adiudge her to the racke, which tormēt ſhe ſuffereth with much patience and conſtancy; notwithſtanding, her Iudges conſidering that ſhe made and gaue *Faßino* the broth, that none touched it but her ſelf, that he dyed of it, and that they found the remainder of the poyſon in her trunke, they thinke her the murtherer; ſo they pro-

nounce ſentence, that the next morne ſhee ſhall bee hanged at *S. Markes* place. She poore ſoule is returned to her priſon; ſhe bewailes her misfortune thus to die, and be caſt away innocently, taxing her Iudges of iniuſtice, as her ſoule is ready to anſwere it to God.

All *Venice* prattleth of this cruell murther committed by this yong *Gentlewoman*; but for her Lady *Victoryna*, ſhe triumphs and laughs like a Gypſey, to ſee how with one ſtone ſhe hath giuen two ſtrokes, and how one poore drug hath freed her this day of her huſband *Faßino*, and will to morrow of *Felicia*, of whom ſhe reioyceth in her ſelfe, that now ſhee hath cryed quittance for the diſcouery of *Sypontus* his Letter, which procured his death: but her hopes may deceiue her, or rather, the diuell will deceiue both her and her hopes too. How true or falſe, righteous or ſinfull our actions be, *God* in his due time will make them appeare in their naked colours, and reward thoſe with glory, and theſe with ſhame.

The next morne, according to the laudable cuſtome of *Venice*, the mourners of the *Seignory* accompany our ſorrowfull *Felicia* to the place of execution, where ſhe modeſtly aſcendeth the ladder, with much ſilence, penſiueneſſe and affliction: at the ſight of whoſe youth and beauty, moſt of that great infinity of ſpectators cannot refraine from teares, and commiſerating and pitying, that ſo ſweet a young *Gentlewoman* ſhould come to ſo infamous and vntimely a death: when *Felicia* lifting vp her hands, and erecting her eyes and heart towards *Heauen*, ſhe briefly ſpeakes to this effect: ſhe takes *Heauen* and *Earth* to witneſſe that ſhe is innocent of the poyſoning of her Maſter *Faßino*, and

ignorant

ignorant how that poyſon ſhould be brought into her trunke, that as her knowledge cannot accuſe, ſo her conſcience will not acquite her *Lady Victoryna* of that fact, onely ſhee leaues the detection and iudgement thereof to God, that being ready to forſake the world, ſith the world is reſolued to forſake her, ſhee as much triumphs in her innocency, as grieues at her misfortune: and that ſhe may not onely appeare in *Earth*, but be found in *Heauen* a true *Chriſtian*, ſhee firſt forgiues her *Lady Victoryna*, and her *Iudges*, and then beſeecheth *God* to forgiue her all her ſinnes; whereunto ſhee humbly and heartily prayes all that are preſent, to adde their prayers to hers: and ſo ſhe begins to take off her band, and to prepare her ſelfe to dye.

Now, *Chriſtian Reader*, what humane wiſedome, or earthly capacity would here conceiue or thinke, that there were any ſublunary meanes left for this comfortleſſe *Gentlewoman Felicia*, either to hope for life, or to flatter her ſelfe that ſhe could auoyd death? But lo, as the children of *God* cannot fall, becauſe he is the defender of the innocent, and the protector of the righteous, therefore we ſhall ſee to our comforts, and finde to *Gods* glory, that this innocent young *Gentlewoman* ſhall be miraculouſly freed of her dangers and puniſhment, and her inueterate Arch-enemie *Victoryna* brought in her ſtead, to receiue this ſhamefull death, in expiation of the horrible murthers of her two huſbands, which God will now diſcouer, and make apparent to the eyes of the world: for as the *Fryers* and *Nunnes* prepare *Felicia*, to take her laſt farewell of this world, and ſo to ſhut vp her life in the direfull and mournfull *Cataſtrophe* of her death; Behold, by the prouidence

prouidence and mercy of *God*, the *Apothecarie Augustino* (of whom this our *History* hath formerly made an honest and religious mention) arriues from *Cape I'stria:* and hauing left his ship at *Malmocco*, lands in a *Gondola* at *Saint Markes* stayres; when knowing and seeing an execution towards, hee thrusts himselfe in amongst the crowd of people: where beholding so young and so faire a Gentlewoman, ready to die: hee demands of those next by him, what shee was, and her crime: when being answered, that her name was *Felicia*, a wayting *Gentlewoman* to the *Lady Victoryna*, who had poysoned her Master *Fassino:* at the very first report of the names of *Victoryna*, and her husband *Fassino*, *Augustino* his blood flasheth vp in his face, and his heart began to beat within him, when demanding if no other were accessary to this murther: he was informed, that her *Lady Victoryna* was vehemently suspected thereof: but shee was cleared, and onely *Felicia*, this young *Gentlewoman*, found guilty therof: which words were no sooner deliuered him, but *God* putting into his heart and remembrance, that this *Lady Victoryna* would haue formerly seduced him for three hundred *Zeckynes*, to haue poysoned her husband *Fassino*, hee confidently beleeuing this young *Gentlewoman* innocent hereof, with all possible speed, as fast as his legges could driue, he runnes vp to the Southeast part of the corner of the *Gallery* of the *Dukes Palace*, where the Officers sit to see Execution done; the which hee requesteth for that time to stop, because he hath something to say concerning the murther of *Signiour Fassino*. Whereupon they call out to the Executioner to forbeare: which bred infinite admiration in all the Specta-

Spectators, as wondering at the cauſe and reaſon ther-of, when in conſtant and diſcreet termes, *Auguſtino* informes the *Iudges*, that he thinkes *Felicia* innocent, and her *Lady Victoryna* guilty of this murther, and ſo relates them the manner, time, and place, where *Victoryna* her ſelfe ſeduced him to poyſon her Husband *Faſſino*, how ſhe proffered him three hundred *Zeckynes* to performe it, which he refuſed, and to the vtmoſt of his power, ſought to diſſwade her from this bloody and execrable buſineſſe. *The Iudges* are aſtoniſhed at the ſtrangeneſſe of this newes, which they begin confidently to beleeue, and ſo bleſſe the houre of *Auguſtino's* arriuall, that hath withheld them from ſpilling the innocent blood of *Felicia*, when commanding her from the place of execution, to her priſon, they inſtantly giue order for the Lady *Victoryna's* apprehenſion, who already had built *trophees* and *triumphes* of ioy in her heart, to ſee that all her bloody deſignes ſo well ſucceeded. But now is the *Lords* appoynted time come, wherein all her cruell murthers, whoredome, trechery, and hypocriſie, ſhall be brought to light and puniſhed: yea now it ſhall no longer be in her power, or in that of the diuell, her Schoole-maſter and Seducer, either to diminiſh the leaſt part of her puniſhment, or to adde the leaſt moment or poynt of time to her life. She is all in teares at her apprehenſion, but they rather ingender enuie, then pitty in her *Iudges:* And ſo from the delights and pleaſures of her houſe, ſhe is haſtily conueyed to priſon.

Her Iudges, in honour to the ſacred dignity of *Iuſtice* (the *Queene* of *Earth*, and the daughter of *Heauen*) confront her with *Auguſtino*, who auerres his former de-

poſition, as conſtantly in her face, as ſhe denies it impudently in his. But this will not preuaile her: for now *God* hath made the probabilities, or rather the ſight of her crime too apparant. So without any regard to her prayers, teares, or exclamations, they adiudge her to the Racke, where the tenderneſſe of her limbes, the ſharpeneſſe of her torments, but eſpecially the griefes and pinches of her conſcience, make her acquit *Felicia*, acknowledge *Auguſtino* his euidence, and condemne her ſelfe to bee the author both of her firſt husbands ſtabbing, as alſo her ſeconds poyſoning: her Iudges as much praiſe *God* for her confeſſion, as they deteſt and are aſtoniſhed at the falſeneſſe of theſe her horrible crimes. So with much ioy they firſt free innocent *Felicia* of her vniuſt impriſonment; and then knowing it pitty that ſo wretched a Lady as *Victoryna* ſhould liue any longer, they, for her abominable cruelties and inhumanities, condemne her the next morne to be hanged and burnt on Saint *Markes Place*. At the knowledge and divulging of which newes, as her father, mother, and kinsfolkes extremely grieue, ſo all *Venice* bleſſe and glorifie God, firſt, that innocent *Felicia* is ſaued, and guilty *Victoryna* detected and condemned to the ſhame and puniſhment of a deſerued death.

The ſame night the *Prieſts* and *Friers* deale with her about the ſtate of her ſoule, and its pilgrimage and transmigration to heauen: they finde that her youth, luſt, and reuenge hath taken a ſtrange poſſeſſion of the diuell, and he in them: for ſhe ſtill loues the memory of *Sypontus*, and enuies and deteſts that of her two husbands, *Souranza* and *Faſſino*: but they deale effectually

ally with her, and in their ſpeeches depainting her forth the ioyes of heauen, and the torments of hell, they at laſt happily preuaile,& ſo make her forſake the vanity and impiety of theſe her paſſions, by relliſhing the ſweet ſhowres of *Gods* mercies: ſo the next morne ſhe is brought to her execution; where the world expecting to heare much matter from her, ſhee is very penſiue and contemplatiue,and ſayes little, onely ſhe prayes *Felicia* to forgiue her; as alſo all the Parents of her two Husbands, *Souranza* and *Faſſino*, and likewiſe of *Sypontus*; but chiefly ſhe inuokes *God* her *Sauiour* and *Redeemer*, to pardon theſe her horrible ſins of adultery and murther, and beſeecheth all that are preſent to pray for her ſoule; and ſo according to her ſentence, ſhe is firſt hanged, then burnt: whereat all that great affluence and concourſe of people praiſe the prouidence and iuſtice of *God*, in cutting off this female monſter and ſhame of her ſexe *Victoryna*: whoſe tragicall and mournfull Hiſtory may we all reade and remēber,with deteſtation,that the example hereof be our forewarning and caueat, not to truſt in the deceiueable luſts of the fleſh, and the trecherous tentations of the diuell, but to rely on the mercies and promiſes of God,which wil neuer faile his elect, but will aſſuredly make them happy in their liues,bleſſed in their deathes,and conſequently glorious in their reſurrections.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST the crying and execrable sinne of Murther.

Historie VII.

Catalina *causeth her wayting Mayd* Ansilua, *two seuerall times attempt to poyson her owne sister* Berinthia, *wherein failing, she afterwards makes an* Emperike *termed* Sarmiata, *poyson her said Mayd* Ansilua: Catalina *is killed with a thunderbolt, and* Sarmiata *hanged for poysoning* Ansilua: Antonio *steales* Berinthia *away by her owne consent; whereupon her brother* Sebastiano *fights with* Antonio, *and kills him in a* Duell: Berinthia, *in reuenge hereof, afterwards murthereth her brother* Sebastiano: *she is adiudged to be immur'd 'twixt two walles, and there dies.*

HOw foolishly and impiously doth our malice betray our selues, or the diuell our soules, when we maliciously think to betray others! for wee are as farre from *Grace* as *wisedome*, when we permit either irregular

irregular affection, or vnlawfull passion, to hale vs on to choller, choller to reuenge, and reuenge to murther: Nay, how exempt are we of *Religion*, and deuoyd of all Christian *piety* and *charity*, when our thoughts are so eclipsed, and our iudgements darkned, when our consciences are so defiled, and our soules polluted with reuenge, that the eldest sister seekes to poyson her younger, and this younger afterwards murthereth her owne and onely brother, because in a *Duell* hee had formerly killed her Louer! *Alasse, alasse:* these are bloody accidents, which not onely fight against *Grace*, but *Nature*, not onely against *Earth*, but *Heauen*, and not onely against our soules, but against *God:* neither are these the onely Tragedies that this our ensuing *Historie* reporteth, or relateth: for wee shall therein farther see a wretched wayting Gentlewoman, poysoned by her more wretched Lady and Mistresse, together with her execrable Agent, a bloody and graceless Emperike: and all iustly reuenged, and seuerely punished by the sword of Gods wrath and indignation: wherein the Christian *Reader* may obserue, as well to *Gods* glory, as his owne consolation, that neuer pretended, or actuall murthers were either contriued more secretly, perpetrated more closely, detected more miraculously, or punished more strangely or seuerely: so as if the diuell haue not fully possessed our hearts and soules; or if our thoughts and resolutions doe yet retaine but the least sparke of *Grace* and *Christianity:* we shall flie their crimes by the feare and sight of their punishments; refetch our wandering and erroneous senses, from hell to earth, purposely to erraise them from Earth to *Heauen*; and so religiously

to

to giue and conſecrate, both them, and our ſelues, and ſoules, from ſinne to righteouſneſſe, and conſequently (with as much felicity as glory) from Satan to *God.*

There dwelt in the Citie of *Auero* in *Portugall*, an ancient Nobleman, termed *Don Gaſpar de Vilarezo*, rich in either quality of earthly greatneſſe, as well of blood as reuenewes, who was neerely allyed to the *Marqueſſe of Denia* (in *Spaine*) as marrying a Neece of his named *Dona Alphanta*, a *Lady* exquiſitely endued with the Ornaments of *Nature*, and the perfections of *Grace:* for ſhe was both faire and vertuous, that adding luſtre to theſe, and theſe returning and reflecting embeliſhment to that, which made her infinitely beloued of her husband *Vilarezo*, and exceedingly honoured of all thoſe who had the honour to know her; and to crowne the felicity of their affections and marriage, they had three hopefull children, one ſon, and two daughters: he termed *Don Sebaſtiano*, and they the *Donas Catalina*, and *Berinthia:* he hauing attained his fifteenth yeere, was by his Father made Page to *Count Manriques de Lopez*, and continually followed him at *Court*, and they from their tenth to their thirteenth yeeres, liued ſometimes at *Coimbra:* otherwhiles at *Lisbone*, but commonly at *Auero* with their Parents, who ſo carefully trayned them vp in thoſe qualities and perfections, requiſite for Ladies of their ranke, as they were no ſooner ſeene, but admired of all who ſaw them.

But before wee make a farther progreſſion in this Hiſtory; (thereby the better to vnfold and anatomize it) I hold it rather neceſſary then impertinent, that we take

take a curſory, though not a curious ſuruey of both theſe young Ladyes perfections and imperfections, of their vices and vertues, their beauty and deformity: that as obiects are beſt knowne by the oppoſition of their contraries: ſo by the way of compariſon wee may diſtinguiſh how to know, and know how to diſtinguiſh of the diſparity of theſe two ſiſters, in their inclinations, affections, and delineations.

Catalina was ſomewhat ſhort of ſtature, but corpulent of body: *Berinthia* tall, but ſlender: *Catalina* was of taint and complexion, more browne then faire: *Berinthia* not browne, but ſweetly faire, or fairly ſweet: *Catalina* had a diſdainfull, *Berinthia* a gracious eye: *Catalina* was proud, *Berinthia* humble. In a word, *Catalina* was of humour extremely imperious, ambitious, and reuengefull, and *Berinthia* modeſtly courteous, gracious and religious. So theſe two young Ladies growing now to bee capable of marriage, many gallant *Caualiers* of *Auero* become Seruants and Suters to them, as well in reſpect of their fathers Nobility and wealth, as for their owne beauties and vertues: yea their fame is generally ſo ſpred, that from *Lisbone*, and moſt of the chiefeſt *Cities* of *Portugall*, diuers Nobles and Knights reſort to their father *Don Alerezo's* houſe, to proffer vp their affections to the dignity and merits of his daughters. But his age finding their youth too young to bee acquainted with the ſecrets and myſteries of marriage, puts them all off, either in generall termes, or honourable excuſes, as holding the matching of his daughters of ſo eminent and important conſideration, as he thinkes it fit he ſhould aduiſedly conſult, and not raſhly conclude them: which affection

affection and care of Parents to their children, is ſtill as honourable as commendable.

Don Sebaſtiano their brother, being often both at *Madrid*, *Vallidolyd* and *Lisbone*, becomes very intimately and ſingularly acquainted with *Don Antonio de Riuere*, a noble and rich young *Caualier*, by birth likewiſe a *Portugall*, of the City of *Eluas*, who was firſt and chiefe Gentleman to the *Duke* of *Braganſa*; and the better to vnite and perpetuate their familiarity, hee proffers him his eldeſt ſiſter in marriage, and prayes him at his firſt conueniency to ride ouer to *Auero* to ſee her, offering himſelfe to accompany him in this iourney, and to ſecond him in that enterprize, as well towards his father as ſiſter. *Don Antonio* very kindly and thankfully liſteneth to *Don Sebaſtiano's* courteous and affectionate proffer, and knowing it ſo farre from the leaſt diſparagement, as it was a great happineſſe and honour for him to match himſelfe in ſo noble a Family: they aſſigne a day for that iourney, 'gainſt when, *Don Antonio* makes ready his preparatiues and traine in all reſpects anſwerable to his ranke and generoſity. They arriue at *Auero*, where *Don Gaſpar de Vilarezo*, for his owne worth, and his ſonnes report, receiues *Don Antonio* honourably, and entertaines him courteouſly: he viſiteth and ſaluteth, firſt the mother, then the two young *Ladies* her daughters: & although he cannot diſlike *Catalina*, yet ſo precious and amiable is ſweet *Berinthia* in his eye; as he no ſooner ſees, but loues her: yea her piercing eye, her vermillion cheeke, and delicate ſtature, act ſuch wonders in his heart, as he ſecretly proclaimes himſelfe her ſeruant, and publikely ſhe his *Miſtriſſe*: to which end he takes time

time and opportunity at aduantage, and ſo reueales her ſo much in termes, that intimate the feruency of his zeale, and endeere the zeale of his affection and conſtancy. *Berinthia* entertaines his motion and ſpeeches with many bluſhes, which now and then caſt a roſeat vaile o're the milke-white Lillies of her complection; and to ſpeake truth, if *Antonio* bee inamoured of *Berinthia*, no leſſe is ſhe of him: ſo as not onely their eyes, but their contemplations and hearts ſeeme already to ſympathize, and burne in the flame of an equall affection. In a word, by ſtealth he courts her often. And not to detaine my Reader in the intricate *Labyrinth* of the whole paſſages of their loues: *Antonio* for this time findes *Berinthia* in this reſolution, that as ſhe hath not the will to grant, ſo ſhee hath not the power to deny his ſuit: the reſt, time will produce.

But ſo powerfully doe the beauty and vertues of ſweet *Berinthia* worke in *Antonio* his affections, that impatient of delayes, he findes out her father and mother, and in due termes (requiſite for him to giue, and they receiue) demands their daughter *Berinthia* in marriage. *Vilarezo* thanking *Antonio* for this honour, replies, that of his two daughters, he thinkes *Berinthia* his younger as vnworthy of him, as *Catalina* his eldeſt worthily beſtowed on him. *Antonio* anſweres, that as he cannot deny but *Catalina* is faire, yet hee muſt confeſſe that *Berinthia* is more beautifull to his eye, and more pleaſing to his thoughts. *Vilarezo* laſtly replies, that he will firſt match *Catalina*, ere *Berinthia*, and that he is as content to giue him the firſt, as not as yet reſolued to diſpoſe of the ſecond: and ſo for this

time, they on theſe termes depart, *Vilarezo* taking *Antonio* and his ſonne *Sebaſtiano* with him to hunt a Stag, whereof his adiacent Forreſt hath plenty. But whiles *Antonio* his body purſues the Stag, his thoughts are flying after the beauty of his deare and faire *Berinthia*; who as the Paragon of *Beauty* and *Nature*, ſits *Empreſſe* and *Queene-Regent* in the Court of his contemplations and affections: hee is wounded at the heart with *Vilarezo* his anſwere, and *Berinthia* to the gall, when he certified her of her fathers reſolution, onely modeſty (that ſweet companion and precious ornament of Virgins) to the extremity of her power endeuored to keepe *Antonio* from perceiuing or ſuſpecting ſo much. *Antonio* prayes his deare friend *Sebaſtiano* to perſwade his father to giue him his ſiſter *Berinthia* to wife: he performes the true part of a true friend and a *Gentleman*; but in vaine: for his father *Vilarezo* is reſolute, firſt, to marry *Catalina*, when *Antonio*, not of power ſo ſoone to leaue the ſight and preſence of his ſweet *Berinthia*, muſt inuent ſome matter for his ſtay. And indeed as loue is the whetſtone of wit to giue an edge to inuention; ſo *Antonio*, to inioy the preſence of his faire *Berinthia*, is inforced to make ſhew that hee neglects her, and affecteth *Catalina*: and ſo conuerſeth often with her; but ſtill in generall termes, whereat ſhee builds many caſtles of hope and content, in the ayre of her thoughts. For if *Berinthia* loued *Antonio*, no leſſe doth *Catalina* ſtrange effects of affection, where two ſiſters deeply and dearely loue one Gentleman, and when but one, and peraduenture neither of them ſhall inioy him.

But as *Catalina* is the pretext, ſo *Berinthia* is both the ſole

ſole obiect and cauſe of *Antonio's* ſtay, whom he courts and layeth cloſe ſiege to, as often as opportunity makes him happy in the deſired happineſſe and felicity of her company: Shee giues him bluſhes for his ſighes, and ſometimes (although a man) the feruency of his affection was ſuch, as hee cannot refraine from returning her teares for her bluſhes: when albeit loue perſwades him to ſtay longer in *Auero*, yet diſcretion calls and commands him away to *Lisbone*: and all the fruit of his iourney that he ſhall carry thither with him is this, that for inioying of faire *Berinthia* to his wife, he conceiues farre more reaſon to hope, then to deſpaire. Next death, there is no ſecond affliction ſo grieuous or bitter to Louers, as ſeparation and parting: this *Berinthia* feeles, but will not acknowledge, and this *Antonio* acknowledgeth, becauſe feeles. After ſupper, taking her to a window, hee ſecretly prayes her to honour him with the acceptance of a poore Scarfe, and plaine paire of gloues (which notwithſtanding were infinitely rich, and wonderfully faire) in token of his affection; and ſhe, the morne of his departure, by *Diego* his Page, ſends him a handkerchiefe, curiouſly wrought with hearts and flames of ſilke and gold, in ſigne of her thankfulneſſe: hee promiſeth *Berinthia* to write, and ſee her ſhortly; and *Catalina* intreates him to be no ſtranger to *Auero*. To *Catalina* he giues many words, but few kiſſes; to *Berinthia* many kiſſes, but more teares: His departure makes *Berinthia* ſad, as grieuing at his abſence; and *Catalina* ioyfull, as hoping of his returne: *Catalina* triumphs for ioy, hoping that *Antonio* ſhall be her husband; and *Berinthia* now begins to looke pale with ſorrow, fearing ſhee ſhall

not be ſo happy to be his wife. By this time breakfaſt is ſerued in, when *Sebaſtiano* comes, takes *Antonio* and his two ſiſters, and carries them to the Parlour, where *Vilarezo* and his wife *Alphanta* attend *Antonio's* comming. They all ſit downe; and although their fare be curious, yet *Antonio's* eyes feed and feaſt vpon more curious dainties; as the ſparkling eyes, flaxen haire, and vermillion cheekes of *Berinthia's* incomparable beauty, which is obſerued of all parts, except of *Berinthia*, who is ſo ſecret and cautious in her carriage, as although her affection, yet her diſcretion will not permit her modeſty either to obſerue or ſee it. Breakfaſt ended, *Antonio* taking *Vilarezo* and his wife *Alphanta* apart, firſt giues them infinite thankes for his honourable and courteous entertainment, and then very earneſtly againe prayes them not to reiect his ſuit for their daughter *Berinthia*. *Vilarezo* and his wife pray *Antonio* to excuſe his bad reception, which they know comes many wayes ſhort of his deſerts and merits, and alſo requeſt him to imbrace their motion for their daughter *Catalina*. Thus after many other complements, he takes his conge of *Vilarezo*, kiſſeth his wife and two daughters, firſt *Catalina*, then *Berinthia*, who though laſt in yeeres, yet is the firſt Lady in his deſires and thoughts, and the onely *Queene* of his affections. So they are as it were inforced to make a vertue of neceſſity, and to take a ſhort farewel, in ſtead of a more ſolemne, which either of them wiſhed, and both deſired; but their eyes dictate to their hearts, what their tongues cannot expreſſe: and ſo *Antonio* and *Sebaſtiano* take Coach, and away for *Lisbone*, *Antonio* as much triumphing in the beauty of his faire

Berinthia,

Berinthia, as his friend *Sebaſtiano* greeues, that of his two Siſters, *Antonio* would not accept of *Catalina*, nor his Father conſent to giue him *Berinthia* for his wife: notwithſtanding, they confirme their familiaritie and friendſhip with many interchangeable and reciprocall proteſtations; that ſith they cannot be brothers, they will liue and dye deare and intimate friends: but I feare the contrary.

Being arriued at *Lisbone*, *Antonio* feeles ſtrange alterations in his thoughts and paſsions. For now he is ſo intangled in the fetters of *Berinthia's* beautie and vertues, that he will ſee no other obiect but her *Idea*, nor (almoſt) ſpeake of any *Lady*, but of her ſelfe, and in theſe his amorous contemplations he both reioyceth and triumpheth; but againe remembring the aſſurance of *Vilarezo* his refuſall, and the incertainty of *Berinthia's* affection and conſent, his hopes are nipt in their bloſſomes, and his ioyes as ſoone fade as flouriſh; he wiſheth that *Auero* were *Lisbone*, and either himſelfe in *Auero* with *Berinthia*, or ſhe in *Lisbone* with him. To attempt the one, he holds it as great a folly, as a vanitie to wiſh the other: but he bethinkes himſelfe of a remedy for this his perplexity, and reputes himſelfe obliged in the bonds as well of reſpect, as loue, to write to his faire *Berinthia*: and then againe he feares, that it will finde a difficult paſſage and acceſſe to her, becauſe of her Fathers diſtaſte, and Siſters iealouſie: but the Sunne of his affection doth ſoone diſpell and diſſipate theſe doubts, or rather diſperſe them as clouds before the winde: and now to preuent thoſe who might attempt to intercept his letters, he bethinkes himſelfe of an inuention, as worthy, as com-

mendable in a Louer: he writes *Berinthia* a letter, and accompanying it with a rich Diamond, ſends it her by *Diego* his owne Page to *Auero*, whom purpoſely & feignedly he cauſeth to arme himſelfe with this pretext and colour, that he is in loue with *Anſilua* the Lady *Catalina's* wayting Gentlewoman, and hath now gotten leaue of his Maſter to come to *Auero* to ſeeke her in marriage: where after ſome fifteene daies he arriues, and verie ſecretly deliuers his Maſters ring and letter to *Berinthia*, who (ſweet Lady) was then toſt with the winde of feare, and the waues of ſorrow, that in all this time ſhe heard not from *Antonio*, doubting indeed leſt the change of aire, places, and obiects might haue power to change his affection, when now bluſhing for ioy, as much as before ſhe looked pale for ſorrow, ſhe takes the ring and letter, and kiſſing both ſecretly, flies to her Chamber, when bolting the doore, ſhe with as much affection as impatience breaking vp the ſeales, therein findes theſe lines:

SWeet Berinthia, *wert thou as courteous as faire, thou wouldeſt reſt as confident of my affections, as I doe of thy beautie, and then as much reioyce in that, as I triumph in this: but as my tongue lately wanted power, ſo now doth my pen art, to informe thee, how dearely I loue thy beautie, and honour thy vertues, ſo as could thy thought prie into mine, or my heart be ſo happy to dictate to thine, thoſe ſhould know, and this ſee, that* Antonio *is ambitious of no other earthly felicitie, then either to liue thy husband, or die thy Martyr. Thinke with thy ſelfe, how farre thou vndervalueſt, and vnrequiteſt my zeale, when I will deſpaire of louing* Catalina, *and yet cannot hope that* Berinthia *will affect*

affect me: only therefore in thee (ſweet Lady) *it remaines, either to crowne my ioyes by thy conſent, or to immortalize my torments by thy refuſall: be pleaſed therfore, faire* Berinthia, *to ſignifie me thy reſolution, that I may know my doome, and prepare my ſelfe, either to wed thee or my graue.*

ANTONIO.

Berinthia hauing againe and againe peruſed and o're-read this letter, giues it a thouſand kiſſes for his ſake who wrote and ſent it her, and ſo verie ſecretly locks it vp in her Casket, as alſo the Diamond, and now attends an opportunity to confer priuately with *Diego*, when he will reſolue to returne to his Maſter at *Lisbone*, that ſhe may returne him an anſwer, though not ſo ſweet as he expects, yet not ſo bitter as he feares: in the meane time *Diego* deliuereth her Father *Vilarezo* his Maſters letter, in fauour of his (pretended) ſute to *Anſilua*, as alſo in thankefulneſſe of his entertainment, without naming either *Catalina*, or *Berinthia* his daughters, or once mentioning his returne to *Auero*: whereat *Vilarezo* greeues, and *Catalina* bites the lip. But *Berinthia* cannot but ſmile to ſee *Antonio* his inuention, for the ſafe deliuery of his letters, nor yet refraine from laughing in her ſelfe, to ſee how cunningly his Page *Diego* courts *Anſilua*: for he makes ſuch demonſtration of loue to her, and ſhe is ſo enamoured of him, that *Catalina* thinkes a ſhort time will finiſh this match, but he and her ſiſter *Berinthia* know the contrary. *Diego* at the end of three daies is deſirous to depart, and *Berinthia* extremely glad of his reſolution to ſtay no longer: ſo ſhe takes her

her selfe to her Chamber, and writes this letter to her *Antonio* in answer of his.

HAd I not beene more courteous to thee, then I am faire in my selfe; thou hadst not tasted so much of my affection, nor I so many of my fathers frownes: and although thy tongue and penne haue acquainted me with thy rich zeale intended and deuoted to my poore merits, yet iudge with thy selfe, whether it be fit for me to requite thee with obseruance; or him that gaue me my being, with disobedience. As I desire not to haue thee die my Martyr, so my father will not permit thee to liue my husband: and yet, as it is out of my power to remedy the first, so it is not impossible for time to effect and compasse the last; not that I resolue to giue thee too much hope; rather that I aime to take away some of thy despaire, to the end that I may finde thee as constant in thy affection, as thou me syncere in my constancie. My Sisters iealousie of me, and my Fathers distaste of thee, inuite thee to manage this fauour of mine with as much secrecie as circumspection.

BERINTHIA.

Hauing folded vp and sealed her letter, she findes out *Diego*, and beckens him to follow her to the garden; where, in one of the bowers she deliuers him this letter, together with a Rose of Opales, the which in token of her loue, she coniures him with safetie and speed to deliuer his Master *Don Antonio*. *Diego* hauing his dispatch of *Berinthia*, soone giues *Anselua* hers, promising to returne some three weekes after; at which time he praies her to expect him: when thanking

ing *Vilarezo* for his kinde entertainment, and he bidding him tell his Maſter he would be glad to ſee him in *Auero*, he leapes to horſe, and ſo poaſts away for *Lisbone*.

I cannot relate with what incredible and infinite ioy *Antonio* receiues this Letter and Ring from *Berinthia*: and to write the truth, I thinke the letter ſcarce contained ſo many ſillables, as he often read it ouer and kiſſed it: he ſees *Berinthia's* modeſty reſplend and ſhine in her affection, and her affection in her modeſty towards him, wherein he glories in that, reioyceth in this, and triumphs in both: but although he be ſure of her affection, yet he is not of himſelfe; for he ſees her letter containeth many verball complements, but all of them not one reall promiſe: and therefore hee cannot repute his tranquillity and felicity compleate, ere he be crowned with this happineſſe: beſides, he feares that his abſence and her Fathers preſence, may in tract of time by degrees coole the feruency of *Berinthia's* affection, and yet then, he as ſoone checkes his owne timidity in conceauing the leaſt ſuſpition of her conſtancy: now he thinkes to aquaint his intimate friend and her deare brother *Sebaſtiano* with their affections, but then he condemnes that opinion, and reuokes it as erroneous and dangerous; and contrary to the rules of loue, in ſayling without the compaſſe of *Berinthia's* aduice and commands, by the which he holds it both ſafety and diſcretion to ſteere his courſe and actions, againe, he ſo infinitly and earneſtly longs to re-ſee his deare and ſweet Miſtriſſe, as he reſolues to ride ouer againe to *Auero*; but the obſtinacy of *Alerezo*,

and the iealouſie of *Catalina*, make him end that iourney ere he began it. In this perplexity and conteſtation of reaſons, he is irreſolute what, or what not to do, but in fine, conſidering that delaies are dangerous in matters of this nature, he packs vp his baggage, and taking his farewell of *Sebaſtiano*, vnder pretext of his health, leaues *Lisbone* and the *Duke his Lord* and Maſter, and retires to his owne home at *Eluas* (where his father dying ſome three yeeres before, had left him ſole heire to many rich Mannors and Poſſeſſions) purpoſely hereby to be neere to *Auero*, that he might giue order for all things, and let ſlip no occaſion in the proceſſe and proſecution of his affection. The ſecond day after his arriuall to *Eluas*, it being welneere a month ſince he ſent his firſt, and till then his laſt letter to *Berinthia*, he now againe diſpatcheth his Page *Diego* with his ſecond letter to her, by whom he ſends her a chaine of rich pearle, and a paire of gold bracelets richly enammeled. *Diego's* arriuall is pleaſing to *Anſilua*, but extremely ioyfull to *Berinthia*: only it nipt *Catalina's* hopes, becauſe ſhe could not vnderſtand by him any certaine reſolution or aſſurance of his Maſters comming thither. *Diego* hath no ſooner ſaluted his *Anſilua*, but (as his more important buſineſſe) he ſeekes meanes to ſpeake with *Berinthia*, which ſhe her ſelfe proffereth him: he deliuers her his Maſters tokens and letter, which ſhe verie ioyfully receiueth, and ſo trips away to her Chamber; where opening the ſeales, ſhe therein findes theſe words:

It

IT is impoſsible for my pen to expreſſe the ioyes my heart receiued at the reading of thy letter: and as I diſpraiſe not thy obedience to thy Father, ſo I infinitly both praiſe and prize thy affection to me: a thouſand times I kiſſed thy lines, and as often bleſt the hand that wrote them, and although they haue giuen me hope, for deſpaire; yet, not to diſſemble, theſe hopes haue brought me doubt, and that doubt, feare; not thou loueſt me, for that were to diſparage my iudgement, in ſeeking to prophane thy affectiõ, but that thou wilt not pleaſe to accept of my promiſe, nor to returne me thine: wherein if thou weigh the feruency of my loue, I hope thou wilt not taxe the incredulitie of my feare; for till I am ſo happie, not onely to hope, but to aſſure my ſelfe that Berinthia *will be* Antonio's, *as* Antonio *is alreadie* Berinthia's, *I muſt needs feare, and therefore cannot truely reioyce. I haue left* Lisbone, *to reſide at* Eluas; *therefore faire and deare Lady, I beſeech thee deſtinate me, diſpoſe my ſeruice, and command both. I long to enioy the felicity of thy preſence: for I take heauen to witneſſe, thy abſence is my hell vpon earth.*

ANTONIO.

Berinthia hauing read this letter, ſhe approues of *Antonio's* feare, and attributes it to the feruency and ſyncerity of his affection: ſhe eſteemes her ſelfe infinitly happy in her good fortune, and choyce of ſo braue a *Caualeer* for her ſeruant, whom ſhe hopes a little time will make her husband, to which end ſhe will no longer feed him with delaies, but now reſolues, by his Page *Diego* at his returne to ſignifie him ſo much: and in a word, to ſend him her heart, as ſhee hath already receiued his. But ſhee

knowes not what the *Interim* of this time will bring foorth.

Paſſe we from *Berinthia*, to her Siſter *Catalina*, whoſe affection is likewiſe ſuch to *Antonio*, as by this time ſhe hath perſwaded and induced her Father *Vilarezo* to write him a Letter in her behalfe by *Diego*, thereby to draw his reſolution, whether he intend to ſeeke her for his wife or no; or at leaſt to inuite him to *Auero*. And although his affection to her Siſter *Berinthia* be kept from her, yet ſhe not only ſuſpects, but feares it. Glad ſhe is of the opportunity of *Diego* his being there, to conuey his Fathers Letter to his Maſter: and yet that ioy of hers is ſoone diſſolued into griefe, becauſe all this time he neuer vouchſafed to write to her: her affectiõ to him flattreth her ſtill with hope, and yet her iudgement in her ſelfe ſtill ſuggeſteth her deſpaire; for ſhe hath alwaies the image of this conceit in her imagination, that *Antonio* loues her Siſter *Berinthia*, & not her ſelfe: her ſuſpition makes her ſubtill, and ſo ſhe deales with *Anſilua*, to draw the truth hereof from *Diego*, who hauing learned his leſſon, acteth his part well, and I know not, whether with more fidelity or diſcretion flatly denies it: but loe, here betides an accident, which bewraies the whole myſtery and *Hiſtory* of their affections. On a Sunday morning, when *Berinthia* was deſcended to the garden to gather flowers, againſt her going to Church with her Father and Mother; her Siſter *Catalina* ruſheth into her Chamber, to ſeeke the *Hiſtories* of *Cervantez*, which the day before ſhee had lent her, and not finding it either on the Table or the Window, ſeekes in the pocket of

of her gowne, that ſhe wore the day before; and there vnwittingly and vnexpectedly findes the laſt Letter that *Antonio* had ſent her; whereby ſhe perceiued, it was in vaine for her to hope to inioy *Antonio*, ſith ſhee now apparantly ſaw that hee was her ſiſter *Berinthia's*, and ſhe his. *Catalina* is heereat both ſorrowfull, and glad; ſorrowfull, that ſhee ſhould loſe *Antonio*, and glad that ſhe had found his Letter. And now to ſhew her affection to him, and her malice to her ſiſter, ſhee will try her wits, to ſee whether ſhe can fruſtrate *Berinthia*, and ſo obtaine *Antonio* for her ſelfe. The paſſions of men may eaſily be found out and detected, but the ſecrets and malice of women difficultly. To which end *Catalina* ſhewes this Letter to her father, who exceedingly ſtormes hereat, and with many checkes and frownes curbes *Berinthia* of her liberty, and reſolues in his firſt Letter to *Antonio*, to forbid him his houſe, and her company, except hee will leaue *Berinthia*, and take *Catalina*: and ſuſpecting that his Page *Diego's* courting of *Anſilua*, was but onely a policy and colour, thereby to conuey Letters betwixt his daughter *Berinthia* and his Maſter; hee once thought to giue him his Conge, and prohibit him his houſe, had not *Catalina* prayed the contrary, who would no way diſpleaſe her waiting *Gentlewoman Anſilua*, becauſe ſhee was to vſe her aide and aſſiſtance in a matter of great importance: the vnlocking and dilating whereof is thus:

Catalina her affection to *Antonio*, and conſequently her malice to her ſiſter *Berinthia* is ſo violent, that as her father hath bereaued her of a great part of her liberty, ſo ſhe is ſo bloody and cruell, as ſhe vowes to

depriue her of her life: a helliſh reſolution in any woman, but a moſt vnnaturall and damnable attempt of one ſiſter to another: but wanting faith, which is the foundation and bulwarke; and Religion, which is the preparatiue and *Antidote* of our ſoules, ſhe runnes ſo wilfully hoodwink't from God to the diuell, as ſhee will aduance, and diſdaines to retire, till her malicious and iealous thirſt be quenched with her ſiſters blood: to which end ſhe perſwades and bribes *Anſilua* with a hundred duckets, to poyſon her ſiſter *Berinthia*, & promiſeth her ſo much more, whē ſhe hath effected it: wherunto this wretched & execrable yong waiting *Gentlewoman* conſenteth, & in briefe, promiſeth to performe it. But God hath otherwiſe decreed and ordained: To which end ſhee ſends into the City for ſome ſtrong poyſon by an vnknowne meſſenger, which is inſtantly brought her in a ſmall galley pot. But let vs here both admire and wonder at Gods miraculous diſcouery and preuention thereof: For that very night, when *Anſilua* had determinately reſolued to haue poyſoned the *Lady Berinthia*, *Diego* ſeekes out his Miſtriſſe *Anſilua*, and findes her ſolitarily alone in one of the cloſe-o'reſhadowed bowers of the garden, whom he ſalutes and entertaines with many amorous diſcourſes, and more kiſſes; in the middeſt whereof his noſe fell ſuddenly on bleeding, whereat hee admired, and ſhe grieued; till at laſt hauing bloodyed all his owne handkerchiefe, *Anſilua* ruſheth haſtily to her pocket for hers for him, which ſuddenly drawing forth, her affection to *Diego* hauing made her quite forget her poyſon, ſhe with her handkerchiefe drawes out the galley pot, which falling on the floore of the bower

bower (that was paued with ſquare ſtones) it immediately burſt in pieces; when *Diego's* Spaniell licking vp the poyſon, inſtantly ſweld and dyed before them. Whereat *Diego* grew amazed, but farre more *Anſilua*, who bluſhing with ſhame, and then growing pale for feare, could not inuent either what to ſay or doe, at the ſtrangeneſſe and ſuddenneſſe of this accident. *Diego* preſſeth her to know for whom this poyſon was prouided, and of whom ſhee had it. Her anſweres are variable, and are ſo farre from agreeing, as they contradict each other, which breeds in her the more feare, and in him aſtoniſhment. Hee coniures her by all the bonds of their affection, to diſcouer it, with many millions of proteſtations profeſſeth it ſhall dye with him; he addes vowes to his requeſts, oathes to his vowes, and kiſſes to his oathes; ſo as maids can difficultly conceale any thing from their Louers: but eſpecially fearing that hee might peraduenture ſuſpect that this poyſon was meant and intended him: ſhee at laſt vanquiſhed with his importunacy and this conſideration, diſcouereth (as wee haue formerly vnderſtood) that her *Lady Catalina* had wonne her, therewith to poyſon her ſiſter *Berinthia*, becauſe ſhe ſuſpected ſhe was better beloued of his Maſter *Don Antonio* then her ſelfe. *Diego* is infinitely aſtoniſhed at the ſtrangeneſſe of this newes, and like a true and faithfull Page to his Maſter, hauing drawne this worme from *Anſilua's* noſe, and this newes from her tongue; vnder colour to ſeeke a remedy to ſtop his blood, giuing her many kiſſes, and promiſing her his ſpeedy returne, he leaues her in the garden, and ſo very ſpeedily findes out *Berinthia*; to whom (with as much truth

truth as curiosity) he from poynt to poynt reueales it, praying her to be carefull not to receiue any thing, either from *Catalina*, or *Ansilua*, and withall to write, for the next morne he will hye to *Eluas*, to reueale it to his Master. *Berinthia* trembles at the report of this strange and vnexpected newes: so hauing first thanked God for the discouery of this poyson, and her sisters malice, she promiseth him a letter to his Master, and heartily thankes him for his fidelity and affection towards her, the which she voweth to requite; and for a pledge and earnest therof, drawes off a Diamond from her finger, and giues it him for this good office.

No sooner hath *Aurora* leapt from the watry bed of *Thetis*, and *Phœbus* discouered his golden beames in the azured firmament of Heauen, but *Diego* causeth his horse to be made ready, and tels *Ansilua* that his father hath sent for him to meet him at *la Secco*, and that he will not faile to be backe with her within three dayes, being ready to depart.

Hee, vnder colour of giuing order for his horse, leaues her, and steales into *Berinthia's* chamber, whom (poore *Lady*) feare would not permit to take any rest or sleepe that night, the which shee had partly worne out and imployed in writing her mind to her deare *Antonio*; and knowing her selfe not safe in *Auero* with her father and sister, she resolued to commit her honour and her life into his protection: yea, shee had no sooner finished and sealed her Letter to that effect, but *Diego* comes and knockes softly at her chamber doore. *Berinthia* in her night-gowne and attire is ready for him: shee admits him, commends his care, giues him her Letter to his Master, and praies him

him to vſe all poſſible diligence in his returne: and ſo hauing receiued all her commands, hee ſecretly deſcends the ſtayres; and taking leaue of *Vilarezo*, and laſtly, kiſſing his Miſtriſſe *Anſilua*, he leapes to horſe, rides the firſt ſtage, there leaues his Gennet, and takes Poaſt.

Leaue we *Diego* poaſting towards *Eluas*, and come we to *Catalina*, whoſe malice finding no reſt, nor her reuenge remedy, ſhe that very morne, as ſoone as *Anſilua* came into her chamber, demands whether ſhe be prepared to performe her owne promiſe, and her hopes? She anſwereth her *Lady*, that leſſe then three dayes ſhall effect it, and giue a period to all her ſiſter *Berinthia's*. Whereat ſhe is exceedingly glad, but is all this while ignorant what *Diego* hath ſeene, and *Berinthia* knowes to this effect. *Anſilua* preſuming on *Diego* his fidelity, and building on his ſecreſie; and therefore leſſe ſuſpecting his iourney to *Eluas*, remaines ſtill ſo graceleſſe and impious in her bloody reſolution, as ſhe now not onely preſumes, but aſſures her ſelfe that *Berinthia* is neere the ebbe of her dayes, and the ſetting of her life: and therefore like an execrable Agent of the diuell, ſhe hath now made ready and prouided her ſelfe of a ſecond poyſoned potion, which ſhee no way doubts but ſhall ſend her to her laſt ſleepe. But this female *Monſter*, this bloody *ſhee-Empericke* may be deceiued in her art.

In the interim of which time, *Diego* arriues at *Eluas*, and findes out his Maſter, to whom he very haſtily deliuers *Berinthia's* Letter; the which *Antonio* hauing kiſſed, breakes off the ſeales, and there, contrary to his hopes, but not to his deſires, reades theſe lines:

MY sister Catalina's *malice is so extreme to mee, sith my affection is such to thee, as she degenerates not only from* Grace, *but* Nature, *and seekes to bereaue me of my life. This bearer, thy* Page, *who I pray' loue for my sake, sith he, vnder God, hath now preserued me for thine, will more fully and particularly acquaint thee with the manner thereof. So, sith there is no safety for me in my fathers house, into whose armes and protection shall I throw my selfe, but onely into thine, of whose true and sincere affection I am so constant and confident, as I rest assured, thou wilt shew thy selfe thy selfe, in preseruing my life with mine honour, and mine honour with my life? It is no poynt of disobedience in me to my father, but of deare respect to mine owne life; and therefore to thee, for, and by whom I liue, that makes me so earnestly desire both thy assistance and sight, sith the first will leade me from despaire, the second to hope and ioy, and both to content; till when, feare and loue, with much impatiency, make me thinke houres yeeres, and minutes moneths.*

BERINTHIA.

Antonio is amazed at this strange and vnexpected newes, and curiously gathers all the circumstances thereof from his *Page*, when loue, feare, hope, sorrow, and ioy act their seuerall parts, as well in his heart as countenance; when prizing *Berinthia's* life and safety a thousand times before his owne, he with great expedition dispatcheth away *Diego* the same night to *Auero*, with this ensuing Letter, which hee commands him deliuer his Mistrisse *Berinthia*, with all possible speed and secrecie.

As:

AS the Sunne, breaking forth an obscure cloud, shines the cleerer, so doth thy true affection to mee, in that damnable malice of thy sister Catalina *to thy selfe for my sake, in such sort, as I know not whether I more reioyce at the one, then detest the other. Hauing therefore first thanked God for thy happy and miraculous preseruation, I next commend my Page, as the second cause of the discouery thereof: and this fidelity of his shall neither be forgotten or vnrequited. Thinke how tedious time is to me, sith I blame and enuie this short Letter of mine, for taking vp and vsurping any part thereof, till I enioy the honour to see thee, and the felicity to assist thee. I returne it thee Poast by* Diego, *who brought me thine; and my Coach-man tells mee, I shall rather fly then runne towards thee. Let the precise houre, I beseech thee, be on Munday night at twelue of the clocke, when I will await thy selfe, and expect thy commands at the Posterne of thy fathers Arbour: where, let the light of the candle be my signet, and the report of my Pistoll shall bee thine. I am throwing away my pen, were it not to signifie thee, that my sword shall protect thy life, and mine honour preserue thine: as also that* Antonio *thinkes himselfe the most vnfortunate man of the world, till* Berinthia *bee impaled in his armes, or he incloystered in hers.*

ANTONIO.

Whiles *Diego* is poasting to *Auero*, *Antonio* his Master is preparing to follow him, taking (the next morn) his Coach with sixe horses, and three resolute *Gentlemen* his friends to assist him, with each his Rapier and case of Pistols. *Diego* first arriues at *Auero*, yea a day and two nights before him. *Ansilua* checkes him for his long stay; and *Berinthia* a thousand times thankes

him for his speedy returne. Hee deliuers her his Masters Letter, and prayes her to prepare her selfe against the prefixed houre. She reades her *Antonio's* Letter with much ioy and comfort, which her lookes testifie, and her heart proclaimeth to her thoughts: shee will not be slacke or backwards in a matter which so deeply imports her well-fare and content; and so with all possible secresie packes vp the chiefest of her apparell and iewels in a small trunke, or casket, and wisheth the houre come, that shee were either in *Antonio's* armes, or he in hers: and for *Diego*, hee casteth so subtill a mist and vaile before *Anselua's* eyes, as it is impossible either for her, or her *Lady Catalina* to perceiue any thing. But lo, a second trechery is prouided, to effect that which the first could not: and indeed, which went neere to haue performed it, had not *God* miraculously and indulgently reached forth his hand to preuent it: for *Catalina* still perseuers in her inuererate and deadly malice towards her sister *Berinthia*, as if God had not yet taught her, or rather, that she would not learne the way from Satan; or *Grace* instructed and directed her from the impiety of so foule a sinne, as the murthering of her owne and onely sister. For the very night that *Antonio* had promised and assigned to fetch *Berinthia*, as shee had by times retired her selfe to her chamber, vnder colour to goe to bed, and ready to put on her night abiliments, in comes *Anselua*, sent by her good and kinde (or rather wicked and cruell) sister, with a sweet Posset, (or rather a deadly poyson in her hand, in a siluer couered cup) telling her, that her *Lady* had dranke the one halfe, and sent her the other, it being (as she affirmed) very cold and refreshing for the liuer,

against

againſt the hotneſſe of the weather. But *Berinthia* being forewarned, is armed by her former danger, yet ſhe ſeemes ioyfull thereof, and ſo accepts it, returning her ſiſter *Catalina* thankes, ſaying, ſhe will drinke it ere ſhe goe to bed; onely ſhe prayes *Anſilua* firſt to fetch her prayer booke and gloues, which in the morne ſhee had left in her ſiſters chamber. So whiles ſhe wanted, ſhe priuately powres it into a ſiluer baſon in her ſtudy, and waſhing the cup three or foure ſeuerall times, ſhe fills ſome Almond milke therein; and *Anſilua* being returned, takes the ſaid cup, and prayes her to tell her ſiſter, that ſhe drinkes it to her health, and withall, giues her the good night: and ſo likewiſe doth *Anſilua* to her. But what a good night thought ſhee in her heart and conſcience, when ſhe knew *Berinthia* ſhould neuer ſee day more? So away ſhee trips to her *Lady Catalina*, who demands her if the buſineſſe bee diſpatched, and her ſiſter gone to her reſt? Who replies, ſhe hath dranke her laſt, and is gone to her eternall reſt. But they are both deceiued in their malicious Arithmaticke: For although *Catalina* extremely reioyce in the confident and aſſured death of her ſiſter, yet *God* ordaineth, that their bloody hopes ſhall deceiue them: as marke the ſequell, and you ſhall ſee how.

About an houre after *Anſilua's* departure, by *Berinthia's* order and appointment, in wonderfull ſecret ſort in comes *Diego* to her Chamber, to await the houre of his Maſters arriuall, and to aſſiſt her in her eſcape and departure. *Berinthia* acquaints him with the potion her Siſter *Catalina* had right now ſent her by *Anſilua*: he is aſtoniſhed at this newes, as being aſſured it was poyſon, and humbly prayes her to make

proofe hereof on *Catalina's* Parrot, which that afternoone she had brought with her into her Chamber: and so by her consent *Diego* takes the Parrot, and with a spoone forceth some downe its throat: who poore harmelesse bird, immediatly swells and dyes before them. They both woonder hereat, and *Berinthia* at one instant both greeues & reioyceth, greeues at her Sister *Catalina's* malice and cruelty, and reioyceth for her happy deliuerance: first praysing *God* as the Author, then thanking *Diego* as the instrument thereof: and so they throw the remainder of the poyson out at the window, and lay the dead Parrot on the table. And now *Berinthia* attending and awayting the houre of her happinesse, which is that of her *Antonio's* arriuall, and of her owne departure, with as much desire as impatiency; *Diego* often looking on the houre-glasse, and *Berinthia* a thousand times on her watch. So at last with a longing, longing desire, the ioyfull houre of twelue is come, wherein *Antonio* arriues: he sees the happy light of her candle, and she heares the sweet musique of his Pistoll, which reuiueth and rauisheth these two Louers, in the heauen of vnexpressable ioy and content, when all things being hush'd vp in silence, and euery person of the house soundly sleeping, *Diego* softly takes vp the small trunke, and *Berinthia* as secretly followes him: and so they wonderfull priuately slip into the first Court, and from thence to the posterne doore of the garden, where *Antonio* with a thousand kisses receiues her in his armes, hauing no other light but the lustre of her eyes to light them: for the Moone, that Bright *Cynthia*, had conspired and consented to *Berinthia's* escape,

eſcape, and therefore purpoſely withdrawne her brightneſſe by hiding, and inuelloping her ſelfe in the darkeneſſe of an obſcure cloud. *Antonio* locking this ſweet prize, this his deare and ſweet *Berinthia* in his armes, he with the three Gentlemen his friends, conduct her to the end of the ſtreet; and *Diego* followes them with the Casket, where they all priuatly and ſilently take Coach, and hauing opened the Citie gate with a ſiluer key, away they ſpeed for *Eluas* with all poſsible celerity; but I write with griefe, that as theſe affections of *Antonio* and *Berinthia* begin in ioy, ſo (I feare) they will end in as much ſorrow and miſery.

Leaue we them now in their iourney for *Eluas*: and returne we to *Auero* to bloudy *Catalina*, and wretched *Anſilua*, who lying remote from *Berinthia's* Chamber, could not poſſibly heare ſo much as the leaſt ſteppe of her deſcent and departure: although their malice were ſo extreme as to write the truth, they all that night could not ſleepe for ioy, that *Berinthia* diſpatched: ſo they prepare themſelues againſt the morne, to heare ſome pittifull outcries in the houſe for *Berinthia's* death; but ſeeing it neere ten of the clocke, and no rumour nor ſtirre heard, they both (as they were accuſtomed) went into her Chamber, thinking to feaſt their eies vpon the lamentable obiect of this breathleſſe Gentlewoman: but contrary to their bloudy hopes, they finde the neſt, I meane the bed, empty, and *Berinthia* not dead, but eſcaped and flowne away: Onely *Catalina*, in ſtead of her Siſter, findes her owne Parrot dead on the table: they are aſtoniſhed at this newes, and looke fearefully and deſperately

ſperately each on other. *Anſilua* for her part proteſts and vowes that ſhe ſaw *Berinthia* drinke the poyſon. But finding *Berinthia's* ſmall trunke wanting, and hearing *Diego* gone, then *Catalina* knowes for certaine, that ſhee was eſcaped, and her poyſoning plot detected and preuented. So they giue the alarum in the houſe, and ſhe goes directly and acquaints her Father, Mother and Brother of her Siſter *Berinthia's* flight, but ſpeakes not a word of the poyſon, or the Parrots death. *Vilarezo* greeues to ſee himſelfe robbed of his daughter, and *Sebaſtiano* of his ſiſter: but when they vnderſtand that *Diego* was gone with her, then they are confidently aſſured, that *Antonio* hath carried her away, which is confirmed them by the Porter of the City, who told them, that 'twixt twelue and one, a Coach with a *Lady* and foure *Caualeers* and a Page (drawne by ſixe horſes) paſt the gate very ſpeedily. *Vilarezo* and his ſonne *Sebaſtiano* ſtorme at this affront and diſgrace: they conſult what to doe herein: ſo firſt they reſolue to ſend one to *Eluas*, to know yea or no, whether *Berinthia* be there with *Antonio?* The meſſenger ſent, returnes, and aſſures them thereof, as alſo, that *Antonio* is retired from *Eluas*, to a caſtle of his without the walls of the Citie, where it is reported hee keepes the Lady *Berinthia* with much honour and reſpect. Had old *Vilarezo* had his health and ſtrength, he would himſelfe in perſon haue vndertaken this iourney, but being ſicke of the gowt, he ſends his ſonne *Sebaſtiano* to *Eluas*, accompanied with ſixe reſolute Gentlemen, his neere allies and friends, to draw reaſon of *Antonio* for this affront and diſgrace; and ſo either by law, force, policy, or

per-

perswasion, to bring backe *Berinthia*. *Sebastiano* knowing *Berinthia* to be his Sister; and *Antonio* his former ancient and intimate friend; with a kinde of vnwilling willingnesse accepts of this iourney: he comes to *Eluas*, and findes his former intelligence true, he repaires to *Antonio's* Castle, accompanied with his sixe associats. *Antonio* admits them all into the first Court, and onely two more of them into the second; where he salutes them kindly, and bids them all welcome to his Castle. *Sebastiano* layes before him the foulnesse of his fact, in stealing away his Sister in that clandestine and base manner, the scandall which he hath layd vpon her, and consequently on all their familly and bloud, tells him that his Father and himselfe are resolued to haue her againe at what price soeuer, and therefore coniures him, by the respect of his owne honour, and by the consideration and remembrance of all their former friendship, to deliuer him his Sister *Berinthia*. *Antonio* answereth *Sebastiano*, that it was an honourable affection, and no base respect which led him to assist his Sister *Berinthia* in her flight and escape: that he neuer was nor would be a iust scandall either to her, her family, or bloud; that his malicious Sister *Catalina* was the author and cause thereof, who by her wayting *Gentlewoman Ansilua* had twice sought to poyson her: and therefore, sith hee could not deliuer her with her owne safety, and his honour and conscience, he was resolued to protect her in his Castle, against any whosoeuer, that should seeke either to enforce or offend her.

Sebastiano is perplexed at this strange newes, and wondereth at *Antonio's* resolution: so doe the two

Gentlemen with him: he deſires *Antonio* that he may ſee and ſpeake with his Siſter *Berinthia*; the which he freely and honorably grants: and ſo taking him by the hand, they enter the Hall: where *Berinthia* hauing notice hereof (accompanied with two of *Antonio* his Siſters) as ſoone comes, and with a cheerefull countenance aduanceth towards her brother: he ſalutes her, and ſhe firſt him, then the other two *Gentlemen* her couſins. *Sebaſtiano* prayes *Antonio*, that hee may conferre apart with her Siſter. *Antonio* replies, that his Siſter *Berinthia's* pleaſure ſhall euer be his. She willingly conſents hereunto, when he taking her by the hand, conducts her to the fartheſt window, and there ſhewes her, her diſobedience to her Father, her diſhonour to her ſelfe, and griefe to her friends, for this her vnaduiſed and raſh flight, and ſo perſwades her to returne: and that if ſhe intend to marry *Antonio*, this is not the way, but rather a courſe as irregular as ſhamefull. His Siſter *Berinthia* deliuers him at full the cauſe of her departure; and very conſtantly confirmes what *Antonio* had formerly told him of her Siſter *Catalina's* two ſeuerall attempts, to poyſon her by her wayting *Gentlewoman Anſilua*, though with more ample circumſtance and dilation: and to teſtifie the truth, *Diego* is produced, who vowes and proteſts the ſame. *Sebaſtiano* checks her of folly and cruelty, ſhewes her, that in ſeeking to wrong others, ſhe only wrongs her ſelfe; that in inuenting and caſting a feigned crime on her Siſter *Catalina*, ſhee makes her owne conſpicuous and true, that ſhe hath no ſafety but in her returne: whereunto with many reaſons he ſeekes to perſwade and induce her.

His

His Siſter *Berinthia* againe anſwereth him, that there is no ſafety for her in *Auero*, and that ſhe cannot expect greater then ſhe findes in *Eluas*: ſhe praies him to thinke charitably and honourably of her departure: and if euer her Father will loue her, ſhe requeſts him not to hate, but to loue *Antonio*, whoſe Caſtle ſhe findes a *Sanctuary*, both for her honour and life; taking God and his Angels, her conſcience and ſoule to witneſſe, that her Siſter *Catalina's* crime is true and not feigned. *Sebaſtiano* ſeeing *Antonio* reſolute, and his Siſter will-full and obſtinate, begins to take leaue, telling her, that he will leaue her to her folly, that to her ſhame, and her ſhame to her repentance, and ſo concludes to goe into the City, to reſolue on what hee hath to doe, for her good and his owne honour. *Antonio* prayes him to dine in his Caſtle with his Siſter: but he refuſeth it, ſaith he hath giuen the firſt breach to their friendſhip, and his own honour, which hee ſhall repent, if not repaire, and ſo departs. Being come into the Citie, he conſults this buſineſſe with the *Gentlemen* his aſſociats, and both himſelfe and they are of opinion to ſend one poaſt to acquaint his father herewith, and ſo to craue his pleaſure and reſolution, how hee ſhall beare himſelfe herein. It is euer an excellent point both of wiſdome and diſcretion, for a ſonne to ſteere his actions by the compaſſe of his Fathers commands. His couſin *Villandras* vndertakes this iourney to *Auero*. Old *Vilarezo* is perplexed and greeued at this report, and in ſtead of comfort, receiues more affliction, his care, curioſitie, paſsion and griefe: ſeuerally examineth firſt *Catalina*, then *Anſilua*, who (like theeues in a Faire, or

mutherers in a Foreſt) he findes equally conſtant in their deniall, being ſo deuoid of grace, and repleat of impiety, as they confirme and maintaine their innocencies with many bitter oathes and aſſeuerations: ſo he returnes *Villandras* to *Eluas*, with this Letter to his ſonne *Sebaſtiano*.

I *Commend thy wiſdome, as much as I diſprayſe* Antonio's *reſolution, and greeue at thy Siſter* Berinthia's *folly and diſobedience: I haue carefully and curiouſly examined the two parties, whom I finde as innocent as conſtant in the true deniall of their falſly obiected crimes: I haue conſulted with* Nature *and Honour, how herein I might be directed by them, and conſequently, thou by me; ſo they ſuggeſt me this aduice, and I aduiſe thee this reſolution, either by the law of the kingdom, or by that of thy ſword, with expedition to returne mee my Daughter thy Siſter* Berinthia, *and let not the Oratory either of* Antonio's *tongue, or her teares perſwade thee to the contrary: for then as ſhe is guilty of our diſhonours, ſo wee ſhall be acceſſary to hers: let me vnderſtand the proceeding herein, and according as occaſion ſhall preſent, if my ſickneſſe and weakeneſſe will not leaue me, I notwithſtanding will leaue* Auero, *to ſee* Eluas.

VILAREZO.

Whiles *Sebaſtiano* is conſulting how to free his ſiſter *Berinthia*, from the power of *Antonio*, ſpeake we a little of *Catalina*, who (as skilfull in ſubtilty as malice) ſeeing her treachery & bloudy intents reuealed, thinks it now high time to make away & poyſon *Anſilua*; grounding her reſolution on this maxime, both of policy and eſtate,

eſtate, That dead folkes doe neither harme nor tell tales. Behold heere the iuſtice and prouidence of God! ſhe, who laid ſnares for others, muſt now be taken in them her ſelfe: a puniſhment which the ſinne of this wretched *Gentlewoman* findes, becauſe deſerueth: there is no vice nor malice, but haue their pretexts and colours. *Catalina* findes fault with two or three red pimples that *Anſilua* hath in her face, which ſhe will haue taken away. She ſends for an Empericke, one *Pedro Sarmiata*, and proffereth him one hundred duckers to poyſon her, which like a limbe of the diuell, he vndertakes; and infuſing poyſon in ſome potions, he adminiſtreth it her: ſhe the very next day dyes: a fit reward & puniſhment for ſo graceleſſe and bloody a *Gentlewoman*, who (as we haue formerly ſeene) made no religion nor conſcience, to attempt two ſeuerall times to poyſon the faire and vertuous *Berinthia*.

Whiles this Tragedy is acting at *Auero*, *Sebaſtiano* begins to act another in *Eluas*, but a thouſand times leſſe impious, and more honourable: For hauing receiued his fathers order by *Villandras*, hee now ſends him into the Caſtle, to take *Antonio's*, and *Berinthia's* laſt reſolution, he is admitted to them: *Villandras* directs his ſpeech firſt to *Berinthia*, then to *Antonio*, to whom hee relateth his meſſage, and *Sebaſtiano's* pleaſure. *Berinthia* returnes him this anſwere: Couſin *Villandras*, recommend me courteouſly to my brother *Sebaſtiano*, and tell him, my firſt anſwere and reſolution is, and ſhall be my laſt. And (quoth *Antonio*) I pray' likewiſe informe him from me, that *Berinthia's* will is my law, and her reſolution mine, and that I will bee as carefull, as willing and ready, to loſe my life in defence

and preſeruation of hers. *Villandras* returnes, and acquaints *Sebaſtiano* with this their laſt reſolutions; from which, he alleageth it is impoſſible for them to bee diſſwaded or diuerted. *Sebaſtiano* is beaten with two contrary and irreſolute windes, what to doe in a buſineſſe of this nature, either to recouer his ſiſter by law or by armes: by law, he holds it a courſe both cowardly and preiudiciall: by armes, he ſees he muſt kill himſelfe or his friend: to vndertake the firſt, would be the laughter of *Antonio*; and not to attempt the ſecond, the ſhame of all *Portugall* and *Spaine*: hee therefore preferres generoſity before reaſon, and paſſion aboue iudgement, and ſo reſolues to fight with *Antonio*: to which end he makes choyce of his couſin *Villandras* for his ſecond, and the next morne ſends him to the Caſtle with this challenge:

I *Muſt either returne my ſiſter* Berinthia *to* Auero, *or loſe my life here at* Eluas; *for I had rather dye, then liue to ſee her diſhonour, ſith hers is mine: neither doe I firſt infringe or violate the bonds of our familiarity, rather thy ſelfe, ſith thou art both the authour and cauſe thereof: wherefore of two things reſolue on one: Either before to morrow morning ſixe of the clocke render me my ſiſter* Berinthia, *or elſe at that houre meete me on foot, with thy ſecond, in the ſquare greene Medow vnder thine owne Caſtle, where the choyce of two ſingle Rapiers ſhall await or attend thee. If thou art honourable, thou wilt grant my firſt; if generous, not deny my ſecond requeſt.*

SEBASTIANO.

Antonio

Antonio receiues this challenge, beares it priuately from all the world, eſpecially from his ſweet *Berinthia*, who (poore Lady) little imagines or ſuſpects, her brother and louer are ruſhing foorth for her ſake: He returnes this anſwere by *Villandras*, that he cannot grant *Sebaſtiano* his firſt requeſt, nor will not deny him his ſecond. So he chuſeth a couſin-germane of his, a valiant young *Gentleman*, tearmed *Don Balaſco*, who willingly and freely ingageth himſelfe in this quarrell. So hee and *Villandras* that night (with as much friendſhip as ſecreſie) meet in the City, and reſolue on the Rapiers, and other ceremonies requiſite in *Duels*. The morne appeares, when our Combatants leape from their beds to the field; where, a little before ſixe (being the appoynted houre) all parties appeare: the Seconds performe their office in viſiting the Principals, who caſt off their doublets and draw, and ſo trauerſing their ground, they, with iudgement and generoſity, fall to their buſineſſe; at the firſt cloze, *Antonio* is wounded in the right arme, and *Sebaſtiano* in the left ſide, which glanced on a rib: at the ſecond, *Sebaſtiano* wounds *Antonio*' twixt the breſt and ſhoulder, a little aboue his right pap; and he him cleane thorow the body, of a large & dangerous wound, whence iſſued forth abundance of blood: ſo they diuide themſelues and take breath: They againe fall to it, and at this third cloze *Sebaſtiano* repaies *Antonio* with a mournfull and fatall intereſt: for he runnes him thorow the body on the left ſide, a little below the heart; whereof ſtaggering, he falles, and ſo *Sebaſtiano* diſpatcheth him, and nailes him to the ground ſtarke dead. *Villandras* congratulates with him for his victory, which *Sebaſtiano* with much

much modeſty, aſcribes to the power and prouidence of *God*, and not to the weakeneſſe of his owne arme. *Ballaſco* is no way daunted with the misfortune and death of his Principall, but rather like a generous Gentleman and valiant Second, reſolues to ſell it dearly to *Villandras*. They are not long vnſheathing of their Rapiers: for as ſoone as *Ballaſco* hath couered vp *Antonio* with his cloke, they approch at their very firſt meeting. *Ballaſco* ſlightly hurts *Villandras* in the right ſhoulder, and *Villandras* him thorow the body and reines, with a fatall wound, wherewith his ſword fell from him, and he to the ground; when fearing and preſaging his death, he with a faint language begs his life of *Villandras*, who at the ſight and hearing hereof, throwes away his owne Rapier, and ſtoopes to aſſiſt him. But in vaine; for it is not in his power to giue him his life: for by this time he is dead, and his ſoule departed to another world. This tragicall newes is ſoone knowne and bruted in *Eluas*, whereof the criminall Iudges of that City remit *Sebaſtiano* with as much eaſe, as *Villandras* with difficulty (in fauour of money and friends) and obtaine their pardons. And now the newes hereof likewiſe flies to *Antonio's* Caſtle, where his dead body, and that of *Ballaſco*, are ſpeedily conueyed and brought, to the griefe and ſorrow of all thoſe of the Caſtle, who bitterly weepe for the diſaſter of their Lord and Maſter. But all theſe teares are nothing to thoſe of *Antonio's* two ſiſters; nor theirs any thing, in compariſon of theſe of our ſweet *Berinthia*: who is no ſooner aduertiſed hereof, but ſhee falls to the ground with ſorrow, and there wrings her hands, beats her breſt, and teares off her haire, in ſuch mournfull

full and pitifull ſort, that Cruelty her ſelfe could not refraine from teares, to ſee the numberleſſe infinity of hers: counſell, aduice, perſwaſion cannot perſwade her to giue a moderation to her mourning, or limits to her ſorrowes: for they are ſo violent, as their extremity exceeds all exceſſe. She will ſee the dead body of her deare *Antonio*; all thoſe of the Caſtle are not capable to diuert her eyes from this wofull and pitifull obiect; at the ſight whereof ſhe falles to the ground on her knees, and giues his breathleſſe body a thouſand kiſſes: yea ſhe waſheth his ſweet cheekes with a whole deluge and inundation of her ſalt teares: ſhee cannot ſpeake for ſighing, nor vtter a word for weeping; onely wringing her hands, ſhe at laſt breathed forth theſe mournfull and paſſionate ſpeeches: O my deare *Antonio*, my ſweet and deare *Antonio*, *Antonio*, would God my death had ranſomed and preuented thine, O my *Antonio*, my *Antonio*.

Leaue we *Berinthia* to her paſſionate ſorrowes, and ſorrowfull paſſions, from which her brother *Sebaſtiano* will ſoone awake her; who by this time, as Victor and Conqueror, is come to the Caſtle gate and demands her, where he ſees himſelfe refuſed, & the draw-bridges and approches drawne vp, and rampired vp with Barricadoes: he craues aide of the criminall *Iudges*, who ſend the *Prouoſt* with an armed company of ſouldiers: ſo they force the Caſtle gate with a *Petard*; where ſorrowfull *Berinthia* is deliuered into the hands of her ioyfull and reioycing brother *Sebaſtiano*, who with ſweet perſwaſions and aduice ſeekes to exhale and dry vp her teares: but her affection is ſo great, as ſhee is not capable of conſolation. In a word, ſhee cannot

looke on her brother with the eye of affection, but of reuenge and indignation: yea, ſhee wiſheth her ſelfe metamorphoſed from a Virgin to a man, that ſhee might be reuenged of her brother for the death of her deare Louer *Antonio*. *Sebaſtiano* leauing the dead bodies of *Antonio* and *Balaſco* to their graues, takes Coach with his incenſed and ſorrowfull ſiſter *Berinthia*; and ſo leaues *Eluas*, and returnes towards *Auero*, where his father *Vilarezo*, and his mother *Alphanta* welcome him home with praiſe, and their daughter *Berinthia* with checkes and frownes, who (the beſt ſhe may) ſmothers her diſcontents; but yet vowes to be reuenged of her brother, for killing the life of her ioy, and the ioy of her life, *Antonio*. But all vowes of this bloody nature and quality are better broken then kept; which if *Berinthia* had had the grace to haue conſidered, and made good vſe of: doubtleſſe her end had proued more ioyfull, and not ſo fatall and miſerable.

Come we now to *Catalina*, who ſeeing the obiect of her affection, *Antonio*, dead, and her ſiſter *Berinthia* returned, who for his ſake was that of her liuing malice: ſhe ſecretly confeſſeth her fault to her ſiſter, in ſeeking formerly twice to haue poyſoned her by *Anſilua*, craues pardon of her, vowing henceforth to conuert her malice to affection, and ſo reconciles her ſelfe to her: whereunto her ſiſter *Berinthia* willingly condeſcendeth. *Catalina* hath made her peace with her ſiſter, but ſhee hath not contracted and concluded it with God for *Anſilua's* death. Earth may forget this murther, but Heauen will not: *Gods* iudgements are as iuſt as ſecret, and as true as wonderfull; for he hath a

thouſand

thouſand meanes to puniſh vs, when wee thinke our ſelues ſafe and furtheſt from puniſhment: which our wretched *Catalina*, and her execrable *Empericke Salmiata* ſhall ſee verified in themſelues: For the ſmoke of this their bloody crime of murther, hath pierced the vaults and windowes of heauen, and is aſcended to the noſtrels of the Lord, who hath now bent his bow, and made ready his arrowes to reuenge and puniſh them. The manner is thus:

A Siſter of *Anſilua's*, named *Iſabella*, is to be married in *Auero*, who inuites the *Ladies Catalina* and *Berinthia* to her wedding. *Berinthia* is too ſorrowfull to be ſo merrie, as deſirous rather to goe to her owne graue, then to any others nuptials: ſo ſhe ſtaies at home, onely her Siſter *Catalina* takes Coach, with an intent to accompany the bride-woman to Church: but ſee the prouidence & iuſtice of God, how it ſurprizeth & ouertakes this wretched Gentlewoman *Catalina*! for as ſhee was in her way, the Sunne is inſtantly eclipſed, and the skies ouer-caſt, and ſo a terrible and fearefull thunder-bolt pierceth her thorow the breſt, and layes her neere dead in her Coach: her Wayting-maids and Coach-man hauing no hurt, are yet amazed at this ſtrange and diſmall accident, ſo they thinke it fit to returne: *Catalina* is for a time ſpeechleſſe, her Parents are as it were dead with griefe and ſorrow hereat, ſhee is committed to her bed and ſearched, and all her body aboue her waſte is found coale-black: the beſt *Phyſicians* & *Chirurgians* are ſent for: they ſee her death-ſtrooken with that Plannet, and therefore adiudge their skill but vaine: her ſtrength and ſences fall from her, which *Catalina* ha-

uing the happineſſe to perceiue, and grace to feele, will no longer bee ſeduced with the diuels temptations. The *Diuines* prepare her ſoule for heauen, and now ſhe will no longer diſſemble with man or God; ſhee will not charge her conſcience with ſo foule a crime as murther, the which ſhee knowes will proue a ſtop to the fruition of her felicity. She confeſſeth, ſhe twice procured her Wayting-Gentlewoman *Anſilua* to poyſon her Siſter *Berinthia*; and ſince that, ſhe hath giuen *Sarmiata* one hundred Duckets to poyſon the ſaid *Anſilua*, which he performed, and whereof ſhe humbly begs pardon of all the world, and religiouſly of God; whom ſhee beſeecheth to be mercifull to her ſoule. And ſo though ſhe liued prophanely and impiouſly, yet ſhe died repentantly and religiouſly. *Vilarezo* and *Alphanta* her old Parents greeue and ſtorme at her death; but more extremely at the manner thereof, and eſpecially at the confeſſion of her bloudy crimes, as well towards liuing *Berinthia*, as dead *Anſilua*; onely their daughter *Berinthia* is ſilent hereat: glad, that ſhe is freed of an enemy; ſorrowfull, to haue loſt a Siſter: they are infinitly vexed to publiſh their daughter *Catalina's* crimes, yet they are inforced to it, that thereby this *Sarmiata*, this Agent of Hell, may receiue condigne puniſhment for his bloudy offence on earth. So they acquaint the criminall Iudges hereof, who decree order and power for his apprehenſion. *Sarmiata* is reuelling and feaſting at *Iſabella's* wedding: to which he is appointed and requeſted to furniſh the ſweet meats for the bankets, but hee little thinkes what ſowre ſawce there is prouiding for him. We are neuer neereſt danger, then when

when we thinke our ſelues furtheſt from it: and although his ſinnefull ſecuritie was ſuch, as the diuell had made him forget his murther of *Anſilua*, yet *God* will, and doth remember it; and lo, here comes his ſtorme, here his apprehenſion, and preſently his puniſhment. By this time the newes of *Catalina's* ſuddaine death (but not of her ſecret confeſsion) is publiſhed in *Auero*, and arriued at the Bride-houſe, which giues both aſtoniſhment and griefe to all the world: but eſpecially to *Sarmiata*, whoſe heart and conſcience now rings him many thundering peales of feare, terrour and deſpaire: his bloudy thoughts purſue him like ſo many bloud-hounds, and becauſe he hath forſaken *God*, therefore the diuell will not forſake him; he counſelleth him to flie, and to prouide for his ſafetie: but what ſafety ſo vnſecure, dangerous, or miſerable for a Chriſtian, as to throw himſelfe into the diuels protection? *Sarmiata* hereon fearing that *Catalina* had reuealed his poyſoning of *Anſilua*, very ſecretly ſteales away his cloake, and ſo ſlippes downe to a Poſterne doore of the little Court, hoping to eſcape; but hee is deceiued of his hopes, for the eie of Gods prouidence findes him out. The houſe is beleagred for him by the Officers, who apprehend him as he is iſſuing foorth, and ſo commit him cloſe priſoner. In the after-noone the Iudges examine him vpon the poyſoning of *Anſilua*, and the receit of one hundred Duckets to effect it, from *Catalina*: which ſhe at her death confeſſed. He addes ſin to ſinne, and denies it with many impious oathes and fearefull imprecations: but they auaile him nothing: his Iudges cenſure him to the Rack, where, vpon the firſt

torment he confeſſeth it, but with ſo graceleſſe an impudencie, as he rather reioyceth then greeues hereat: where we may obſerue how ſtrongly the diuell ſticks to him, and how cloſely he is bewitched to the diuell: ſo for reparation of this foule crime of his, hee is condemned to be hanged, which the next morne is performed, right againſt *Vilarezo* his houſe, at a Gallowes purpoſely erected; and which is worſe then all the reſt, as this lewd villaine *Sarmiata* liu'd prophanely, ſo he died as deſperately, without repenting his bloudy fact; or imploring pardon or mercy of God for the ſame. O miſerable example! *O fearefull end! O bloudy and damnable miſcreant!* We haue ſeene the *Theatre* of this *Hiſtory*, gored with great variety of bloud, the mournfull and lamentable ſpectacle whereof, is capeable to make any *Chriſtian* heart relent into pitty, compaſſion and teares: but this is not all, we ſhall yet ſee more, not that it any way increaſeth our terrour, but rather our conſolation, ſith thereby we may obſerue, that murther comes from Satan, and its puniſhment from *God*.

Catalina's confeſſion and death, is not capeable to deface or waſh away *Berinthia's* malice and reuenge to her brother *Sebaſtiano*, for killing of her deare and ſweet Loue *Antonio*. Other Tragedies are paſt, but this as yet not acted, but to come: Loe now at laſt (though indeed too too ſoone) it comes on the ſtage: the remembrance of *Antonio* and his affection is ſtill freſh in her youthfull thoughts and contemplations, yea his dead *Idea* is alwaies preſent & liuing in her heart and breſt: 'tis true, *Sebaſtiano* is her brother: 'tis as true ſhe ſaith, that if he had not kill'd *Antonio*,

Antonio

Antonio had beene her husband. Againe ſhee conſidereth, that as *Antonio's* life preſerued hers from death: ſo her life hath beene the cauſe of his: and as he loſt his life for her ſake, why ſhould not ſhe likewiſe leaue hers for his? or rather, why ſhould ſhe permit him to liue; who hath bereaued her of him? But her liuing affection to her dead friend is ſo violent, and withall ſo preiudicate and reuengefull; as ſhe neither can nor will ſee her Brother who kill'd him, but with malice and indignation. In ſtead of conſulting with *Nature* and *Grace*, ſhee onely conuerſeth with choller and paſsion: yea ſhe is ſo miſerably tranſported in her rage, and ſo outragiouſly wilfull in her reſolution, as ſhe ſhuts the doore of her heart, to the two former vertues to whom ſhee ſhould open it, and openeth it to the two latter vices, 'gainſt whom ſhe ſhould ſhut it. A miſery equally ominous and fatall, where Reaſon is not the miſtris of our Paſsions, and Religion the Queene of our Reaſon. She ſees, this bloudy attempt of hers, whereinto ſhee is entering, is ſinnefull and impious, and yet her faith is ſo weake towards *God*, and the diuell ſo ſtrong with her, as ſhe is conſtant to aduance, and reſolute not to retire therein. Oh that *Berinthia's* former Vertues ſhould be diſgraced with ſo foule a Vice! And oh that a face ſo ſweetly faire, ſhould be accompanied and linked with a heart ſo cruelly barbarous, ſo bloudily inhumane! for what can ſhe hope from this attempt in killing her brother, but likewiſe to ruine her ſelfe? Nay, had ſhe had any ſparke of wit or grace left her, ſhee ſhould conſider, that for this foule offence, her body ſhall receiue puniſhment in this world, and her ſoule, without

out repentance, in that to come: but she cannot erect her eies to heauen, shee is all set on reuenge; so the diuell hath plotted the murther of her brother *Sebastiano*, and she, like a most wretched and inhumane sister, will speedily act it: The manner is thus, (the which I cannot remember without griefe, nor pen without teares:) she prouides her selfe of a long and sharpe knife, the which, some ten daies after the death of her Sister *Catalina*, 'twixt foure and fiue of the clocke in the morning, she hides in one of her sleeues; and the better to couer, and ouer-vaile her villanie, she in the same hand takes her Lute, and so enters her brothers Chamber, and findes him sleeping, being a pretty way distant from hers, and his Page *Philippo* in a lower Chamber vnder him: resoluing that if she had found him waking, she would play on her Lute, and affirme, she came to giue him the good morrow. But *Sebastiano* his fortune, or rather his misfortune was such, that he was then soundly sleeping, without dreaming, or once thinking what should befall him: when his wretched and execrable Sister *Berinthia* stalkes close to him; and laying her Lute softly on the window, drawes out her diuellish knife foorth her sleeeu, and as a she-diuell incarnate, cuts his throat, to the end hee might neither crie nor speake; and so, though with a femall hand, yet with a masculine courage, shee (with as much malice as haste) giues him seuen seuerall wounds thorow the body, and as neere the heart as shee could; whereof hee twice turning himselfe in his bed, neuer sprawled more: and then taking vp her Lute, and leauing him reeking in his bloud, shee after this

her

her helliſh fact, hies her ſelfe to her Chamber.

This cruell murther is not ſo cloſely perpetrated and acted, but *Philippo Sebaſtiano's* Page, heares ſome extraordinary ſtirring and ſtruggling in his Maſters Chamber, and ſo leapes out of his bed; and taking his cloake on his ſhoulders, and his Rapier in his hand, he aſcends the ſtaires, where *Berinthia* hath not made ſo great ſpeed; but hee ſees her entring her Chamber, and throwing her doore after her. Whence running to his Maſters Chamber, he findes the doore open, and his Maſter moſt cruelly murthered in his bed, of eight ſeuerall wounds; at which bloudy and lamentable ſpectacle, he makes many bitter and pittifull out-cries: whereat all the houſe is in allarum, and the folkes and ſeruants repaire thither of all ſides. By this time *Berinthia* hath ſhifted her out-ward taffeta gowne ſprinkled all with bloud, and wrapt her bloudy knife cloſe in it; and for the more ſecreſie throwes it into her cloſe-ſtoole: and ſo awaits the comming vp of her Father and Mother, whom the mournefull eccho and ſorrowfull newes of their ſon *Sebaſtiano's* cruell murther, had with an *Ocean* of teares wafted to his Chamber, with whom *Berinthia* likewiſe all blubbered with teares enters. They are all amazed at the ſight of this bloudy and breathleſſe corps, and wringing their hands, father, mother, daughter, and ſeruants, looke one on another in this calamity, and at this ſorrowfull diſaſter. They ſearch euery Chamber, Vault and doore of the Houſe, and find no body, nor print of drops of bloud whatſoeuer: when *Philippo* the Page cries out, that hee feares, it is the Lady *Berinthia*, who hath murthered her bro-

ther and his maſter *Sebaſtiano*, for that hee ſaw her flying to her Chamber as he aſcended the ſtaires. *Vilarezo* and *Alphanta* his wife are doubly amazed at this report, but graceleſſe *Berinthia* is no way daunted or aſtoniſhed hereat, but affirmes, ſhee likewiſe heard ſome ſtirring in her brothers Chamber, which made her ariſe and come to the Staire-head, where ſeeing *Philippo*, ſhe being in her night attire, modeſty made her retire to her Chamber. They all beleeue the ſuger of her words, and the circumſtance of her excuſe; yet they will not proclaime her innocency, till they haue ſearched her Chamber, and all her trunkes, where they finde no knife, ſtilleto, dagger, or any other offenſiue weapon, and ſo her father and mother acquite her, but God will not: Notwithſtanding they muſt aduertiſe the criminall *Iudges* of this lamentable and bloudy murther of their ſonne, which they do. So they arriue, viſit the dead body, and cauſe all the houſe to be ſearched: but as ſoone as they heard *Philippo's* ſpeeches and ſuſpition of *Berinthia*, then, conſidering her affection to *Antonio*, and her brother *Sebaſtiano's* killing of him at *Eluas*, they attribute this to be her fact, as proceeding from paſſionate reuenge; when the ſequell and circumſtances thereof being apparent in themſelues, they not regarding her fathers prayers, her mothers requeſts, and her owne teares, ſeize on her, and ſo ſend and commit her cloſe priſoner: where wretched *Gentlewoman*, ſhee hath a whole night left and giuen her, to ſee and conſider the foulenеſſe of her fact, and to prepare her to her anſwer: which whether it will breed in her confeſsion or deniall, obſtinacy or repentance, as yet I know

know not. So from her imprisonment, come we to her answere.

Auero rings with the newes of this foule and bloody murther; all bewaile, all lament the death of *Sebastiano*, as a *Gentleman*, who was truly noble, truly generous: but his father *Vilarezo*, and mother *Alphanta*, seeme to drowne themselues in their teares, at these mournfull accidents, strange crosses, and vnheard of afflictions of theirs. For though they wil not beleeue, yet they deepely feare, that their daughter *Berinthia* was the murtherer of her brother *Sebastiano*. And as affection seemes to diuert them from this opinion: so reason endeuoureth to perswade and confirme them in the contrary. The next morne the Iudges sit and send for *Berinthia*, who comes accompanied with her parents, and many of her kinsfolkes: they againe examine her, and confront her with *Philippo*: shee is firme in her denyall: and her Iudges finde circumstances, but no probability nor witnesse against her, sufficient to conuict her of this crime: yet directed by the finger of God, they condemne her to the Racke. One of her Iudges pitying her descent, youth and beauty, as much as he detests this murther, intreates that her chamber may be first curiously searched, ere shee exposed to the Racke. This aduice and request is heard and followed with approbation: He, and two other Officers, accompanyed with some of her friends, repaire to *Vilarezo* his house, and *Berinthia* her chamber: They leaue no place, trunke, chest, nor boxe vnsearched: yea their curiosity, or to say truer, their zeale and fidelity to iustice, descends so low, as to visit her close-stoole, which for want of the key, they breake open; and be-

hold the prouidence and iuſtice of God! heere they finde *Berinthia's* bloody gowne, and therin very cloſely wrapt vp that helliſh knife, wherewith ſhe perpetrated this inhumane murther on her onely brother. They praiſe and glorifie God for the diſcouery hereof, and ſo returne to their tribunall of iuſtice, bringing theſe bloody euidences with them, which *Berinthia* mought all this while haue remoued, if *God*, to his glory, and her ſhame, had not all this time purpoſely blinded the eyes of her iudgement to the contrary. At the ſight hereof, ſhe, without any torment, confeſſeth the murther, and with many teares repents her ſelfe of it: adding withall, that her affection to *Antonio* led her to this reuenge on her brother; and therefore beſeecheth her Iudges to haue compaſſion of her youth. But the fouleneſſe of her fact, in thoſe graue and iuſt perſonages, wipe off the faireneſſe of her requeſt. So they conſult and pronounce ſentence againſt her, that for expiation of this her cruell murther on the perſon of her brother; ſhe the next morne ſhall be hanged in the publike market place. So all praiſe *God* for the detection of this lamentable murther, and for the condemnation of this execrable murthereſſe: and thoſe, who before looked on her youth and beauty with pity, now behold her foule crime with hatred and deteſtation: and as they applaud the ſincerity of her former affection to *Antonio*: ſo they farre more deteſt and condemne this her inhumane cruelty to her owne brother *Sebaſtiano*. But what griefe is there comparable to that of her father and mother, whoſe age, content, and patience, is not onely battered, but razed downe with the ſeuerall aſſaults of affliction, ſo as they

wiſh

wiſh themſelues buryed, or that their children had been vnborne? for it is rather a torment then a griefe to them, that they whom they hoped would haue bin props and comforts to their age, ſhould now prooue inſtruments and ſubiects to ſhorten their dayes, and conſequently to draw their age to the miſeries of an vntimely and ſorrowfull graue. But although they haue taſted a world of griefe and anxiety; firſt for the death of their daughter *Catalina*, and then of their onely ſonne *Sebaſtiano*: yet it pierceth them to the heart and gall, that this their laſt daughter and child *Berinthia*, ſhould paſſe by the paſſage of a halter, and end her dayes vpon ſo ignominious and ſhamefull a ſtage as a gallowes: which would adde a blemiſh to the luſtre of their blood and poſterity, that time could neuer haue power either to wipe off, or waſh away: which to preuent, *Vilarezo* and his wife *Alphanta* vſe all their friends and mortal powers, towards the *Iudges*, to conuert their daughters ſentence into a leſſe ſhamefull and more honourable death. So although the gallowes bee erected, *Berinthia* prepared to dye, and a world of people; yea, in a manner, the whole people of *Auero* concurd and ſeated to ſee her now take her laſt farewell of the world: yet the importunacy and miſery of her parents; her owne deſcent, youth and beauty, as alſo her endeered affection and feruent loue to her Louer *Antonio*, at laſt obtaine compaſſion and fauour of her *Iudges*: ſo they reuoke and change their former decree, and ſweeten the rigour thereof with one more honourable and milde, and leſſe ſharpe, bitter, and ſhamefull, and definitiuely adiudge her to be immured vp betwixt two walls, and there, with a ſlen-

der diet to end the remainder of her dayes. And this sentence is speedily put in execution; whereat her parents, friends and acquaintance, yea, all that knew her, very bitterly grieue and lament; and farre the more, in respect they cannot be permitted to see or visit her, or she them: onely the Physicians and Diuines haue admittance and accesse to her; those, to prouide earthly physicke for her body, and these, spirituall for her soule: and in this lamentable estate she is very penitent and repentant for all her sinnes in generall, and for this her vile murther of her brother in particular: yea, a little imprisonment, or rather the Spirit of God hath opened the eyes of her faith, who now defying the diuell, which had seduced and drawne her heereunto, she makes her peace with God, and assures her selfe, that her true repētance hath made hers with him. So, vnaccustomed to be pent vp in so strait and darke a mew, the yellow Iaundize, and a burning Feauer surprize her: and so she ends her miserable dayes.

Lo, these are the bitter fruits of reuenge and murther, which the vndertakers (by the iust iudgement of *God*) are inforced to taste and swallow downe; when in the heate of their youth, and height of their impiety, they least dreame or thinke thereof: by the sight of which great effusion of blood, yea by all these variety of mournfull and fatall accidents, if wee will diuorce our thoughts from Hell to Earth, and wed our contemplations and affections from Earth to *Heauen*, wee shall then, as true *Christians* and sonnes of the eternall God, run the race of our mortality in peace in this world, and consequently bee rewarded with a glorious Crowne of immortall felicity in that to come.

THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST the crying and execrable ſinne of Murther.

Hiſtory VIII.

Belluile *trecherouſly murthereth* Poligny *in the ſtreet*; Laurieta, Poligny's *Miſtriſſe, betrayeth* Belluile *to her chamber, and there, in reuenge, ſhoots him thorow the body with a Piſtoll, when aſſiſted by her Waiting-maid* Lucilla, *they likewiſe giue him many wounds with a Powyard, and ſo murther him:* Lucilla *flying for this fact, is drowned in a Lake, and* Laurieta *is taken, hanged and burnt for the ſame.*

IT is an infallible *Maxime*, that if we open our hearts to ſinne, we ſhut them to godlineſſe; for as ſoone as we follow Satan, *God* flies from vs, becauſe wee firſt fled from him: but that his mercy may ſhine in our ingratitude, hee by his ſeruants, his holy Spirit, and himſelfe, ſeekes all meanes to reclaime vs, as well from the vanity of our thoughts, as from the pro-

prophaneſſe and impurity of our actions: but if we become obſtinate and obdurate in our tranſgreſſions, & ſo like Heathens, fall frō vice to vice; wheras we ſhould as Chriſtians, grow vp from vertue to vertue: then it is not he, but our ſelues that make ſhipwracke both of our ſelues and ſoules; of our ſelues in this life, of our ſoules in that to come; then which no miſery can bee ſo great, none ſo vnfortunate and miſerable. It is true, the beſt of Gods children are ſubiect to ſinne; but to delight and perſeuere therein, is the true way as well to hell as death: all haue not the gift of pure and chaſt thoughts, neither can we ſo conſerue or ſanctifie our bodies, but that concupiſcence may, and will ſometimes aſſaile vs (or rather the diuell in it) but to pollute them with fornication, and to transforme them from the temples of the holy Ghoſt, to the members of a harlot: this, though corrupt *Nature* ſeeme to allow or tolerate; yet *Grace* doth not onely defend, but deteſt: but as one ſinne is ſeldome without another, either at her heeles or elbow: ſo too too often it falles out, that murther accompanyeth fornication and adultery: as if one of theſe foule crimes were not enough to make vs miſerable, but that in ſtead of going, wee will needs ride poſt to hell. A wofull preſident, and lamentable and mournful example, whereof I here produce to the view of the world, in three vnfortunate perſonages, in a laſciuious Lady, and two lewd and deboſht young *Gentlewomen*, who all very lamentably caſt themſelues away vpon the *Sylla* of fornication, and the *Charybdis* of murther: for they found the fruits and end of their beaſtly pleaſures far more bitter, then their beginning was ſweet: yea and becauſe at firſt they

they would not looke on repentance, at laſt ſhame lookes on them, and they, when it is too late, both on a miſerable ſhame, and a ſhamefull miſery. May wee all reade it to Gods glory, and conſequently to the reformation of our liues, and the conſolation and ſaluation of our owne ſoules.

In the beautifull City of *Auignion*, (ſeated in the Kingdome of *France*, and in the prouince of *Prouence*) being the *Capitall* of the *Dutchy* of *Veniſſa*, belonging to the *Pope*, & wherin for the tearme of welneere eighty yeeres, they held their Pontificall See; there dwelt a young *Gentlewoman* of ſome twenty yeeres of age, tearmed *Madamoyſelle Laurieta*, whoſe father and mother being dead, was left alone to her ſelfe, their onely child and heire, being richer in beauty then lands, and indued with many excellent qualities and perfections, which gaue grace and luſtre to her beauty, as her beauty did to them: For ſhe ſpake the *Latine* and *Italian* tongue perfect, was very expert and excellent in ſinging, dancing, muſicke, painting, and the like, which made her famous in that City. But as there needs but one vice to eclipſe and drowne many vertues: ſo this faire *Laurieta* was more beautifull then chaſte, and not halfe ſo modeſt as laſciuious. It is as great a happineſſe for children to inioy their parents, as a miſery to want them: For *Laurieta's* father and mother had been infinitely carefull and curious to traine her vp in the ſchoole of *Vertue* and *Piety*, and wherein her youth had (during the tearme of their liues) made a happy entrance, and as I may ſay, a fortunate and glorious progreſſion: but when *God*, the great Moderator, and ſoueraigne Iudge of the world,

had in his eternall Decree and ſacred Prouidence taken them out of this world. Then *Laurieta* was left to the wide world, and to the vanity thereof, without guide or gouernour, expoſed to the variety of the fortunes, or rather the misfortunes of the times, as a Ship without Pilot or Helme, ſubiect to the mercy of euery mercileſſe winde and waue of the Sea: yea, and then it was that ſhee forgot her former modeſty and chaſtity, and now began to adore the ſhrines of *Venus* and *Cupid*, by polluting and proſtituting her body to the beaſtly pleaſures of luſt and fornication, wherein (it grieues me to relate) ſhee tooke a great delight and felicity. But ſhe ſhall pay deare for this bitter-ſweet vice of hers: yea and though it ſeeme to begin in content and pleaſure, yet wee ſhall aſſuredly ſee it end in ſhame, repentance and miſery: for this ſinne of whoredome betrayes, when it ſeemes to delight vs, and ſtrangleth, when it makes greateſt ſhew to imbrace vs: ſo ſweet and pure vertues, are modeſty and chaſtity; ſo foule and fatall vices, are concupiſcence and luſt. But he with whom ſhe was moſt familiar, and to whom ſhe imparted the greateſt part of her fauours, was to one *Monſieur* de *Belluile*, a proper young *Gentleman*, dwelling neere the City of *Arles*; by birth and extraction, noble, but otherwiſe more rich then wiſe: who comming to *Auignion*, no ſooner ſaw *Laurieta*, but hee both gloryed in the ſight of her ſingular, and triumphed in the contemplation of her exquiſite and incomparable beauty: making that, his beſt content; and this, his ſweeteſt felicity; that, his ſoueraigne good; and this, his heauen vpon earth: ſo as loſing himſelfe in the Labyrinth of her beauty, and as it were drowning

ning his thoughts in the ſea of his concupiſcence and ſenſuality, hee ſpends not onely his whole time, but a great part of his wealth, in wantonizing and entertaining her: a vicious and foule fault, not onely peculiar to *Belluile*, but incident and fatall to too many Gallants, as well of moſt parts of *Chriſtendome* in generall, as of *France* in particular; it being indeed a diſaſterous and dangerous rocke, wheron many inconſiderate and wretched *Gentlemen* haue ſuffered ſhipwracke, not onely of their reputations, healths and eſtates, but many times of their liues.

In the meane time, *Laurieta* (more iealous of her fame, then carefull to preſerue her chaſtity) is aduertized that *Belluile* is not content to cull the dainties of her beauty and youth: but he forgets himſelfe and his diſcretion ſo farre, as to vaunt thereof, by letting fall ſome ſpeeches, tending to the blemiſh and diſparagement of her honour: ſo as vaine and laſciuious as ſhee is, yet the touching of this ſtring affoords her harſh and diſtaſtfull melody: For ſhe will ſeeke to couer her ſhame by her hypocriſie, and ſo reſolues to make him know the fouleneſſe of his offence, in that of his baſeneſſe and ingratitude. To which end, at her firſt interuiew and meeting of him, ſhee not onely checkes him for it, but forbids and baniſheth him her company: which indeed had been a iuſt cauſe and opportunity for him to haue conuerted his luſt into chaſtity, and his folly into repentance. But hee is too diſſolute and vicious, to be ſo happily reclaimed from *Laurieta*; and therefore he is reſolued, not onely to iuſtifie his innocency; but thereby alſo to perſeuere in his ſinne: hee is acquainted with many *Gentlemen*, who forgetting

themſelues, conceiue a felicity and glory, to erect the trophees of their vanities vpon the diſparagement of *Ladies* honours: yea he ſeemes to be ſo farre from being guilty of this errour, as hee taxeth and condemnes others, in being guilty or acceſſary thereunto. So, although his Miſtris *Laurieta* remaine ſtill coy, ſtrange and haggard to him: yet he perſeuereth in his affection to her, who at laſt iudging of his innocency, by his conſtancy; and of that, by his many letters and preſents which he ſtill ſent her, as alſo obſeruing that ſhee had no firme grounds, nor could produce any pregnant or valable witneſſes of this report; ſhe againe exchangeth her frownes into ſmiles, and ſo receiues and entertaines him into her fauour, onely with this premonition and caution, that if euer hereafter ſhe heard of his folly or ingratitude in this kinde, ſhe would neuer looke him in the face, except with contempt and deteſtation. So theſe their diſioynted affections, as well by oathes as proteſtations, are againe confirmed and cimented: but ſuch luſtfull contracts, and laſciuious familiarities and ſympathies, ſeldome or neuer make proſperous ends.

Now to giue forme and life to this *Hiſtory*: Not long after, a braue young *Gentleman* of *Mompillier*, named *Monſieur de Poligny*, hauing ſome occaſion, comes to *Auignion*, who frequenting their publike Balles or dancings, no ſooner ſaw our faire and beautifull *Laurieta*, but he falls in loue with her, and ſalutes and courts her: and from thencefoorth deemes her ſo faire, as he vſeth all meanes to become her ſeruant, but not in the way of honour and marriage, rather

with

with a purpoſe to make her his *Courtiſan* then his wife. But he ſees himſelfe deceiued in the irregular paſsion of his affection: for *Laurieta* is auerſe, & will not be either tractable or flexible to his deſires: ſo as his ſuite is vaine, and ſhee ſo deafe to his requeſts, as neither his prayers, ſighs, letters nor preſents are capeable to purchaſe her fauour. *Poligny* infinitely greeues hereat, which notwithſtanding makes the flame of his luſt rather increaſe then diminiſh: ſo as after much penſiueneſſe, he begins to beat his wits, & to awaken his inuention, how he may crowne his deſires by enioying *Laurieta*, when lo, an occaſion preſenteth it ſelfe to him vnexpected.

Madamoyſelle la Palaiſiere, a rich young *Gentlewoman* neere *Pont Saint Eſprit*, liuing in *Auignion*, and ſeeing *Poligny* at the dancing, doth exceedingly fall in loue with him, yea ſhe ſo admires the ſweetneſſe of his fauour, and the excellency of his perſonage, as ſhe reioyceth in nothing ſo much; and to write the truth, in nothing elſe but in his company: ſo as, had not modeſty with-held her, ſhe would haue proued her owne aduocate, and haue informed him thereof her ſelfe. *Poligny* receiues ſo many ſecret ſignes and teſtimonies of her affection, by priuate glances and the like, as he cannot be ignorant thereof: but his loue, or rather his luſt to *Laurieta*, hath ſo abſolutely taken vp his heart and thoughts, as it hath left no place nor corner for *la Palaiſiere*: ſo as here we may obſerue and remarke a different commixture and diſparity of affections. *Poligny* loues *Laurieta*, and not ſhe him: *la Palaiſiere* affects *Poligny*, & not he her: what theſe paſsions & occurrences will produce, we ſhall ſhortly ſee.

La Palaiſiere, hauing her heart pierced thorow with the loue of *Poligny*, knowing him to be *Laurieta's* ſeruant, and ſhe the Miſtris of *Belluile*, either out of her affection, or iealouſie, or both, reſolues at next meeting to acquaint *Poligny* with it, thereby purpoſely to withdraw his affection from her to herſelfe: the occaſion is proffered, and oppertunity ſeemes to fauour and ſecond her deſires. Some three daies after, the *Ieſuites* (who as the Mountebanks and Panders of Kingdomes and Eſtates, leaue no inuention, nor cerimony vnattempted, to ſeduce and betwitch the affections of the world) cauſe their Schollers to act a Comedy in their Colledge in this Citie, whereat all the Nobility and Gentry of the Citie and adiacent Countrie aſſemble and meet. Thither comes *Poligny*, hoping to ſee *Laurieta*, and *La Palaiſiere* to ſee *Poligny*: but *Laurieta* that day is ſicke, and *Belluile* ſtayes with her to comfort her. So firſt comes *Poligny*, and ſeeing hee could not ſee his *Laurieta*, ſits downe penſiuely: then comes *La Palaiſiere*, and ſeeing *Poligny* a farre off, prayes her brother, who conducted her, to place her neere him. *Poligny* can doe no leſſe then ſalute her, and ſhe triumphing in her good fortune, takes the aduantage of this occaſion, and in ſweet and ſugered tearmes (after many pawſes, ſighs and bluſhes) giues him to vnderſtand that ſhe knew his affection to *Laurieta*, and withall, that *Belluile* and no other was her ſeruant and fauorit. This ſpeech of hers ſtrikes *Poligny* to the quick: ſo as thereat hee not onely bites the lippe, but hangs his head; yea, this vnexpected newes, as alſo *Belluile* and *Laurieta's* abſence, ſo nettle him, and frame ſuch a

Chymera

Chymera of extrauagant paſsions in his heart and thoughts, as he could not haue the patience to ſit out the Comedy, but feigning himſelfe ſicke, departs to his Chamber: where a thouſand iealouſies ingendered of his affection, perplexe and torment him; when remembring *La Palaiſieres* ſpeeches, and being infinitly deſirous to know the truth of *Belluile* his affection to *Laurieta*, and of hers to him, he ſees no meanes nor perſon ſo fit to reueale the ſame, as *Lucilla*, *Laurieta's* Wayting-maid. This *Lucilla*, *Poligny* wins with gold; in conſideration whereof, ſhe reueales him all, how *Belluile* was her chiefeſt Minion and Fauourite: and yet, for ſome words hee the other day in ignorance or wine, let fall to the preiudice of her honour, ſhe was like to caſheere and diſcard him. *Lucilla* hauing thus forgotten her owne fidelity, in bewraying the diſhonour of her Miſtris *Poligny*, vnderſtanding *Belluile* to be a coward of his hands, though not of his tongue; and in a word, not to be ſo compleate a gallant as he ſuppoſed him, he of a ſubtill and malicious inuention reſolues to worke on him; and ſo conceiues a plot, which we ſhall ſee preſently put in execution and acted: he very politikely puts a good face on all his diſcontents and paſsions: and although *Laurieta* would not ſee him, yet hee fairely intrudes himſelfe into *Belluile's* company, and of purpoſe becomes familiar with him. So they very often meet: for they fence, dance, ride, vault and hunt together: ſo as at laſt none are ſo great conſorts & *Cammarades* as they. But *Poligny* thinking euery houre a yeere, before he had played his prize, makes a party at Tennis with *Belluile* for a collation, and beates him; and ſo taking

two

two Gentlemen, *La Fontaine*, and *Borelles* his friends with them, away they goe all foure to a Tauerne. *Poligny* as secret as malicious in this his plot, in the middest of their mirth speakes thus to *Belluile*, Sir, quoth he, I am sorry for your losse of this Collatiõ: but if it please you to honour me with your company to morrow to *Orenge*, a City which I much desire to see, I will pay you the dinner in requitall thereof. *Belluile* very readily and willingly consents hereunto, and *La Fontaine* and *Borelles* vow they will likewise haue their share, both of the iourney & dinner. So the next morne they all take horse for *Orenge*, but first *Belluile* giues his Mistris *Laurieta* the good morow, and acquaints her with his iourney: they view this old City, the ancient patrimony and principality of the *Illustrious Princes of Orenge*, from whence they deriue their name: where *Poligny* hauing giuen order for the dinner, away they goe, visite the Castle, and salute the deputed *Gouernour* thereof *Monsieur Vosberghe*: they see the part of the *Amphitheatre* yet standing, the Cathedrall *Church*, the double wall of the Citie, and the old *Roman Arch* not farre off, with all other remarkable obiects and monuments; and by this time the Cooke and their stomacks taxe them of their long stay. So they returne to their Inne, fall to their Viands, and like frollike *Gentlemen*, wash them downe with store of Claret: and now *Poligny*, as malicious in heart, as pleasant in countenance and conuersation, here, casts foorth his lure and snare to surprize and intangle *Belluile*. O quoth he, how happy the *Gentlemen* of *Italy* are to vs of *France*, sith after dinner euery one goes freely to his *Courtisan* without controulment!

troulment. I know not, quoth *la Fontaine*, what *Orenge* is, but I thinke *Auignion* is not deſtitute of good fellow wenches, who make *Venus* their Queene, and *Cupid* their god. Surely no, replies *Belluile*, for I am confident that for *Iewes* and *Curtiſans*, for the greatneſſe of it, it may compare with the beſt Citie of *Italy*: for from the Lady to the Kitchin-maid I dare ſay they'le all proue tractable. Nay, quoth *Borelles*, except ſtill our holy Siſters the *Nunnes*. Not I faith, quoth he, nor my Miſtris neither. Indeed, replies *Poligny*, if I knew you had a Miſtris of that complection, I would aduenture a glaſſe of Claret to her health. When *Belluile* (out of a phantaſtick French humour) affirmed he had a Miſtris, whoſe beauty was ſo excellent, as hee knew he could not receiue ſhame to name her, and if you pleaſe to honour her ſelfe and me with her health, I proclaime that *Madamoyſelle Laurieta* is my *Miſtris*, and my ſelfe her ſeruant.

Of wiſe and Chriſtian *Gentlemen*, what prophane ſpeeches and deboſhed table-talke are theſe they vſe here, as if their glory conſiſted in their ſhame, or their beſt Vertues were to be diſcouered in the worſt of Vices? for howſoeuer the Viands they did eat, may preſerue the health of their bodies, yet this diſſolute communication of theirs muſt needs poyſon and deſtroy that of their ſoules: for as they ſhould praiſe *God* in the receit of the one: ſo contrariwiſe they incenſe and diſpleaſe his ſacred *Maieſty* in giuing him the other: yea, this is ſo farre from Chriſtianity and heauen, as it is the high and true way to Athieſme and hell: for whores and healths, in ſtead of prayer and thankeſgiuing, are the prodigious and certaine fore-

runners of a ſeared conſcience, and the dangerous and execrable ſymptomes of a leprous ſoule.

Birds are taken by their feet, and men by their tongues: *Belluile* hauing ſo baſely and ſottiſhly abuſed himſelfe in the diſparaging of his Miſtris *Laurieta*, *Poligny* hath his errand, for which he purpoſely came to *Orenge*. So dinner ended, they very pleaſantly returne for *Auignion*: that night *Poligny* cannot ſleepe for ioy, or rather for reuenge. For now hee preſumes to know how to worke himſelfe into *Laurieta's* fauour by vnhorſing *Belluile*: it is a diſhoneſt and a baſe part to betray our friend, and vnder the cloake of friendſhip and familiarity, to harbour and retaine malice againſt them: but this irregular and violent paſsion of loue in young and vnſtayed iudgements, many times beares downe all other reſpects and conſiderations. For if Religion and conſcience be contemned, what hope is there that either honeſty be regarded, or friendſhip obſerued, ſith it is the onely ciment and ſinewes thereof? But *Poligny* is as reſolute as malicious in his purpoſe; and therefore the next morne by his Lackey, ſends the Lady *Laurieta* this Letter:

IT is out of ſyncere affection to thee, and not out of premeditated malice to Belluile, *that I preſume to ſignifie thee, how lately in my preſence at* Orenge *his tongue let fall ſome words that tended to the preiudice and diſparagement of thine honour: whereof I know it is not onely the part, but the dutie of a true* Gentleman, *to be rather curious in preſeruing, then any way ingratefull in reuealing therof. Neither doe I attempt to ſend thee this newes, thereby*

to

to inſinuate, or drawe thee to affect me the more, or him the leſſe: onely ſith it is contrary to my complection and nature, to permit any Lady to be wronged in my preſence; how much leſſe thy ſelfe, to whom I not onely owe my ſeruice, but my life. If thou wilt not approue my zeale, yet thou haſt all the reaſon of the world to pardon my preſumption: and to make my Letter reall, what my pen affirmes to Laurieta, *my ſword is ready to confirme to* Belluile.

POLIGNY.

In the extremity and exceſſe of thoſe three different paſſions; griefe, choller and aſtoniſhment, *Laurieta* receiues and reads this Letter, and like a diſſolute *Gentlewoman*, being more carefull of her reputation to the world, then of her ſoule towards God, ſhe knowes not whether ſhe haue more cauſe and reaſon either to approue *Poligny's* affection, or to condemne *Belluiles* folly: it greeues her to the heart to haue beſtowed her fauours on ſo baſe and ingrateful a *Gentleman* as *Belluile*; vowes ſhe will make him repent it, and is reſolute that this vanity and folly of his ſhall coſt him deare: yea, ſhe is ſo impatient in theſe her fumes of griefe and reuenge, that ſhee thought once with all expedition to haue ſent for *Belluile*, to make him as well ſee the fruits of his owne ingratitude, as to taſte the effects of her reuenge and indignation, but ſhe holds it requiſite and fit, and her ſelfe in a manner bound firſt to thinke *Poligny* for his courteſie, by returning him a Letter in anſwer of his, which ſhe ſpeedily diſpatcheth him by his owne Lackey to this effect:

I Know not whether thou hast shewed me a truer testimony of thy discretion and affection, then Belluile *of his enuie and folly. But as I rest infinitely obliged to thee for thy care of my reputation; so I resolue shortly to make him know what he deserues in attempting to eclipse and disparage it. Now as I grieue not, so I must confesse I cannot refraine from sorrowing at this his vndeserued slander: for as mine innocency defends me from the first, so my sexe cannot exempt me from the second: and looke what disparity there is betwixt thy generosity, and his baseneſſe; so much there is betwixt the whiteneſſe of my chastity, and the foulenesse of his aspersion. I rest so confident of the truth of thy pen, as I desire no confirmation of thy sword; and I flatter not, rather assure my selfe, that sith* Belluile *was so indiscreet to wrong me, he will neither haue the wit or courage to right himselfe. I returne thee many hearty thankes for this kind office and courtesie of thine: the which though I cannot requite, yet I will not onely indeuour, but striue to deserue.*

LAVRIETA.

Whiles *Poligny* receiues *Laurieta's* Letter with much content, and many kisses, as triumphing to see how he hath baffled *Belluile* by working him out, and consequently himselfe into her fauour: wee will for a while leaue him, to consider whether the end of his trechery to *Belluile* will proue as fortunate and pleasing to him, as the beginning promiseth. And in the meane time we will a little speake of *Laurieta*, to see what course and resolution shee meanes to hold and obserue with *Belluile*. It is not enough that shee hath written *Poligny* a letter, but her enuy and contempt towards

towards *Belluile* is ſo implacable, as ſhe with much haſt and ſecreſie ſends for him: her requeſts to him are commands; yea, he needs no other ſpurres but thoſe of his luſt, and of her beauty, to make him rather fly, then poaſt to her preſence, when not ſo much as once dreaming of his former fooliſh ſpeeches deliuered againſt his Miſtriſſe *Laurieta*, much leſſe of *Poligny's* treaſon conſpired and acted againſt him, hee thinkes to kiſſe her, whom ſo often hee hath formerly kiſſed: but his hopes, and her diſdaine deceiue him: for ſhee peremptorily ſlights him; when hauing fire in her lookes, and thunder in her ſpeeches, ſhe chargeth him with this ſcandall deliuered by him at *Orenge*, in preſence of *Poligny*, againſt her honour and chaſtity. And is this (quoth ſhe) the reward a *Lady* ſhall deſerue and receiue, by imparting her fauours to a *Gentleman?* and is this the part of a *Gentleman*, to erect the trophees of his glory vpon his Miſtriſſe diſgrace? or are theſe the fruits of thy ſighs and teares, or the effects of thy requeſts, oathes and letters? Yea, ſuch was then her furious rage, and diuelliſh reuenge, as ſhee was prouided of a Stilletto, to haue there ſtab'd him to the hart, in her chamber, had not her Waiting-maid *Lucilla*, with her beſt oratory and perſwaſion powerfully diuerted her to the contrary, by alleaging her the imminency of the danger, which the fouleneſſe and hainouſneſſe of that fact brought her into. *Belluile* is amazed at this newes, when now prouing as prophane to *God*, as before he was baſe and ingratefull to *Laurieta*, he, with many oathes and imprecations denies theſe ſpeeches, and this ſlander; and with much paſſion proteſteth of his innocency. But this will not ſatisfie *Lau-*

rieta: for to make his ſhame the more notorious in his guiltineſſe, ſhee produceth him *Poligny's* Letter; whereat *Belluile* hangs his head, and ſeemes to let fall the plumes, not onely of his pride, but of his courage and iuſtification; yet he bitterly and vehemently perſeuereth in his deniall: but all this is not capable to appeaſe or content *Laurieta*; and which is worſt of all, nothing can poſſibly doe it, except hee make good her honour, and his owne innocency, by a combate or *Duell*, againſt *Poligny*. So *Belluile* ſees himſelfe driuen to a narrow and a ſhrewd puſh: He hath wronged *Laurieta*, and knowes not how to right her: *Poligny* hath wronged him, and there is no way left for him to right himſelfe, but by challenging and fighting with *Poligny*. But he loues *Laurieta* dearely, and therefore muſt reſolue to fight, or loſe her: as for his owne part, to giue him his true character and deſcription, hee is rather a City ſwaggerer, then a field ſouldier, loues rather to haue a faire ſword, then a good one, and to weare it onely for ſhew, not for vſe: he is ambitious of nothing more, then to be reputed, rather then found valiant. In a word, for a Tauerne quarrell, or a Stewes brawle he is excellent; but to meet his enemy in the field with a naked ſword, that doth not onely daunt but terrifie him. The greateſt comfort and conſolation he findes in this his perplexity, is, that hee knowes hee hath many fellows and companions, who are as white-liuer'd, and as very cowards as himſelfe: of which numbers hee flattereth himſelfe with this poore baſe hope, that it is not impoſſible for *Poligny* to be one. But what is this to giue ſatisfaction to *Laurieta*, except it may ſhew himſelfe to be *Belluile*, but not a *Gentleman?*

tleman? But all these considerations notwithstanding, he loues *Laurieta* so tenderly and dearely, as not daring see her till he had met *Poligny*; he pluckes vp his spirits, and infusing more metall and courage into his resolutions then accustomed, resolues to fight with him: to which end, hauing at length fitted himselfe of an excellent Rapier, whose temper (with as much truth as laughter) I confesse, was farre better then that of his heart: he, by his Lackey some three dayes after, sends *Poligny* this challenge:

THy malice and trechery to me, is as odious as remarkeable: for whiles I sought to cherish thy friendship, it hath purposely been thy delight and ambition to betray mine, in throwing the apple of discord betwixt the Lady *thou wotest of, and my selfe, vpon the poynt of her honour; for whose defence and preseruation, I owe not onely my seruice, but my life: which errour, or rather crime of thine, though thy affection to her may seeme to allow, yet my reputation to the world cannot, and my Rapier will not; therfore sith I haue been the vndeserued obiect of thy malice, finde it not strange that I iustly repute and hold thee the cause of my enuie; which can receiue no other satisfaction or reconcilement, but that to morrow at fiue in the morne, thou meet me without Seconds, on the bridge by the iron stumpe, (the limits' twixt the* King *and the* Pope) *with thy single Rapier, where I will attend thee with another; of which two take thou the choyce, and giue me the refusall. Sleepe not too much this night, for in the morne I doubt not but to send thee to thine eternall rest.*

BELLVILE.

Poligny

Poligny receiues this challenge, and admires to see *Belluiles* resolution, from which all former reports could neuer draw assurance; it is not feare that casts his head into these doubts, or these doubts into his head; for he is too generous to be a dastard, and too *Eagle*-bred to turne crauen: for reioycing in hauing made *Belluile* swallow a Gudgin, and triumphing in presuming himselfe seated in the throne of *Laurieta's* fauor, makes him as resolute to receiue this challenge, as willing and ready to performe it; onely the remembrance that *Belluile* sent it him by a Lackey, and not by a *Gentleman*, throwes him into as much disdaine as choller; but he resembling himselfe, passeth ouer this respect without respect, and so bids the Lackey tell his Master, that he will not faile to meet him, at the place and houre appoynted.

The night doth, or should bring counsell: *Belluile* wisheth his challenge vnsent; but it being out of his hands, it is out of his power to reuoke or recall it. *Poligny* is of a contrary temper, and glad in his acceptance thereof, desires that his sword were in action, as well as his courage in contemplation. So out-passing the night, which *Belluile* passeth ouer with as much feare, as *Poligny* with generosity, the Courtaines of the night being withdrawne, and the day appearing, ere fiue haue strucken, *Belluile* notwithstanding is first on the bridge, and *Poligny* immediately after him: they are without Seconds, and therefore they briefly vnbrace, but not vncase their doublets. *Belluile* will bee valorous in words; and so according to his challenge, and the right of *Duels*, offereth *Poligny* the sight and choyce of his Rapier. *Poligny* is too braue to dye in his

his debt, vpon the poynt of honour and magnanimity, and therefore giues him his, as contented with the refuſall: ſo (courteſie for a while contending with valour) they both aſſume and accept of their owne Rapiers, when diuiding themſelues, they ioyne with reſolution and fury. At firſt comming vp, *Poligny* giues *Belluile* the firſt wound in his right ſhoulder, without receiuing any, whereat hee is more affrighted then *Poligny* reioyced; at the ſecond, hee receiues another wound in the left ſide, but is not yet ſo happy to ſee or aſſure himſelfe, that his Rapier hath once touched *Poligny's* body, or which is leſſe, his clothes: whereupon conſidering *Poligny's* generoſity, and comparing the bad grounds of his quarrell, with the faintneſſe and baſeneſſe of his courage, he throwes off his ſword, prayes *Poligny* to deſiſt, for he holds himſelfe ſatisfied: when *Poligny* diſdaining to taint his honour with the leaſt ſhadow of diſhonour, in receiuing *Belluiles* ſhame, giues him the happineſſe and fruition of his life, and ſo they part. Lo here the firſt fruits of their fooliſh and laſciuious affections to *Laurieta*: but I feare, the ſecond will proue more bitter and bloody. *Belluile* going home with his ſhame and repentance, and *Poligny* with his honour and glory, they hüſh themſelues vp in ſilence, *Poligny* at his chamber, and *Belluile* at his *Chirurgions* houſe to dreſſe his wounds, hoping that as they in their fight ſaw no body, ſo, that none had ſeene them. But they are deceiued; for two ſouldiers from the Caſtle walls not onely eſpy them fighting, but know them. So they divulge it in the City, whereof *Laurieta* being aduertiſed, ſhee ſends a confident *Gentleman*, a Couſin germane of hers, to finde out *Bell-*

uile, and to know the truth and issue of his combate: but indeed his cowardize hath purchased him so much shame, as he will not be seene, much lesse spoken with-all, which *Laurieta* vnderstanding, begins conceiue that the two souldiers report was true, and that vndoubtedly he and *Poligny* had met and fought in her behalfe: whereupon ghessing at the truth, that *Poligny* had giuen *Belluile* the foyle; she was once of opinion to haue written *Poligny* to be informed of the particulars and successe of their combate, which so much imported as well her honour as her content. But *Poligny's* affection preuents her curiosity: for as shee was calling for pen and paper, hee in person ascends the staires to her chamber, where, after a complementall and courteous salute, he informes her (as we haue formerly vnderstood) that hee hath giuen *Belluile* two wounds for her sake, and now his life for his own. She demands if he himselfe were not hurt? He answeres, No. At both which good newes shee infinitely reioyceth, and in token of her thankfulnesse, permits him to gather many kisses, as well from the roses of her cheekes, as the cherries of her lips: and so from thenceforth he vowes to be her professed seruant; and shee promiseth him to be, though not his Mistrisse, yet at least his friend. And here they vnite and combine their affections: but that contract, and this familiarity, written onely in vice, and sealed in lust, we shall shortly see cancelled and annihilated, with as much pitty, as infamy and misery, as the sequell of this History will shew and demonstrate.

Whiles thus *Laurieta* and *Poligny* are triumphing in *Belluiles* foyle, and their own familiarity and affection,

how

how is it poſſible but he muſt infinitely grieue for his loſſe of *Laurieta*, and la *Palaiſiere* as much ſorrow to ſee her ſelfe depriued and out of hope of her *Poligny*? But they brooke their afflictions and paſſions with variable reſolutions: for whiles la *Palaiſiere* is imbathing her ſelfe in her teares and diſcontents, *Belluile* is reſolute to quench his reuenge in *Poligny's* blood. For forgetting as well his God, as his ſoule, his honour as himſelfe, he intends to doe it by the bye, and not by the maine; by execrable trechery, not by magnanimous generoſity: yea the diuell is ſo ſtrong with his faith, becauſe that is ſo weake with his Sauiour and Redeemer; as ſhutting the doores of his humanity and charity, he opens them to choller, reuenge, and murther: yea and henceforth he is ſo inraged, and his lookes are ſo ghaſtly and diſtracted, as if his thoughts were conducting and incouraging his hands to perpetrate ſome bloody ſtratageme and deſigne; which is obſerued and doubted by his chiefeſt familiars and intimate friends, as alſo by la *Palaiſiere*, whoſe company he ſometimes frequents, not ſo much out of affection to her, as for conſolation from her to himſelfe; ſith we are ſubiect both to hope and beleeue, that our afflictions are partly eaſed and diminiſhed by the ſight and relation of that of others, as ſympathizing and participating with them, firſt, in their flames of loue; then, of griefe and ſorrow, in being diſdained of thoſe we loue. Neither could *Belluile* ſo cunningly or cloſely rake vp the fiery ſparkes of his malice and reuenge, vnder the embers of ſecreſie and ſilence: but her affection to *Poligny*, and icalouſie of his good, made her ſo tender-ear'd, and ſharpe-ſighted, as ſhe ouer-heard

some words that either in iest or earnest fell from *Belluile's* tongue, whereby it was apparent to her, that he intended no good, but portended a secret fatall malice to him, which a little time might too too soone and vnexpectedly discouer: whereupon her loue to *Poligny* was so deare and honourable, although hee were so firmely intangled in the beauty of *Laurieta*, as hee would not vouchsafe, rather disdained to loue her selfe: that she thought the discouery of *Belluile's* malice to *Poligny*, so much imported *Poligny's* good, as she held her selfe bound as well in duty as affection, to reueale and relate it him; which she doth in this Letter:

TO testifie thee now the constancy of my affection with ynke, as I haue formerly done the feruency thereof with teares, know, thou hast some cause to feare, and I to doubt, that Belluile *hath some dangerous proiect, or bloudy designe to put in execution, against his honour and thy life: & as I reueale it thee out of my care, so looke thou preuent it out of thine owne discretion: lest he bereaue thee of thy life, as thou hast done him of his* Laurieta, *if thou slight this my aduice, as thou hast already my affection: yet as I remaine witnesse of the purity of the last, so will these lines beare testimony to the world, of the candeur and syncerity of the first: Neither doe I presume to send them thee out of any irregular ambition, to purchase the honour of thy fauour, but onely to let thee know, that my affection is both powerfull and capeable to shine thorow the clowds of thy disdaine, and that the obscurity of that neither hath defaced the lustre, nor can eclipse the resplendency of this: Regard therefore thine owne safety, albeit thou wilt not respect*

respect my content, and although thou please not, giue me the honour to be thy Mistris, yet I will take the ambition and resolution, to liue and dye thine hand-maid.

LA PALAISIERE.

Poligny breaking vp the seales of this letter, laughs to see *la Palaisiere's* affection, and to vnderstand *Belluile's* malice: and being besotted with *Laurieta*, he lost both his wit and iudgement in the sight and contemplation of her beauty: yea, he is growne so fond in his affection, and respect towards her, as he is arriued to the meridian of this simplicity, to deeme it a kinde of treason, to conceale any secret from her: to which end hee shewes her *la Palaisiere's* Letter, which hee makes his pastime, and she her May-game: yea, so vaine is her folly, and so fooliſh her vanitie, to see the passages and euents of these their passions, as she not only exceeds the *Decorum* of discretiõ, but of modesty in her laughter: and which is more, when she againe considereth how *Belluile* loues her selfe, and not she him, *la Palaisiere Poligny*, and not he her, it makes her redouble her mirth and exhilaration in such sort, as she seemes to burst with the violence and excesse thereof: but this mirth of hers shall be shortly wayted and attended on with misery and mourning. But *Poligny* notwithstanding, sees himselfe doubly obliged to *la Palaisiere*, as well for her affection to him, as her care of him: and so holds himselfe obliged in either of these respects and considerations, to requite her with a Letter: the which now vnknowne to *Laurieta*, he writes, and sends her to this effect:

IT is not the leaſt of my ioyes, that Belluile *cannot beare me ſo much malice as thou doeſt affection. 'Tis true, I haue not deſerued thy loue: 'tis more true, I haue not merited his hatred: for that proceeds from heauen, as a diuine influence, this from hell, as an infernall frenzie. I will not feed thee with hope, neither can he giue me deſpaire: for (not to diſſemble) it is as likely I may loue thee, as impoſſible I ſhall feare him: he may haue the will to doe me hurt, I wiſh it were in my power to doe thee good; neither can he be more malicious to performe mee that, then I will be ambitious to confirme thee this: his malice I entertaine with much contempt, thy kinde aduice and ſyncere affection with infinite thankes: for when I conſider thy Letter, I cannot rightly expreſſe or define, whether he beginne to hate mee, or I to loue thee more: I doubt not but to make his deeds proue words to mee, and I beſeech thee feare not, but my words ſhall proue deeds to thee: for I am as confident ſhortly to ſalute faire* la Palaiſiere, *as careleſſe when I meet fooliſh* Belluile.

POLYGNY.

Hauing thus diſpeeded her his Letter, the vanity of his thoughts, and the beaſtlineſſe of his concupiſcence, and ſenſuality, not onely ſurprizeth his reaſon, but captiuates his iudgement; ſo as *Laurieta's* ſight defacing *Belluile's* memory, he thinkes ſo much on her affection, as he reſpects not her malice: but this Vice and that errour ſhall coſt him deare; for whiles he is feaſting his eyes on the dainties and rarities of *Laurieta's* beauty, *Belluile's* heart hath agreed with the deuill to prepare him a bloudy banquet: *Grace* cannot containe him within her limits; therefore impiety dallies

dallies ſo long with him, and he with impiety, that at laſt this bloudy ſentence is paſt in the court of his helliſh reſolutions, that *Poligny* muſt die. The deuils aſſiſtance is neuer wanting in ſuch infernall ſtratagems: for this is an infallible maxime, as remarkable as ruinous, that hee alwaies makes vs fertill, not barren to doe euill, neuer to doe good. At firſt *Belluile* thinkes on Poyſon or Piſtoll to diſpatch *Poligny*: but he findes the firſt too difficult to attempt; the ſecond, too publique to performe. Some-times he is of opinion to aſcend his Chamber, and murther him in his bed, then to ſhoot him out at window as he paſſeth the ſtreete: but to conclude, vnderſtanding that he often comes very late in the night from *Laurieta*, he thinkes it beſt to run him thorow with his Rapier, as hee iſſueth foorth her houſe: and to make ſhort, hereon hee reſolues.

Now to put the better colour on his villany, hee retires himſelfe from *Auignion*, and liues priuately ſome ſixe daies in *Orenge*: giuing it out, that he was gone to the City of *Aix* in *Prouence*, where, at that famous Court of *Parliamẽt* he had a Proceſſe for a title of Land, ſhortly to be adiudged; & ſo in a darke night, taking none but his Lackey with him, he being diſguized, in fauour of money paſſeth the gate of *Auignion*, and giuing his horſe to his Lackey, being ſecretly informed that *Poligny* was with *Laurieta*, he goes directly to her doore; and there at the corner of a little ſtreet ſtands with his Rapier drawne vnder his cloake, with a reuenging and greedy deſire of bloud to await *Poligny's* comming foorth. The clock ſtriking one, the doore is opened, and *Poligny* ſecretly iſſueth foorth

foorth without candle, hauing purpoſely ſent away his Lackey, who had then vnwittingly carried away his Maſters Rapier with him. He is no ſooner in the ſtreet, but *Belluile* as a murtherous villaine ruſheth foorth, and ſo like a limbe of the deuill, ſheathes his Rapier in his breſt, when *Poligny* more hurted then amazed, and wanting his ſword, but not courage, endeuoureth by ſtruggling to cloze with his aſſaſsinate, and ſo cries out for aſsiſtance: but the dead of the night fauoureth his butcherly attempt, when withdrawing his ſword, he redoubleth his cruelty, and ſo againe runnes him in at the ſmall of the belly thorow the reines, whereat he preſently falls downe dead to his feet, hauing the power to groane and cry, but not to vtter a word: which *Bellutle* eſpying, and knowing him diſpatcht, runs to his horſe, which his Lackey held ready at the corner of the next ſtreet, and ſo rides to the ſame gate hee entered, which was kept ready for him, which paſsing, he with all expedition driues away for *Orenge*: from whence, the next morne before day, hee takes poaſt for *Aix*, the better to conceale and o're-vaile this damnable murther of his. But this policy of his ſhall deceiue his hopes, and returne him a fatall reward and intereſt. For although he can bleare the eyes of men; yet he neither can nor ſhall thoſe of God: who in his due time will out of his ſacred iuſtice repay and puniſh him with confuſion.

By this time the ſtreet and neighbours haue taken the *Allarum* of this Tragicall accident: ſo candles and torches come from euery where; onely *Laurieta* hauing played the whore before, will ſeeme now (though

(though falſely) to play the honeſt; woman for ſhe, to couer her ſhame, will not diſcouer that her ſelfe or any of her houſe are ſtirring: and ſo although ſhe vnderſtood this newes, and priuately and bitterly wept thereat; yet, ſhe keepes faſt her doores, and like an ingratefull ſtrumpet, will permit none of her ſeruants for a long time to deſcend. The Criminal *Iudge & Preſident* of the City, is aduertiſed of this murther. The dead *Gentleman* is knowne to be *Monſieur Poligny*, and being beloued, he is exceedingly bewailed of all who knew him, and enquiry and ſearch is made of all ſides, & the *Lieutenant Criminall* ſhewes himſelf wiſe, becauſe honeſt and curious, becauſe wiſe in the perquiſition of this bloudy murther: but as yet time will not, or rather God, who is the Creator and giuer of time, is not as yet pleaſed to bring it to light; onely *Laurieta* knew, and *la Palaiſiere* ſuſpected, and all thoſe who were of the counſell of the one, or the acquaintance of the other, doe likewiſe both feare and ſuſpect, that onely *Belluile* was the bloudy and execrable Authour thereof; but to report or divulge ſo much, although they dare, they will not.

As for *la Palaiſiere*, her thoughts are taken vp, and preoccupated with two ſeuerall paſſions: for as ſhe grieues at *Poligny's* death, ſo ſhe reioyceth that ſhe hath no hand, nor was any way acceſſary to his murther; rather, that if he had ſayled by the compaſſe of her aduice, hee had vndoubtedly auoided the ſhipwrack of his life, and preuented the misfortune of his death; what to thinke of *Belluile*, ſhe knowes not, but if he were her friend before, he hath now made & proclaimed himſelfe her enemy, by killing her deare

and onely friend *Poligny*, and therefore is resolued that as shee could neuer perfectly brooke his company, so now this his bloudy fact shall make her detest both it and him. But let vs a little leaue her, and descend to speake of *Laurieta*, to see how she brookes the murther of her intimate friend *Poligny*: for sith she assuredly knowes and beleeues, that this cruell murther was performed by no other, but by her professed enemy *Belluile*, or by some of his bloudy agents; loue and reuenge conspire to act two different *Scenes* vpon the Theatre of her heart: for in memory and deepe affection to her *Poligny*, her pearled teares, and mournfull sighes infinitely deplore and bewaile his disasterous end, so as sorrow withering the roses of her cheekes, and griefe making her cast off her glittering, to take on mournfull attire, she could not refraine from giuing all *Auignion* notice how pleasing *Poligny's* life was to her, by the excesse of her lamentations and afflictions demonstrated for his death; or if her sighes found any consolation, or her teares receisse or truce, it was administred her by her reuēge, which she conceiued and intended towards *Belluile* for this his bloudy fact. So as consulting with Choller, not with Reason; with Nature, not with Grace, with Satan, not with God; she vowes to be sharply reuenged of him, and to make him pay deare for this his base and treacherous murther: yea, the fumes and fury of her reuenge are so implacable, and transport her resolutions to so bloudy an impetuosity, that resembling her sex and selfe, or not her selfe, but rather a monster of her sex, she inhumanely and sacrilegiously darts foorth an oath, which her heart sends to her

soule,

soule, and her soule from earth to hell, that if the meanes finde not her, she will infallibly finde out the meanes to quench and dry vp her teares for *Poligny's* death, in the bloud of *Belluile*: which sith shee is so deuoyd of Reason, Religion and Grace, I feare, wee shall shortly see her attempt and performe. But leauing her in *Auignion*, let vs finde out *Belluile* in *Aix*: who is a *Gentleman* so prophane in his life, and deboshed in his actions and conuersations, as in stead of repenting, he triumphs at this his murther; yea, he is become so impious and impudent, as he grieues not thereat, but onely that hee had not sooner dispatched his Riuall *Poligny*: but the better to delude the world, that neither his hand, or sword were guilty in sending *Poligny* from this world in a bloudy winding sheete; his thoughts like so many hounds pursuing his conscience, and his conscience his soule; he thinkes himselfe not safe in *Aix*, where the sharpe-sighted *Presidents*, and *Councellors* of that *Illustrious Senat* of *Parliament* might at last accuse and finde him out for the Authour of this bloudy murther; and therefore leaues both it and *Prouence*, and so rides to the City of *Lyons*, accompanied with none but his two Lackeyes: who, to write the truth, acted no part in *Poligny's* mournefull Tragedy, neither doth he yet thinke himselfe safe there; but within a moneth after the murther, thinking directly and securely to flie from the eyes and hands of iustice, thereby to auoyde the storme of his punishment; he againe takes horse for that great City & Forest *Paris*, where hee hoped the infinit number of People, Streets, Coaches, and Horses would not onely secure his feare, but preuent

his danger, and that here, as in a ſecure *Sanctuary* and ſafe harbour, hee might quietly ride at anchor in all peace and tranquillity: but (as before) the time is not yet come of his puniſhment, for it may be, *God*, out of his inſcrutable will and diuine prouidence, will, when he beſt pleaſeth, returne him from whence he came, & by ſome extraordinary accident, make him there feele the foulenesſe of his fact, in the ſharpeneſſe and ſuddenneſſe of his puniſhment: which as a fierce guſt and bitter ſtorm, ſhall then ſurprize him, when he leaſt ſuſpects or dreames therof: but in this *Interim* of his reſidence, he forgets his new fact of murther, to remember his old ſins of concupiſcence & whoredom, and ſo rather like a laſciuious Courtier, then a ciuill morall *Chriſtian*, he cannot ſee the Church for the ſtewes, nor the Preachers, or Prieſts, for panders & ſtrumpets. But this vanity of his ſhall coſt him deare, and he ſhalbe ſo miſerable to feele the puniſhmẽt, ſith he will not be ſo happy to ſeeke the meanes to auoyde it. For now ſixe months hauing exhauſted and diſsipated the greateſt part of his gold, and his credit comming ſhort of his hopes, it ſeemes, the aire of *Paris* is diſpleaſing to him, ſith he cannot be agreeable to it; & therfore (neceſsity giuing a law to the vanity of his deſires) he begins to loath the *Ile* of *France*, to loue the Prouince of *Prouẽce*, & to loue *Paris*, to ſee *Auignion*. And now it is that the deuil, that ſubtill and fatall ſeducer, ſteps in, and at one time, bewitching both his reaſon and iudgement, preſents him afreſh with the freſhnes & delicacy of *Lauriета's* beauty, which ſo inkindleth & reuiues the ſparks of his affectiõ, that lay raked vp in the aſhes of ſilence, as he vowes there is no beauty to hers; & if he chance

eſpy

espy any faire Ladies, either at Court, or in the *City*, he presently affirmeth, and infinitely protesteth, they come farre short of his *Laurieta's* delicacy, perfection, and grace; so as his purse tyrannizing o're his ambition, and his concupiscence o're his iudgement, he not so much as once dreaming of the implacable hatred shee formerly bore him, and thinking it impossible for her to conceiue, much lesse to know that hee murthered *Poligny*; he is constant and resolute to reseeke the felicity to liue in her fauour and affection, or to dye in the pursuite thereof; but that will proue as impossible, as this apparant and feasable. So as absence adding fire to his lust, and excellency to her beauty, he is resolute to send one of his Lackies to *Auignion*: partly to returne with money, and so to meet him at *Lyons*, *Moulins* or *Neuers*: but more especially, in great secresie to deliuer a Letter to his faire and sweet *Laurieta*, and to bring him backe her answere; as if hee were still at *Paris*, and not in his iourney downewards: when meaning as yet to conceale his murther of *Poligny*, he calling for pen and paper, traceth her thereon these lines:

IF Poligny *had but the thousand part as truly respected me, as I dearely loued thee, thou hadst not so soone cast me out of thy fauor, nor* God *so suddenly him out of this world: but I know not whether more to bewaile my vnfortunacy occasioned by thy cruelty, or his misery ingendred through his owne trechery. And indeed as I grieue at that, so I sorrow at this: for although hee dyed mine enemy, yet in despight of his malice and death, I will liue his friend: and if thou louedst him as I thinke thou didst, I wish I might fight*

with his murtherer for his owne ſake, and kill him for thine. I may ſay, thy affection and beauty deſerued his better, though dare not affirme, I am reſerued to bee made happy in inioying of either, much leſſe of both, and leaſt of all, of thy ſelfe; and yet I muſt confeſſe, that if our births and qualities were knowne, I ſhould goe as neere to be thy equall, as he infinitely came ſhort of being mine. What or what I haue performed for thy ſake, is beſt knowne to my ſelfe, ſith thou diſdaineſt to know it: but if thou wilt pleaſe to abandon thy diſdaine, then my affection and the truth will informe thee, that I haue euer conſtantly reſolued to dye thy ſeruant, though thou haue ſworne neuer to liue my Miſtriſſe; ſo that could I but as happily regaine thy affection and fauour, as I haue vniuſtly and vnfortunately loſt it, Belluile *would quickly forſake* Paris, *to ſee* Auignion, *and abandon all the beauties of the world, to continue his homage and ſeruice to that of his onely faire and ſweet* Laurieta.

BELLVILE.

With this his Letter he ſends a *Diamond* Ring from his finger, and ſo diſpatcheth his Lackey, who is not long before he arriue at *Auignion*, where very ſecretly he deliuers *Laurieta* his Maſters token and Letter, and, trecherous fury as ſhee is, ſhee kiſſeth both, and breaking off the ſeales, reades the contents, whereat ſhe infinitely ſeemes to reioyce, and ſo queſtioneth with the Lackey about his Maſters returne: who being taught his leſſon, told her, that that depended of her pleaſure, ſith hers was his; and withall prayes her for an anſwere, for that two dayes hence he was againe to returne to his Maſter for *Paris:* the which ſhee promiſeth. The Lackey gone, ſhee cannot refraine from laughing;

laughing; yea, ſhe leapes for ioy, to ſee how *Belluile* is againe ſo beſotted, to throw himſelfe into her fauour and mercy, and to obſerue how willing and forward he was to run hoodwink't to his vntimely death and deſtruction: for the diuell hath fortified her in her former bloody reſolution; ſo that hap what will, ſhee vowes ſhe will not faile to kill *Belluile*, becauſe he had ſlaine her *Poligny*; and already ſhe wiſheth him in *Auignion*, that ſhe might ſee an end to this her wiſhed and deſired Tragedy. In the meane time ſhee prepares her hypocriticall and trecherous Letter, and a rich watchet Scarfe imbroydered with flames of ſiluer. So his Lackey repaireth to her, to whom ſhee deliuereth both, with remembrance of her beſt loue to his Maſter, and that ſhe hoped ſhortly to ſee him in *Auignion*. The Lackey being prouided of his Maſters gold, and this Scarfe and Letter, trips away ſpeedily for *Lions*, where he findes his Maſter priuately huſh't vp in a friends houſe, expecting his returne; he is glad of his owne gold, but more of *Laurieta's* Letter, when thinking euery minute a yeere before hee had read it, hee haſtily breaking off the ſeales, findes theſe lines therein contained:

AS *I acknowledge I loued* Poligny, *ſo I confeſſe I neuer hated thee: and if his trecherous inſinuation were too preualent with my credulity, I beſeech thee attribute it to my indiſcretion, as being a woman, and not to my inconſtancy, as being thy friend: for if he dyed thy enemy, let it ſuffice, that I liue thine handmaid, and, that as he was not reſerued for me, ſo I hope I am wholly for thy ſelfe. How farre he was my inferiour, I will not enquire; onely it is both my content*

content and honour, that thou please vouchsafe to repute me thy equall: I am so farre from disdaining, as I infinitely desire to know what thou hast done for my sake, that I may requite thy loue with kisses, and make my thankes wipe off the conceit of my ingratitude. As for my affection, it was neuer lost to thee; nor shall euer be found but of thee. To conclude, I wish that our little Auignion *were the great* Paris, *and if thy loue be as vnfained as mine is firme, let my* Belluile *make haste to see his* Laurieta, *who hath vowed to reioyce a thousand times more at his returne, then euer shee grieued at* Poligny's *death.*

LAVRIETA.

At the reading of this her Letter, he is beyond himselfe, yea beyond the Moone for ioy; so as hee wisheth nothing so much, as himselfe in her armes, or shee in his. So he fits himselfe with a couple of good horses, puts his Lackeyes into new sutes, and knowing that time and his absence had washed away the remembrance of *Poligny's* murther, he speeds away for *Auignion*; where the very first night of his arriuall, hee priuately visiteth *Laurieta*, 'twixt whom there is nothing but kisses and imbracings; yea she so trecherously and sweetly lulles him asleepe with the *Syren* melody of her deceitfull speeches, as she prayes him to visit her often, and that a little time shall crowne him with the fruits of his desire. So for that night they part: the next day he repaires to her againe, when amidst the confluence of many millions of kisses, shee prayes and coniures him to discouer her what hee hath done for her sake: when he tying her by oath, to secresie, and shee swearing it, he relates her, that it was himselfe, that in affection

fection to her, had ſlaine *Poligny*, as he iſſued foorth her lodging: when hauing wreſted and extorted this myſtery from him, it confirmes her malice, and haſteneth on her reſolution of his death, which his laſciuious thoughts haue neither the grace to foreſee, nor the reaſon to preuent: ſhe eſpies he hath ſtill a Piſtoll with him, and deſires to know why he beares it; Who anſwereth her, it is to defend himſelfe from his enemies, and that he will neuer go without it. So againe they fal to their kiſſes, and he to his requeſts of a further and ſweeter fauour of her; which ſhe for that time againe denies him; adding withall, that if he will come to her after dinner to morrow, ſhe will ſo diſpoſe of matters, as his pleaſure ſhall be hers, and ſhee will not bee her owne, but his. So being ſurprized and rauiſhed with the extaſie of a thouſand ſweet approching pleaſures, he returnes to his chamber, and ſhee to her malice: where whiles he gluts himſelfe with his hope of delight; ſhe doth no leſſe with her deſire of reuenge. And now ruminating on the manner of his death, ſhe thinkes nothing ſo fit or eaſie to diſpatch him, as his owne Piſtoll: and ſo thinking ſhe ſhould need her waiting-maid *Lucillas* aſſiſtance, (of whom this our Hiſtory hath formerly made mention) ſhe acquaints her with her purpoſe, ỹ next day to murther *Belluile* in her chamber. And ſo with the lure of gold and many faire promiſes, drawes her to conſent heereunto, and inioynes her to be prouided of a good Ponyard vnder her gowne for the ſame purpoſe, if need ſhould require; which *Lucilla* promiſeth. Now this night, as *Belluile* could not ſleepe for ioy, ſo could not *Laurieta* for reuenge, who is ſo weighed downe to malice and

20943

murther, as ſhe wiſheth the houre come for her to reduce her diuelliſh contemplation into bloody action. But this houre ſhall come too ſoone for them both: for as Louers are impatient of delayes, ſo *Belluile* hath no ſooner dined, but taking his horſe and two Lackeyes, he ſayes hee will take the ayre of the fields, that afternoone, but will firſt call in and ſee his *Miſtriſſe, Laurieta*. So he alights at her doore, and without the leaſt feare of danger or apprehenſion of death, very ioyfully aſcends *Laurieta's* chamber: who diſſembling wretch as ſhe is, very kindly meets and receiues him. And the better to ſmother and diſſemble her murtherous intent, is not onely prodigall in taking, but in giuing him kiſſes. *Belluile*, like a diſſolute and laſciuious Gentleman, whiſpers *Laurieta* in her eare, that he is come to receiue the fruits of his hopes, and of her promiſe and courteſie: when conſidering that his horſe and two Lackeyes were at doore, ſhee returnes him this in his eare, that ſhee is wholly his, and that it is out of her power to deny or refuſe him any thing; onely ſhe prayes him to ſend away his Lackeyes, becauſe their familiarity needed no witneſſes. Thus whiles he calls them vp, to bid them carry away his horſe to the gate that leades to *Marſeilles*, and there to await his comming; *Laurieta* ſteps to her Waiting-maid *Lucilla*, and bids her make ready her Ponyard, and ſtand cloſe to her; for now (quoth ſhee) the houre is come that I will be reuenged of *Belluile*, for my *Poligny's* death: the which ſhee had no ſooner ſpoken, but *Belluile* returnes to her; whē redoubling his kiſſes, he little, or rather not at all fearing hee was ſo neere death, or death him, being ready to retire himſelfe

ſelfe to a withdrawing chamber, which *Laurieta* trecherouſly informed him ſhe had purpoſely prouided for him; he takes his Piſtoll, and layes it on the table of the outer chamber wherin they then were: which ſhe eſpying, as the inſtrument ſhe infinitely deſired to finger, takes it in her hand, & praies him to ſhew her how to ſhoot it off. So taking it from her, he told her, if ſhe pleaſed, he would diſcharge it before her, for her ſake. Why (quoth ſhe) is it charg'd? Yea, replies *Belluile*, with a ſingle bullet. Nay then (quoth *Laurieta*) put in one bullet more; and if you can eſpy any Crow out of window, either on the houſe or Church top, if it pleaſe you, I will play the man, and ſhoot at it for your ſake: When, poore *Belluile*, deſirous to pleaſe her in any thing, lookes out the window, and eſpyes two Crowes on the croſſe of the *Auguſtine Friers* Church, which he very ioyfully relates *Laurieta*; and ſo at her requeſt claps in a ſecond bullet more; for (quoth ſhee) if I ſtrike not both, I will be ſure to pay one; and ſo prayes him to leane out at window, to ſee how neere ſhee could feather them: which (miſerable Gentleman) he performing, the Piſtoll being bent, ſhee behind him diſchargeth it directly in his owne reines. Whereat he amazedly ſtaggering, *Lucilla* ſeconding her bloody *Miſtriſſe*, ſteps to him, and with her Ponyard giues him fiue or ſixe wounds thorow the body; ſo as without ſpeaking or groning, hee falles dead at their feet. Whereat *Laurieta* triumphing and leaping for ioy, vttereth theſe bloody and prophane ſpeeches: *O Poligny*, whiles thou art in heauen, thus haue I done in earth for thy ſake, and in reuenge of thy cruell death! Which hauing performed, they more cruell then cru-

20943

elty her ſelfe, drag his breathleſſe carkaſſe reeking in his blood, downe the ſtaires, into a low obſcure Celler, where making a ſhallow graue, they there bury him in his clothes, and ſo pile vp a great quantity of Billets on him; as if that woodden monument had power to conceale their murther, and his body from the eyes and ſuſpition of all the world. Good God! what diuels incarnate, and infernall furies are theſe, thus to imbrue their hands in the blood of this Gentleman? But as cloſe as they act and contriue this their bloody and inhumane murther on earth; yet heauen will both detect and reuenge it: for when they leaſt dreame thereof, Gods wrath and vengeance will ſurprize them to their vtter confuſion and deſtruction; and it may be ſooner then they are aware of.

For the two Lackeyes hauing ſtayed at the City gate with their Maſters horſe till night, they returne and ſeeke him at *Laurieta's* houſe where they left him. *Laurieta* informes them hee ſtayed not an houre after them, and ſince, ſhe ſaw him not: which newes doth infinitely afflict and vexe them. But they returne to his lodging, and like dutifull and faithfull ſeruants, betwixt hope and feare, await his returne that night, and all the next day; but in vaine. And now they begin to be amazed at his long and vnaccuſtomed abſence, and ſo conſult this important buſines to ſome *Gentlemen*, their Maſters confident & intimate friends: who together with them, repaire to *Laurieta's* houſe, and againe and again demand her for *Monſieur de Belluile*: but they find her conſtant in her firſt anſwere, and yet guided by the finger & prouidence of God, they bewray a kind of perturbation in her looks, & diſcouer ſome diſtraction

and

and extrauagancy in her ſpeeches: wherupon calling to their minds her former diſcourtiſie to him for *Poligny's* ſake, & his fighting with him on the bridge for hers, as alſo this ſudden & violent ſuſpected murther of him; they ſuſpect and feare, there is more in the winde then as yet they know: and ſo acquaint the *Criminall Iudges* herewith, who as wiſe *Senators*, hauing ſeuerally examined both her and her maide *Lucilla*, and *Poligny's* Lackies, they conclude to impriſon *Laurieta*; which is inſtantly performed: whereat ſhe is extremely amazed and terrified: but howſoeuer, ſhe is reſolute to deny all, and conſtant to ſtand vpon her iuſtification and innocency. So her Iudges adiudge her to the torments of the Rack, which (with a maſculine, yea with a helliſh fortitude) ſhe endureth, without reuealing the leaſt ſhaddow, either of feare, or guiltineſſe: but they detaine her ſtill priſoner, and hope that *God* will make time diſcouer the murther of *Belluile*: for eight daies being now paſt, they are become confident that he is not in this world, but in another. In the meane time, her bloudy Wayting-maid *Lucilla* hath continuall recourſe to her Lady *Laurieta* in priſon, where, like impious & prophane wretches, they interchangeably ſweare ſecreſie ech to other, ſith on eithers diſcouery, depends no leſſe then both their deaths.

Whiles this newes is generally divulged in *Auignion*, *Prouence*, *Daulphine* and *Languedock*, and no newes at all to be had or gathered of *Belluile*; *La Palaiſiere*, who ſhined with as many Vertues, as *Laurieta* was obſcured with Vices; out of compaſſion and Chriſtian charity, ſome three weekes after viſiteth *Laurieta* in priſon, although ſhee partly beleeued and knew,

20943

that ſhee neuer affected or loued her; when ayming to adde conſolation to her afflictions, as *God* would haue it, *Laurieta*, out of her ignorance or folly, returnes *la Palaiſiere* this vnlooked for anſwer: That her ſelfe was as innocent of *Belluile's* death, as ſhe was of *Poligny's*. Which words being ouer-heard by ſome curious head of the company, were inſtantly carried and reported to the *Criminall Iudges*, who inſtantly cauſe *la Palaiſiere* to be apprehended and brought before them, whom they examine vpon *Poligny's* death; which doth no way affright or afflict her, becauſe her conſcience was vntainted, and her ſelfe as innocent as innocency her ſelfe thereof. They deale further with her, to vnderſtand the paſſages of former buſineſſes betwixt her ſelfe, *Poligny*, and *Belluile*. She giues them a true and faithfull account thereof, yea, and relates them as much and no more, then this *Hiſtory* hath formerly related vs: and to verifie and confirme her ſpeeches, like a diſcreet young *Gentlewoman*, ſhe giues them the keyes of a trunke of hers, wherein ſhe ſayeth is her copy of a Letter ſhe wrote to *Poligny*, and his anſwere againe to her; which ſhee prayes them to ſend for, for her better cleering and diſcharge. The *Iudges* ſend ſpeedily away for theſe Letters, which are found, produced and read, directly concurring with the true circumſtance of her former depoſition: whereupon with much applauſe and commendation, they acquit and diſcharge her. But if *la Palaiſiere's* Vertues haue cleered her, *Laurieta's* Vices (which the *Iudges* beginne to ſmell out by *Poligny's* letter) doe the more narrowly and ſtreightly impriſon her; and yet knowing that *la Palaiſiere* neither

ther had,nor could any way accuſe her, for either of theſe two murthers; ſhe ſets a good face on her bad heart, and ſo very brauely frolliks it in priſon; and to ſpeake truth,with far more ioy,& leſſe feare then heretofore: but to check and ouer-throw theſe vaine triumphs of hers in their birth, and to nip them in their buds, newes is now brought her, that her Wayting-maid *Lucilla* is ſecretly fled: which her Iudges vnderſtanding, they now more vehemently then euer heretofore ſuſpect,that(without doubt) *Laurieta* was the authour, and her maide *Lucilla* the acceſſary of *Belluile's* murther: and ſo they ſet all the City and Country for her apprehenſion:and this newes indeed makes *Laurieta* feare that ſhe will infallibly be taken, which doth afflict and amaze her, and indeed hereat ſhe cannot refraine from biting her lippe, and hanging downe her head. But ſee the miraculous and iuſt iudgement of the Lord, vpon this wretched and bloudie *Lucilla!* for ſhee, for feare flying,as it is ſuppoſed, that night from *Auignion* to *Orenge*, to her Parents, was there drowned, and the next morne found and taken vp dead in one of the Fenny Lakes betwixt the two Cities. Which newes being reported to *Laurieta*, ſhe againe conuerts her feare into hope,and ſorrowes into ioyes, as knowing well,that dead bodies can tell no tales. But the wiſdom and integrity of the Iudges, by the apparancy of *Laurieta's* crime, in that of her Wayting-maids flight, againe command her to be racked:but the deuill is yet ſo ſtrong with her,and ſhe with the deuill, that ſhe againe endures the cruelty of theſe torments with a wonderfull patience, with an admirable conſtancy and reſolution; and ſo courageouſly

ragiouſly, and ſtoutly denying her crime, and peremptorily maintaining her innocency and iuſtification, her Iudges, led by the conſideration of the ſharpeneſſe and bitterneſſe of her torments, as alſo that they could finde no direct proofe, or ſubſtantiall euidence againſt her, begin to conceiue and imagine, that it might be the Wayting-maide, and not the Miſtris, that had ſent *Belluile* into another world; and ſo reſolue the weeke following, if they heard nothing in the meane time, to accuſe *Laurieta*, to releaſe and acquite her; which *Laurieta* vnderſtanding, the torments which her limbs & body feele, are nothing in reſpect of thoſe contentments and ioyes her hart & thoughts conceiue: and already building Caſtles and triumphs in her heart and contemplations, for the hope and ioy of her ſpeedy inlargement, ſhee, in her apparell and behauiour, flants it out farre brauer then before. But ſhe hath not yet made her peace with her Iudges, neither haue they pronounced her *Quieta eſt*. And alas, how fooliſhly and ignorantly doe the vanity of her hopes deceiue and betray her, when as the fouleneſſe of her ſoule, and contamination of her conſcience, euery houre and minute prompt her, that *God*, the Iudge of *Iudges*, who hath ſeene, will in his good time and pleaſure both detect and puniſh as well her whoredome as her murther, in her death! And lo, here comes both the cauſe, and the manner thereof, wherein *Gods* prouidence and iuſtice doe miraculouſly reſplend and ſhine.

For *Laurieta* being indebted to her Land-lord *Monſieur de Richcourt*, as well for a whole yeeres rent, as for three hundred Livres in money, which hee had lent her,

her being impatient of her delaies, but more of her diſgrace, lets out that part of his houſe which ſhe held of him, to the *Deane* of *Carpentras*, who for his healths ſake came to ſoiourne that Winter in *Auignion*: and deſpayring of her inlargement, and to ſatisfie himſelfe, begins to ſell away her houſhold-ſtuffe, yea, to the very billets which ſhe had in her Celler: which hee retaines for himſelfe, whereof when his ſeruants came to cleere the Celler, they remouing the laſt billets, finde the earth newly remoued and opened, in the length and proportion of a graue, wherof wondering, they preſently informe their Maſter; who viewing the ſame, as God would haue it, he inſtantly apprehended and beleeued, that *Laurieta* had vndoubtedly killed *Belluile*, and there buried him: when not permitting his ſeruants to remoue the leaſt iot of earth, he as a diſcreet and honeſt Citizen, with all poſsible celerity trips away to the Criminall Iudges, and acquaints them herewith: who concurring with *Richcourt* in his opinion and beliefe, they diſpeed themſelues to his houſe and Celler, where cauſing the new opened earth to be remoued, behold, they finde the miſerable dead body of *Belluile* there inhumanely throwne in and buried in his cloathes; which cauſing to be taken off, thereby to ſearch his body, they finde him ſhot into the reines with two Piſtoll bullets, and his body ſtabbed and pierced with ſixe ſeuerall wounds of a Rapier or Ponyard: they are amazed at this pittifull and lamentable ſpectacle; and ſo reſting confident it could be no other but *Laurieta* and her maide *Lucilla*, that had committed this cruell murther, they very priuately and ſecretly cauſe *Belluile's* dead body to bee

conueyed to the priſon, and there when *Laurieta* leaſt dreamt thereof, expoſe it to her ſight, and in rough tearmes charge and crie out vpon her for this murther; but this monſter of Nature, and ſhee-deuill of her ſexe, hath yet her heart ſo obdurated with reuenge, and her ſoule ſo o're-clouded and benumm'd with impiety, as ſhe is nothing daunted, or terrified with the ſight hereof; but with many fearefull imprecations and aſſeuerations ſtands peremptorily in her innocency, and out of the heate of her malice and choller, tearmes them deuils or witches that are her accuſers: but her *Iudges*, who can no longer be deluded with her vowes, nor will no more giue eare to her perfidious oaths, command to haue her Paps ſeared off with hot burning Pincers, thereby to vindicate the truth of her cruell murther, from the falſhood of her impious, and impudent deniall thereof: whereat amazed and aſtoniſhed, and ſeeing this cruell torment ready to be inflicted and preſented her, *God* was ſo indulgent to her ſinnes, and ſo mercifull to her ſoule; as the deuill flying from her, and ſhe from his temptations, ſhe rayning downe many riuolets and ſhowres of teares from her eyes, and euaporating many volleyes of ſighes from her heart, throwing her ſelfe downe on her knees to the earth, and lifting vp her eyes and hands vnto *Heaueh*, with much bewayling and bitterneſſe, ſhe at laſt confeſſeth to her Iudges, that ſhe and her Wayting-maide *Lucilla* were the murtherers of *Belluile*, and for the which ſhee ſayd, that through her humble contrition and hearty repentance, ſhee hoped that *God* would pardon her ſoule in the life to come; though ſhee knew they would

would not her body in this. Whereupon the *Iudges*, in horrour and execration of her inhumane and bloudy crime, pronounce ſentence of death vpon her, and condemne her the next day after dinner, firſt to be hanged, then burnt in the ſame ſtreet, right againſt her lodging, *Monſieur de Richcourts* houſe: and likewiſe, ſith *Lucilla* was both an acceſſary, and actor in this bloudy Tragedy, that her body ſhould be taken vp out of her graue, & likewiſe burnt with hers in the ſame fire: which accordingly was executed in the preſence of an infinite number of people both of the Citizens, and adiacent neighbours of *Auignion*, *Laurieta* vttering on the ladder a ſhort, but a moſt Chriſtian and penitent ſpeech to the people, tending firſt to diſſwade them all by her example, from thoſe foule & crying ſinnes of whoredome, reuenge and murther, and then to requeſt and perſwade them, that they would aſſiſt her with their religious and deuout prayers, in her ſoules paſſage and flight towards heauen: yet adding withall, that as her crime, ſo her griefe was redoubled, becauſe as ſhe had killed *Belluile* for *Poligny's* ſake, ſo ſhe was ſure that *Belluile* had killed *Poligny* for hers.

And thus, Chriſtian *Reader*, were the diſſolute liues and mournefull deaths of theſe two vnfortunate *Gentlemen*, *Poligny* and *Belluile*, and of this laſciuious and bloudy Courtiſan *Laurieta*, and her Wayting-maide *Lucilla*. A *Tragicall Hiſtory*, worthy both of our obſeruation and deteſtation; and indeed theſe are the bitter fruits of Luſt, Whoredome and Reuenge, and the inſeparable companions, which infallibly awayte and attend them, the very ſight and conſideration where-

of, are capeable, not onely to administer consolation to the righteous, but to strike terrour to the vngodly.

O therefore, that we may all beware by these their fatall and dangerous sinnes: for this is the onely perfect and true way to preuent and auoyde their punishments.

THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST the crying and execrable ſinne of Murther.

Hiſtory IX.

Iacomo de Caſtelnouo *luſtfully falles in loue with his daughter in law* Perina, *his owne ſonne* Franciſco de Caſtelnouo's *wife; whom to inioy, he cauſeth* Ierantha *firſt to poyſon his owne Lady* Fidelia, *and then his ſaid ſonne* Franciſco de Caſtelnouo: *in reuenge whereof,* Perina *trecherouſly murthereth him in his bed:* Ierantha *ready to dye in trauell of child, confeſſeth her two murthers; for the which ſhe is hanged and burnt.* Perina *hath her right hand cut off, and is condemned to perpetuall impriſonment, where ſhe ſorrowfully languiſheth, and dyes.*

WE need not ſend our curioſity (or our curioſity vs) to ſeeke *Tigers* and monſters in *Africa:* for *Europe* hath but too many, who are ſo cruell and inhumane, not onely to imbrue, but to im-

bathe themſelues in the innocent blood of their Chriſtian brethren. And as Religion prohibits vs to kill, and commands vs to loue our enemies: with what audacious and prophane impiety dare wee then murther our friends, nay thoſe of our owne blood, and who are the greateſt part of our ſelues? And although *Italy* haue lately affoorded many tragicall preſidents, and fearefull examples of this nature, (whereof I haue giuen ſome to my former, and reſerued others to my future bookes) yet in my conceit it hath produced none more bloody and inhumane then this, whether wee reſpect the murthers, or the perſons. For here we ſhall ſee a wretched and execrable old man ſo beſotted in luſt, and flaming in malice and reuenge, as being both a husband and a father, he by a helliſh young *Gentlewoman* (his ſtrumpet) poyſoneth both his owne wife, and his owne ſonne: it was his vanity which firſt enkindled the fire of his luſt: it is then his impiety which giues way for the diuell to blow the coales thereto, and ſo to conuert it into murther. O that ſinne ſhould ſo miſerably triumph o're grace, and not grace o're ſinne! O that age and nature ſhould not teach vs to bee leſſe bloody, and more compaſſionate, and charitable! And Alas, alas, by poyſon, that drug of the diuell, who firſt brought the damnable inuention thereof from hell, to be practiſed heere on earth onely by his agents and members! We ſhall likewiſe ſee him killed by his daughter in law, for formerly poyſoning her husband: luſt ſeduced him to perpetrate thoſe; affection, or rather bloody reuenge, drew her on to performe this, and conſequently to her puniſhment due for the ſame. Had they had more *Grace*, and *Religion*, they would not haue

haue been ſo inhumane: but falling from that, no maruell if they fell to be ſo wretched and miſerable: for if we dye well, we ſeldome liue ill; if liue ill, wee vſually neuer dye well: for it is the end that crownes the beginning, not the beginning the end: therefore if wee will be happy in our liues, and bleſſed in our deaths, we muſt follow vertue, and flie from vice: loue *chaſtity* and *charity*, and hate luſt and enuie; preferre *Heauen* aboue Earth; our ſoules before our bodies; and defie Satan, with a holy reſolution both to feare and loue God.

Sauoy is the Countrey, and *Nice* the *City*, (ſeated vpon the *Mediterraneum* ſea, being the ſtrongeſt Bulwarke againſt *France*, and the beſt fortreſſe and key of *Italy*) where the *Scene* of this inſuing tragicall *Hiſtory* is laid: the which to reſetch from the head-ſpring and fountaine of its *Originall*, it muſt carry our curioſity and vnderſtanding ouer (thoſe famous Mountaines) the *Alpes*, and from thence to the *City* of Saint *Iohn de Mauriena*, where of late and freſh memory dwelt an aged *Gentleman*, of rich reuenues and great wealth, named *Seignior Antonio de Arconetto*, who had newly by his deceaſed wife, the *Lady Eleanora de Bibanti*, two children, to wit, a ſonne, and a daughter; that, named *Seignior Alexandro*, and this, the *Lady Perina*, a little different in yeeres, for he was eighteene, and ſhee but fifteene; but more in qualities and conditions: for hee was by *Nature* peruerſe and cholericke, but ſhe, milde, courteous and gracious. Againe, they differed much in the lineaments and proportion of their bodies: for *Alexandro*, like his father, was ſhort, crook-backt, and hard-fauoured; and *Perina* reſembling her mother, tall, ſtraight-waſted, and faire: ſo as it being a principle and

and *Maxime* in *Nature*, that parents (for the most part) loue those children best, who best resemble them; as the mother *Eleanora* preferd *Perina* in her affection, before *Alexandro*: so contrariwise their father *Arconeto* did *Alexandro*, before *Perina*. But as God had called *Eleanora* out of this life, and left her husband to suruiue her: so *Alexandro's* ioy prou'd his sister *Perina's* misery & affliction: for he was so happy to see himselfe tenderly cherished & affected, & she so vnfortunate to perceiue her selfe slighted & disrespected of her father: wherin as I praise *Arconeto's* intimate loue to his son, so I cannot but discommend, and withal pity his immerited and vnnaturall neglect to his daughter: wherein as *Alexandro* triumphed in the one; iudge, iudicious *Reader*, if *Perina* had not cause enough to grieue and lament at the other. But as the drift and scope of this History lookes another way; so for my part, who haue vndertaken to pen it, it is the least of my intent or purpose to giue instructions and directions, how parents should beare themselues in their affections towards their children: onely because I may not here too palpably bewray mine ignorance in my silence, I hope, nay, I am confident, that with as much truth as safety I may conclude, it is a happinesse both for parents and children, where parents beare their affections equally to their children: for louing one, and hating another, the ioy of the one, proues oftentimes the others sorrow; and in giuing that too much hope, we many times administer this too much cause of despaire: or if the inclinations and affections of parents bee more narrowly tyed, and strictly linked to preferre and loue one child aboue the other: yet sith they are the

equall

equall iſſue of our loynes, and we the onely parents of their youth, we ſhould be as well cautious in the diſtribution of our fauours, as in the demonſtration of our diſ-reſpects towards them. But enough of this digreſſion: and now againe to our Hiſtory.

As *Alexandro* grows vp in yeres, ſo he doth in ambitiõ & oſtentation: for if he play the *Brauaſho* abroad among Gentlemẽ & *Ladies*, ſo authorized by his fathers hatred of his ſiſter, he at home becomes a petty tyrant to her: yea, his carriage is ſo ſterne and impious towards her, as if ſhe were rather his ſlaue then his ſiſter; or his laundreſſe & hand-maid, then any part of himſelf: which notwithſtanding it was both a daily griefe to her hart, and a continual torment to her thoughts: yet *Perina's* ſweet perfections, & gracious vertues & behauior, make her digeſt and brooke all with a wonderfull conſtancy, and an admirable patience: for well ſhe knowes, that if ſhe ſhould complaine to her father of her brothers vnkindneſſe towards her, ſhee ſhould thereby reape no other remedy or redreſſe but this, that the one would laugh, and the other triumph thereat; and that the iſſue thereof would prooue her complaints to bee the May-game of the one, and mocking-ſtocke of the other. But God hath ordained briefly to eaſe her of a great part of her vndeſerued diſcontents and afflictions: For lo, her brother *Alexandro*, debauching and ſurfetting at a banquet at *Suſa*, returnes home, ſurprized of a hot peſtilent Feuer, which notwithſtanding the care of his father, or the art of his experteſt Phyſicians, he in three dayes is taken out of this life.

And now guided by the light of *Nature*, and the inſtinct of common ſence and reaſon, who would not

surmize or thinke, but that *Arconeto* hauing buryed his sonne *Alexandro*, should now loue his onely daughter and child *Perina*, farre dearer and tenderer then before. But alas, nothing lesse: for he is not so kinde, and therefore she cannot bee so happy: yea which is worse, although his words be her commands, and his pleasure her law, yet he contemnes both her and her obedience, and neuer lookes on her with loue and affection, but still with disdaine and enuie. Yea, in a word, his distaste is so extreme & bitter against her, as he is neuer best pleased, then when she is furthest from him; so as her absence may delight and content him, but her presence cannot. Which vnnatural disrespect, and vniust cruelty of her father towards her, doth so nip the ioyes of her youth, and the blossomes of her health and beauty; as, poore young Gentlewoman, she becomes infinite melancholy, and extreme weake and sickly: which being obserued and pityed of all her kinsfolkes and friends, as being her fathers onely child and heire to all his lands and riches, an Aunt of hers, being her mothers sister, and likewise her God-mother, tearmed the *Lady Dominica*, a widow woman of the same City, workes so with her brother in law *Arconeto*, that he is content to permit his daughter *Perina* to reside and dwell with her: Whereat, as the Aunt is not a little glad, so the *Neece* beyond measure infinitely reioyceth, and triumphes thereat; both hoping that her absence may, and will procure her fathers affection, which her presence could not; and that hauing more liberty and lesse bondage, she might again in a short time recouer her former health and content; or else that God, out of his diuine prouidence and

pleasure

pleaſure in heauen, might call and allot her out ſome gallant husband heere on earth, with whom, in the contents and pleaſures of marriage, ſhe might end her future dayes in as much tranquillity and felicity, as ſhe had formerly liued in diſcontent and affliction: and indeed the euent, though not in the firſt, yet in the two laſt poynts, anſwereth their expectations.

The Lady *Dominica* hath formerly contracted a daughter of hers, named *Dona Bertha*, to a Cauallier of the City of *Nice*, tearmed *Seignior Bartolomeo Spelaſſi*, by deſcent noble, and of good reuenues and wealth. And now the appoynted time is come for their marriage: to which end, vp comes *Spelaſſi* from *Nice* to Saint *Iohn de Mauriene*, aſſiſted and followed by many gallant young Gentlemen of his kinſfolkes and friends: and in a word, with a traine well befitting his ranke and quality, where theſe nuptials are ſolemnized with great variety of pompe and pleaſure; as feaſting, dancing, Maskes, running at the Ring, and the like: for in theſe amorous and Courtlike Reuels, the *Sauoyards* (as participating both of the *French* and *Italian* humours) take a ſingular delight and felicity. But as many times one wedding occaſioneth and produceth another, ſo Fortune, or to ſpeake more properly and truly, God ordained, that the *Lady Dominica* appoynted her *Neece Perina*, to conduct the Bridegroome her ſonne in law *Spelaſſi*, to the Church; and he had allotted one of the nobleſt and eminent *Cauallers* that came with him, named *Seignior Franciſco de Caſtelnouo*, to performe the ſame ceremony to his Bride the *Dona Bertha*, being a Knight of *Malta*, natiue of the City of *Nice*, and ſonne and heire to *Seignior*

Iacomo de Castelnouo therewith, and swiftly returning againe to *Saint Iohn de Mauriene* with his consent and approbation, this marriage of *Castelnouo* and *Perina*, is there almost as soone solemnized, as that of *Spelassi* and *Bertha*, though indeed more obscure, and with farre lesse pompe and brauery, in respect of the peruersnesse and distaste of her froward old father *Arconeto*. So fifteene dayes being expired since *Spelassi* and *Castelnouo* their first departure from *Nice*, they leaue *Saint Iohn de Mauriene*, to returne and conduct their brides home to *Nice*, robbing that, to inrich this City, with two such beautifull and gallant Ladies, as were *Bertha* and *Perina*.

Now the better to adde life and forme to this History; or rather to approach the more materiall and essentiall parts thereof: we must here leaue to speake of *Spelassi* and *Bertha*, and wholly tie our thoughts and curiositie to *Castelnouo* and *Perina*, two principall and vnfortunate Personators, who both haue mournefull parts to act vpon the stage and Theatre of *Nice*: for this marriage of theirs is not begun with the tenth part of so many ioyes, as we shall shortly see it wayted and attended on, yea dissolued and finished both with teares and bloud.

Castelnouo, hauing brought home his faire and deare *Perina* to *Nice*, she is very honourably welcomed, and courteously receiued and entertained of his old father *Seignior Iacomo de Castelnouo*, and of the Lady *Fidelia* his mother, and so are all her kinsfolkes and friends, who accompany her: yea, there wants no feasting nor reuelling in *Nice*, to testifie how much they congratulate and reioyce at this their

sons good fortune & happines. And for *Castelnouo* and *Perina* themselues, why they are so rauished in the content, and drowned in the ioyes and delights of marriage, as though they haue two bodies, yet they haue but one heart, desire and affection: yea, they are so extremely in loue each with other, as they beleeue there is no *Heauen* vpon *Earth*, to that of each others presence: but they shall be deceiued herein: for there are Tragicall stormes arising, to trouble the serenity of this marriage, and the felicity and tranquillity of these affections.

For it is both with griefe and shame, that I must be so immodest; and therefore vnfortunate to relate, that the old *Baron Iacomo de Castelnouo*, aged of some three-score and eight yeeres, hath so farre forgotten his God and himselfe, his conscience and his soule, grace and nature, religion and humanity, as gazing on the fresh and delicious beauty of our sweet Lady *Perina*, his owne sonnes wife, he giues the reines, both of his obscene desires, and inordinate affections to lust after her. O how my heart trembles to thinke, how he that is white with the snow of a venerable age, should now lasciuiously idolatrize to beauty! how he that hath (as it were) one foote in his graue, should lustfully desire to haue the other in his sonnes bed! how he that hath his veines dried vp and withered, and nothing liuing in him but desire, should yet, of all the beauties of the world, desire onely to enioy that of his sonnes wife! how he that hath scarce any time left him to be repentant and sorrowfull for his old sinnes, will now anew make himselfe guilty of these foule sins of adultery, and I may in a maner say,

of

Seignior Iacomo de Castelnouo, a very ancient and rich Baron of *Sauoy*. Now as *Perina* was a most beautifull and faire young Lady, so was our young *Castelnouo* a very proper and gallant *Cauallier*: and sith the occasion of this marriage, and the fortunacy and opportunity of their vnited office, by a kinde of destinated & happy priuiledge, authorized each to be familiar in the others company and presence: so as Louers begin to court first in iest, then in earnest: the hearts and brests of this sweet young couple, are in the end equally surprized with the flame of affection: yea, his personage and dancing, and her beauty and singing, mutually inkindle this fire of loue in their thoughts and contemplations, which either imagineth, and both perceiue and vnderstand, by the dumbe Oratory and silent Rhetoricke of their eyes: which *Castelnouo* knowing her descent and quality answerable to his, hee intends to seeke her in marriage: when not any longer to surpresse or conceale their affections, they after dinner dancing in company of diuers others in the garden, he singleth the Lady *Perina* his new Mistris apart in a Bower closely ouer-vaild with *Vines, Cycamours, & Cypres* trees, and there 'twixt sighes and words, reueales her his deepe and feruent affection to her. But to auoid the prolixious relation of this their garden enteruiew and conference: although at first, *Perina's* modesty (the sweetest ornament and vertue of a Lady) was such, as she not onely kept her selfe, but likewise her affections to her selfe: yet her courteous and thankfull answeres, waited and seconded by many delicious blushes, and amorous sighes, although not publikely, yet priuately inform'd her Louer *Castelnouo*, that shee

likewise loued him: so as during the tearme of fifteene daies which *Spelassi* and he remained in *Saint Iohn de Mauriene*, he neuer left courting her, till he had obtained her affection, and consent to be his wife: drawne thereunto by these two attractiue and seducing reasons: first, that *Castelnouo* was a gallant and proper *Cauallier*, as also her equall in descent and meanes, and then that she should liue in *Nice* with a husband that dearely loued her, and no longer in *Saint Iohn de Mauriene* with a father, who extremely hated her; neither can these our young louers beare their affections so secret, but the whole company, especially the Lady *Dominica* her Aunt perceiues it, and deeming it an equall and fit match for her Neece, reioyceth thereat. *Castelnouo* secretly acquaints her therewith, and intreates her best assistance therein towards her brother *Arconeto*: which she promiseth, & forthwith attempteth, when *Castelnouo* taking time at aduantage, seconds her in his suite for the daughter, to her old father.

Now her father *Arconeto* (degenerating from the naturall affection of a father towards his daughter) is so willing to depart with her to any husband, that he may no more see her, nor be troubled with her presence; as thinking a farre worse match good enough, he thinkes this infinitly too good for her, and so at the least shaddow of the very first motion, consents thereunto, which not onely banisheth *Perina's* old griefe, but confirmeth *Castelnouo's* new ioyes: yea, they, like two sweet and vertuous Louers, so extremely reioyce and triumph thereat, as he riding home poast to *Nice*, to acquaint his owne father *Seignior*

of Inceſt! how he that hath not giuen the flower of his youth, will yet, ſtill laſciuiouſly and wilfully refuſe to beſtow the branne of his age on his God! Alas miſerable *Caſtelnouo*, wretched old man, or rather lubritious and beaſtly Leacher, thus to drowne thy thoughts in the hell of concupiſcence and adultery, when it were far fitter thou ſhouldeſt lift them vp to heauen, in the ſacrifice of prayer, & other pious and religious contemplations! But all this will not preuaile to ſtop the current of his voluptuouſneſſe, and the progreſſion of his ſenſuality: for without reſpect of his God, or regard of his ſoule, he is reſolute in his deſires to make a ſtrumpet of his daughter in law, and to make his ſonnes wife his whore: but God will deceiue his hopes and preuent his villany.

Now the better, and ſooner to draw her to his laſciuious deſires, he is wonderfull courteous and affable to her, ſtill walking and talking with her, yea, and many times kiſſing her, whereof both her husband and ſelfe are infinitely ioyfull, but eſpecially *Perina*, becauſe ſhe findes a great alteration in her fortune, in that her father in law *Caſtelnouo* proues as courteous to her, as her owne father *Arconeto* is cruell. But, poore innocent ſoule, and ſweet and chaſte Lady, little doeſt thou either dreame, or thinke on his laſciuious intent againſt thine honour and chaſtity. Old *Caſtelnouo* wallowing in the filthineſſe, and burning in the fire of his new luſt, and loſing himſelfe and his thoughts in the *Labyrinth* of his daughter in law *Perina's* beauty, he thinkes on nothing ſo much, nay, on nothing elſe, but how to obtaine her to his laſciuious will: but not daring, or rather fearing to acquaint

quaint her with his inordinate and beaſtly purpoſe, whiles his ſonne her husband is at home preſent with her: Hee forgeth and frames a plot, both vnnaturall and treacherous, to make him imbrace and follow the warres, in wayting on the *Duke Charles Emaxuel*, or the *Prince Amadee Victor* his ſonne and heire, who with their warlike troopes, were reſolute to expell the *Duke of Feria, Viceroy of Millan*, with his Spaniſh regiments out of *Verceille Caſſall*, and the other townes of *Piedmont*, to which end his luſtfull affection to *Perina* made him eloquent in perſwading, and powerfull in drawing her husband to this Martiall action, ſo full of honour and glory, adding that his honour, and the ſeruice of his *Prince* and *Country*, called him to the field, and that hee ſhould not wholly drowne himſelfe in the beauty of his young wife, and the pleaſures ot marriage. His ſonne *Caſtelnouo* not at all ſuſpecting, or dreaming what a dangerous Snake lay lurking vnder the greene leaues of his fathers ſugered ſpeeches and perſwaſions, like a noble and generous Knight as he was, needs no other aduocate but his owne honour & Martiall diſpoſition to imbarke him in theſe wars: and although the beautie, requeſts, and teares of his young *Lady* were vehement ſollicitors to diuert him, yet he is reſolute to leaue her for three or foure moneths: and ſo making ready his armes, traine, horſes and preparatiues, he giuing her many kiſſes, and ſhee returning him a world of ſighes and teares, leaues *Nice*, and ſo findes out the *Duke* and his Army in *Piedmont*, where for a little time we will leaue him.

It is a queſtion very diſputable, and which my

weake capacity and iudgement cannot decide, whether this departure of young *Caſtelnoue* to the warres, made his father more glad, or his wife ſorrowfull: for as ſhe was all in teares, ſo was he in mirth and iollity, being ſo vaine in his luſt, and ſo luſtfull in his vanity, as he trimmes vp his beard, and goes neater, and withall more youthfull in his apparell then accuſtomed, yea his luſt had ſo metamorphoſed him, as if it had a prophane influence, and ſecret power to renew old age in him. But alas, alas, what perfection of chaſtity can wee expect or hope for in youth, when we ſee no better ſignes and fruits in one of threeſcore and eight yeeres? But I will follow the ſtreame of our Hiſtory, though indeed the relation of this old laſciuious Lechers Luſt and Vanity to his daughter in law *Perina*, equally afflict me with griefe and pitty to publiſh it.

I am then conſtrained to write and auerre, that although meere ſhame and vnnaturalneſſe doe as yet with-hold this wretched fathers tongue, from vomiting foorth his adulterated luſt to his faire and chaſte daughter in law *Perina*; yet his luſt is ſo immodeſtly laſciuious, as he cannot keepe himſelfe out of her company, nor being in it, refraine from kiſſing her: but to ſee the innocency, and obſerue the purity of her thoughts, ſhe neuertheleſſe not ſo much as any way ſuſpects or dreames of his laſciuious intent, although indeed, ſhe thinkes this courtiſie of his ſomewhat exceed the priuiledge of a father, and the dutie of a daughter: but meaſuring this by the cruelty of her owne father, ſhe, poore ſilly ſoule, thinkes her ſelfe in this reſpect now as happy, as heretofore ſhe

was

was miſerable. Onely the abſence of her deare huſband *Caſtelnouo* doth both torture and torment her, and the more, for that he is in the field at warres, when *God* knoweth ſhe deſireth and wiſheth he ſhould bee at home with her in peace.

But whiles *Perina* lookes from *Sauoy* to *Piedmont*; from *Nice*, to *Vercelli*; and from her ſelfe to her lord and husband, her other ſelfe: we muſt not forget, becauſe our Hiſtory will remember her mother in law *Fidelia*, which now wee muſt admit and re-conduct to act her part vpon the Theatre hereof, who obſeruing her husbands immodeſt and vnwiſe familiarity demonſtrated to the young Lady *Perina* her ſonnes wife, as alſo his alteration in humours and apparell; but chiefly his vnaccuſtomed diſtraction and ſighes in his reſt and repoſe. Shee, more out of vertuous wiſdome, then fooliſh iealouſie, aimes at his vaine luſt towards this young *Lady* her daughter in law, whereat ſhe both admires with griefe, and wonders with the anxiety of affliction and ſorrow, to ſee her old husband in the winter of his age, ſo ſottiſh and beaſtly to luſt after his owne ſonnes young wife, to ſee that no reſpect of *Heauen*, no regard of conſcience, nor apprehenſion of damnation and hell, had the grace or power either to kil theſe laſciuious thoughts in their cõception, or to ſtrangle them in their birth, to ſee that hee who was ready to goe to his bed of death, ſhould now (like the *Salamander* in the fire) bee burning with deſire, to goe tó that of Luſt and Adultery, and to ſee him ſo deuoyde of pitty, as hee muſt needs ioyne Inceſt with Adultery, as if one of theſe beaſtly ſinnes alone were not enough enormous

and prodigious to make his life miſerable, and his death wretched: and although ſhee haue cauſe enough of ſorrow in her ſelfe, yet, when ſhe thinkes of her husbands age, and daughters youth; of his luſt, and her chaſtity; and which is more, of the moſt degenerate and vnnaturall part of a father, to ſeeke to pollute and defile his owne ſonnes bed, and conſequently his honour: this indeed goes neere her, and this and onely this makes her looke on him, both with enuie and pittie: but her age hauing taught her to loue diſcretion, and to hate and diſdaine iealouſly, ſhe beares this as patiently as ſhe may: till at laſt ſeeking and finding out a fit opportunity, ſhe both with teares in her eyes, and griefe in her ſpeeches, very ſecretly checks him for theſe his inordinate and laſciuious deſires towards the young *Lady Perina* their daughter in law.

But as it is the nature of ſinne ſo to betray and inueigle our iudgements, that we flatter our ſelues with a falſe conceit none can perceiue it in vs: ſo this old *Lecher* her husband, thinking that he had danced in a net, from the iealouſie and ſuſpition of all the world, in thus affecting his ſonnes wife; hee like a lewd and wretched old varlet, is ſo farre from relliſhing theſe his old wiues ſpeeches and exhortations, or from being reclaimed therby, as he diſdaineth both them and her, and from henceforth is ſo imperious, and withall bitter to her, as he neuer lookes on her with affection, but enuie: which neuertheleſſe ſhe (as a modeſt wife, and graue matrone) holds it a part not onely of her loue, but of her dury, by ſweet ſpeeches, and ſoft means of perſwaſion, to diuert him from this fond and laſciuious

uious humour of his. But obſerue the vanity of his laſciuiouſneſſe, and the impiety of his thoughts and reſolutions: for all her prayers and perſwaſions ſerue onely rather to ſet, then rebate the edge of his luſt, and rather bring oyle to increaſe, then water to quench the flame of his immodeſt and irregular affection, ſo as ſeeing that ſhee ſtood in the way of obtaining his beaſtly pleaſures; he, like a prophane and barbarous husband, tearmes her no more his wife, but his *Medea*; and which is worſe, hee out of the heat both of his luſt and choller, vowes he will ſoone remoue her from this world to another.

And here the diuell, ambitious and deſirous of nothing ſo much, as to fill vp the empty roomes of his vaſt and infernall kingdome, by miſerable and execrable degrees, takes poſſeſſion firſt of his thoughts, then of his heart, and laſtly of his ſoule: ſo as being conſtant in his indignation and choller, and reſolute in this his impious and bloody reuenge, hee meanes to diſpatch and murther her, who for the tearme of forty two yeeres, had been his moſt louing wife, and faithfull bed-fellow: but withall he will act it ſo priuately, as not hauing as yet diſcouered his affection to his daughter *Perina*, hee will therefore conceale both from her and all the world, the murther of this his wife *Fidelia*, except onely to thoſe graceleſſe and execrable *Agents* he meant imploy in this mournfull and bloody buſineſſe.

To which end (with a helliſh ratiocination) ruminating and reuoluing on the manner thereof, hee hauing run ouer the circumſtances of many violent and tragicall deaths, at laſt reſolues to poyſon her; and

deemes none so fit to vndertake it, as her owne wayting *Gentlewoman Ieranthe*: the which authorized by his former lasciuious dalliance with her, as also in fauour of fiue hundred Ducats, that hee will giue her, he is confident she will vndertake and finish: neither doth he faile in his bloody hopes. For what with the honey of his flattering speeches, and the sugar of his gold, shee, like an infernall fury, and a very monster of her sexe, most ingratefully and inhumanely consents therunto: so as putting poyson into white broth, which some mornings shee was accustomed to make and giue her *Lady*, it spreading into her veines, and exhaling the radicall humour of her life and strength, within eight dayes carries this aged and vertuous Matron to her graue, and her soule to heauen. But her murtherers shall pay deare for this her vntimely end.

The *Lady Perina*, and all the *Lady Fidelia's* kinsfolks and friends infinitely lament and bewaile her death: and indeed so doth the whole *City* of *Nice*, where for her descent and vertues shee is infinitely beloued and affected: but all these teares of theirs are nothing in comparison of those of her wicked and execrable husband *Castelnono*: who, although he inwardly reioyce, yet he outwardly seemes to bee exceedingly afflicted and deiected. But as he hath heretofore acted the part of a murtherer, and now of an hypocrite; yet, haue we but a little patience, and we shall see that detected, this vnmasked, and both punished.

Whiles this mournfull *Tragedy* is acted in *Nice*, the mediation of the *French King* and *Pope* reconcile the differences, giue end to the warres, and conclude peace betwixt *Spaine* and *Sauoy*. So home returnes the

Duke

Duke of *Feria*, to *Millan*; the noble *Duke* of *Sauoy*, and the generous *Princes* his sonnes, to *Turin*; the *Marshall de Desdiguieres*, and the *Baron of Termes* into *France*; and consequently home comes our Knight *Castelnouo* to *Nice*; where thinking to reioyce with his young wife, he is so vnfortunate, to mourne for the death of his old mother: but *God* knowes, that neither of them know the least sparke or shadow of her cruell and vntimely murther, and lesse, the cause therof. Now for his lasciuious and bloody father: albeit, to cast a vaile before his thoughts, and his intents and actions, he publikely mournes for his wiues death, and reioyceth for his sonnes returne; yet contrariwise hee priuately mournes for this, and reioyceth for that. But to leaue the remembrance of *Fidelia*, to assume that of our *Perina*, I know not whether shee grieued more at her husbands absence, or reioyce at his presence, sith her affection to him was so tender and feruent, as in her heart and soule, she esteemed that as much her hell, as this her *Heauen* vpon *Earth*: but these ioyes of hers are but fires of straw, or flattering Sun-shines, which are suddenly either washed away with a shower, or eclipsed and banished by a tempest: for whiles her hopes flatter her belieue of her husbands continuall stay and residence with her, her father in lawes lust to her, fore-seeing and considering, that it was impossible to thinke to obtaine her at home, e're her husband his sonne were againe imployed and sent abroad, makes all his thoughts aime, and care and industry tend that way, as if time had no power to make him repent the former murther of his wife, or *Grace* influence to renounce the future

defiling

defiling and diſhonouring of his daughter in law.

But he is as conſtant in his luſt to her, as reſolute in his diſpatching and ſending away of him; onely hee muſt finde out ſome pregnant, vertuous and honourable pretext and colour, for the effecting of his deſigne and reſolution: becauſe he well knowes, his ſon *Caſtelnouo* is as wiſe and generous in himſelfe, as amorous of his beautifull young *Lady Perina:* but his luſt, which is the cauſe of his reſolution, or rather his vanity, which is the authour of his luſt, at one time ſuggeſts him theſe two ſeueral imployments for his ſonne; either to ſend him into *France* with the *Prince Maior*, who was lately contracted, and ſhortly to eſpouſe *Madame Chriſtiene* the *Kings* ſecond ſiſter, or elſe vnder the inſinuation of ſome great penſions and offices that were ſhortly to be diſpoſed of in *Malta*, againe to ſend him backe thither: and his harping on theſe two ſtrings, was the onely muſicke and melody which he now gaue his ſonne; who after he had a moneth or two at moſt, recreated himſelfe in the ſweet company of his deare and ſweet wife *Perina*, hee leaſt of all aiming whereat his father aimed, by his abſence againe giues way, and conſents to his deſires of his departure: onely the choyce of theſe two different imployments is yet queſtionable & vnreſolued of 'twixt the father and the ſonne. For as the ſonnes curioſity deſireth to ſee the *Court* of *France*, which as yet hee hath not ſeen: ſo his fathers luſt and malice is to haue him returne honourably to *Malta*, from whence hee hath formerly receiued his honour of Knighthood, and there to obtaine a Penſion during the terme of his life. The ſonne imbraceth the pleaſures of the iourney

ney of *France*, before the profit and honour of the voyage of *Malta*. But the father aiming at other ends, preferres this of *Malta*, before that of *France*; ſo as time working an impreſſion in his thoughts, and his fathers deſire a kind of naturall command in his will, and of filiall obedience in his reſolution, hee at laſt reſolues on *Malta*. But as neither of theſe two enterprizes of young *Caſtelnouo* is pleaſing, but diſtaſtfull to his young and faire Lady *Perina*: So if her affliction and miſery be ſuch, as of the two her husband muſt needs attempt and proſecute one: then ſith hee may goe into *France* by land, and cannot to *Malta*, but by ſea: ſhe at laſt, with an inforced willingneſſe (ſympathizing with his firſt inclination) likewiſe deſireth that the obiect of his iourney, and the period of his voyage be *France*, and not *Malta*; as relying rather in hearing from him to ſtand at the ſpeed and fidelity of a Poaſt, then at the inconſtancy of the winds, and the mercy of the ſeas. So all things prepared and ready for his voyage, *Perina* importunately begging, and her husband *Caſtelnouo* confidently promiſing his ſpeedy returne; ſhe conducting him ouer the Hill to *Villafranca* in her Coach, they there, with many reciprocall kiſſes, ſighes and teares, take leaue each of other; hee imbarking himſelfe vpon a *French* Galley, bound from *Marſeilles* to *Malta*, (which ſtopt there accidentally:) and ſhe committing him to the auſpicious fauour of the winde and ſea, very ſorrowfully returnes for *Nice*.

Thus leauing the ſonne floting and wafting on the ſeas, let vs againe returne to his vnnaturall and beaſtly father, who ſeeing his wife gone to *Heauen*, and his ſonne to *Malta*, and all things hitherto to ſucceed

according to his laſciuious deſires, doth now aſſure himſelfe, that either by faire or foule meanes hee will reape his pleaſure of his beautifull daughter in law *Perina*. To which end hee giues her the ſole gouernment and ſuperintendance of his houſe, with intent and hope the ſooner to goueme, and ſurer to command her: and ſo forgetting modeſty, and his luſt giuing a law to his conſcience; fifteene dayes are ſcarce paſt, till finding her alone in her chamber playing on her Lute, he, after ſome pauſes, coughes, and kiſſes, bewrayes and vomiteth her foorth his feruent affection and deſire.

But for mine owne part, I highly diſdaine to pollute and vilifie this *Hiſtory*, with the obſcene and laſciuious ſpeeches, wherewith this old *Lecher Caſtelnouo* courts this young Lady *Perina* his daughter in law, as holding them as vnworthy of my relation, as of my Readers knowledge; of my modeſt pen, as of their chaſte eares, onely iudging of their nature and quality, by their effects. The beaſtlineſſe and vnexpectedneſſe thereof, firſt made *Perina* extremely bluſh for ſhame and choller, and then immediately againe looke pale with griefe and diſdaine; when not able to brooke, or hearken to his lewd ſpeeches, much leſſe his hatefull preſence; ſhe, in the defence and preſeruation of her chaſtity, which ſhee preferred before her life, giuing him a ſharpe anſwere, and a bitter denial, and grieuing to ſee a father ſo graceleſſe and impious, to ſeeke to defile his owne ſonnes bed in her diſhonour, ſhe throwes away her Lute; and ſo very haſtily and chollerickly abandoneth his preſence, and her owne chamber. At which he bites his lip for rage, and hangs downe his head

head for indignation. But at laſt, ſinne and the diuell raigning in him, makes that he will not take this her firſt repulſe for his laſt anſwere and deniall: but reſolute to perſeuere in his lubricity, hee in euery walke, garden and roome, frequents and haunts her as her ghoſt, as thinking to obtaine that from her through his importunity, which hee could not by his perſwaſion: but this his impudency ſhall not preuaile.

Now as his ſinfull motion infinitely grieued her, ſo his perſeuerance and importunacy therein doth doubly afflict and torment her: how to appeaſe this ſtorme, to quench the fire of his luſt, and deface the remembrance and feeling of her griefe, ſhe knowes not. For alas, alas, ſhe is ſo vnhappy, as her owne father *Arconeto*, and her Aunt *Dominica* are at S. *Iohn de Mauriene*, her ſweet and deare husband in *Malta*, and her mother in law, the *Lady Fidelia* in heauen; ſo as ſhee hath no intimate nor ſecret familiars, nor any boſome friend to reueale theſe her ſorrowes and afflictions. Once ſhe thought to ſteale away from *Nice*, ſo to paſſe the Mountaines, and to flie backe to S. *Iohn de Mauriene*: but againe conſidering the diſhonour, and withall, the danger to vndertake this iourney, as alſo the cold reception and entertainment ſhee ſhould there finde of her owne hard-hearted father, who would rather deride then pitty her afflictions: ſhe altereth this her reſolution, and ſo reſolues a little longer to ſtay in *Nice*, hoping & praying, that *God* would rectifie her father in law *Caſtelnouo's* iudgement, and reforme the errours of his laſciuious thoughts and deſires. And ſo for her part, hating the father as much as ſhe loued the ſonne her husband, hee could not bee

more prodigall of his lewd ſpeeches and tentations to her, then ſhee was of her ſighes & teares to vnderſtand and repell them. A thouſand times ſhee wiſheth her ſelfe in *Malta*, with the Knight her husband, or hee in *Nice* with her: and could her body ſo ſoone haue flown or ſailed thither as her thoughts, he had long ſince inioyed the happineſſe of her preſence, and ſhe the felicity of his fathers abſence. But ſith ſhee is too miſerable to be ſo fortunate, ſhe hath yet this conſolation left her to ſweeten the bitterneſſe of her afflictions, and this hope to reuiue and comfort her againſt her deſpaire, that her Letter may procure his ſpeedy returne from *Malta* to *Nice*. Whereon reſoluing, although the occaſion and grounds thereof were as ſtrange as ſhamefull, ſhee ſecretly ſteales to her chamber, and locking her doore to her, takes her pen and paper, and rather with teares then Ink, writes him theſe few lines:

ALthough mine eyes and heart can better weepe and ſigh forth mine afflictions, then my pen depaint them, yet I ſhould infinitely wrong thee in my ſelfe, and my ſelfe in thee, if I informe thee not by this my Letter (the ſecret Ambaſſadour *of my heart) that my affection deſerues, and mine honour requires thy ſpeedy returne to me, I would vnlocke thee this myſtery, and make it more obuious and apparant to the eye of thine vnderſtanding, but that mine owne modeſty, and anothers ſhame commands my pen to ſilence herein. And againe, my teares ſo confuſedly & mournfully interrupt my ſighes, they my teares, & both my pen, as although I haue the will, yet I want the power to inlarge thee. Only my deare* Caſtelnouo, *if euer thy* Perina *were dear to thee, make her happy with thy ſight, who deems her ſelfe not only miſerable, but accurſed in thy abſence. For till* Nice *be thy* Malta, Heauē *may,* Earth *cannot reioyce me.* PERINA.

Hauing written this her letter, ſhe findes a confident and intimate friend of her husbands a *Gentleman*, named *Seignior Benedetto Sabia*, who vndertakes the ſafe conueyance, and ſecret deliuery thereof in *Malta* to *Caſtelnouo*: ſo giuing it him with ſtore of gold, to defray the charge of his iourney, as alſo a paire of gold bracelets for a token to her Knight and husband, he imbarques for *Genoua*, ſo to *Naples*, & from thence in a *Neopolitan* Galley, arriues in ſhort time, to the renowned and famous *Ile* of *Malta*, the inexpugnable Bulwarke of *Chriſtendome*, and the curbe and bridle of audacious inſulting *Turky*, where finding out the Knight, *Seignior Franciſco de Caſtelnouo*, he effectually and fairely deliuers him his Ladies letter, bracelets and meſſage, who withdrawing himſelfe to a window, hath no ſooner broken vp the ſeales, and read the letter, but he is at firſt much perplexed at the vnexpected newes thereof: he reads it o're againe and againe, and findes it ſo obſcure, as hee cannot gather or conceiue her meaning therein: but at laſt conſtruing it onely to be a wile and fetch of her affection, to re-fetch and call him home to *Nice* to her: he loth as yet to loſe and abandon his hopes of preferment in that *Iland*, which now the *Great Maſter* hath promiſed him, diſpatcheth *Sabia* backe for *Nice*, and plucking off a rich *Emerauld* from his finger, deliuers it him for his Lady *Perina*, as a token of his deare and feruent affection, and with it a Letter in anſwere of hers.

In the *Interim* of *Sabia* his abſence to *Malta*, our old laſciuious Baron *Caſtelnouo* is not idle in *Nice*, in ſtill ſeeking to draw our Lady *Perina* to his adul-

terous deſire, and will, yea, he is become ſo obſcene in his requeſts and ſpeeches, as they not onely exceed chaſtity, but ciuility: ſo as ſhe (poore Lady) can finde no truce, nor obtaine any intermiſſion from theſe his beaſtly ſollicitations, but reſoluing ſtill to preſerue her honour with her life; her pure chaſtity ſhines cleerer in the middeſt of theſe his impure temptations, then the Sunne doth, being enuironed and incompaſſed with many obſcure clouds: but ſhee thinkes euery houre, a yeere, before ſhee ſee her Knight *Caſtelnouo* ſafely returned from *Malta*, when lo, *Sabia* arriuing at *Villafranca*, trips ouer to *Nice*, and vnderſtanding *Perina* priuately bolted vp in her Chamber, he repaires to her, and there deliuers her, her Knight *Caſtelnouo's* Ring and Letter, although not himſelfe; when tearing off the Seales, ſhe therein findes theſe words:

MY *faire and deare* Perina, *the knowledge of thy ſighes and teares the more afflict and grieue me, in reſpect I am ignorant whence they proceed, or what occaſioneth them: 'tis true, thy affection deſerues my returne, and the preſeruation of thine honour, not onely to requeſt, but to require and command it: but I am ſo aſſured of that, and ſo confident of this, as I know thou wilt carry the firſt to thy graue, and the ſecond to heauen: So, if any one ſince my departure haue falne in loue with thy beauty, thou muſt not finde it ſtrange, much leſſe grieue thereat, ſith the excellency thereof hath power, not onely to captiuate one, but many: yea, the conſideration thereof ſhould rather reioyce, then afflict thee, ſith whatſoeuer hee be, the ſhame in the end will remaine his, and the glory thine.* But Deare *and*

Sweet

Sweet Lady, *I thinke thine honour is onely the pretext, and thy affection the cauſe, ſo earneſtly to deſire my returne: whereunto I would willingly conſent, but that the daily expectance of my preferment, muſt a little longer detaine mee heere: onely this is my reſolution, and I pray' let it be thy aſſurance, I will diſpatch my affaires here with all poſsible expedition, and ſhall neuer thinke my ſelfe happy, till I reimbarke from* Malta, *and land at* Nice.

CASTELNOVO.

Hauing o're-read her Letter, ſhe, the better to diſſemble her ſecret paſſions and griefes, very courteouſly conferres with *Sabia*: of whom hauing for that time thankefully taken her leaue, ſhe for meere ſorrow and affliction, throwes her ſelfe on her bed, from thence on the floore, to ſee her hopes deceiued of her husbands returne; and now ſhee knowes neither what to ſay or doe in this her miſery and perplexity: for ſhe ſees that her father in lawes obſtinacy, and conſequently her ſorrowes, grow from bad to worſe, that he is ſo farre from reclayming, as he is reſolute in his laſciuious and beaſtly ſollicitations: So that ſeeing his faire ſpeeches and entreaties cannot preuaile with her, hee exchangeth his reſolution and former language, and ſo addes threats to his requeſts, and frownes to his ſmiles, as if force ſhould extort and obtaine that, which faire meanes could not, yea, and ſometimes hee entermingleth and adminiſtreth her ſuch heart-killing menaces, as ſhe hath now reaſon, not onely to doubt of his luſt, but alſo to feare his reuenge: which conſidering, ſhe, as well to preſerue her honour, as to prouide for the ſafety of her life, will once

once againe proue the kindneſſe of her owne vnkinde father *Arconeto*, and ſo determineth to leaue *Nice*, and to flie vnto *Saint Iohn de Mauriene*: now to aſsiſt and accompany her in this her ſecret eſcape, ſhee thinkes none ſo fit as *Sabia*, who for her husbands affection, and her owne vertues, willingly conſenteth to her: ſo ſhe preparing her apparell, and he her traine, they in a darke night (when pale-faced *Cynthia* inueloped herſelfe in a multitude of blacke and obſcure clouds, purpoſely to aſſiſt and fauour her in this her laudable and honourable flight) take horſe, and ſo with great expedition paſſe the mountaines, and recouer *Saint Iohn de Mauriene*; where though ſhe be not truely welcome to her owne father *Arconeto*: yet her honour and her life are truly ſecured from the luſt and reuenge of her laſciuious father in law *Caſtelnouo*: neuertheleſſe the cauſe and manner of her eſcape, but chiefly the conſideration of her husbands abſence in the paſſage of this buſineſſe, doth ſtill ſo bitterly afflict her, as ſhe is become pale and ſickly: whereupon ſhe is reſolute, once againe to ſend backe *Sabia* to *Malta* to her Knight and husband, with a ſecond Letter, in hope it may effect and procure his returne, which her firſt could not: and ſo calling for pen and paper, ſhe traceth thereon theſe few lines:

SIth thou wilt not leaue Malta, *to ſee* Nice *for my ſake, I haue left* Nice, *to liue, or rather to die in* Saint Iohn de Mauriene *for thine: 'tis true, my affection hath deſired thy returne, which thou haſt not graunted me: 'tis as true, that one, to whom Nature hath giuen a prime and ſingular intereſt in thee, and thee in him, hath ſought the deflora-*

tion

tion of mine honour, which my heart and dutie haue denied him: thou art confident of my affection to thee: if thine had beene ſo faithfull and feruent to my ſelfe, neither ſea nor land had had power to ſeparate vs: if any preferment be dearer to thee then my life, ſtay in Malta: *or if my life be dearer then it, then returne to* Saint Iohn de Mauriene, *where thou mayeſt finde me, for in* Nice *I will not be found of thee: hadſt thou not purpoſely miſtaken the cauſe for the pretext in my importunity of thy returne, I would haue digeſted it with farre more content, and leſſe affliction: but ſith neither my affection, or honour hath power to effect it, at leaſt let the regard of my life, ſith that will not accompany me, if thou any longer abſent thy ſelfe from mee: make therefore haſte to ſee thy* Perina, *if euer thou thinke to ſee her againe; and let her beare this one content to her graue, that ſhee may diſcloſe thee a ſecret, which, but to thy ſelfe, ſhee will conceale from all the world.*

PERINA.

Whiles *Sabia* is againe ſpeeding toward *Malta*, with *Perina's* ſecond Letter to her husband *Caſtelnouo*, we will a little ſpeake of old *Caſtelnouo* the father, who ſeeing his daughter in law *Perina* fled, and conſequently his hopes with her, he is extremely perplexed and afflicted hereat: All the houſe and City is ſought for her, and hee himſelfe breakes off the locks of her Chamber-doore, where he findes the neſt, but the bird flowne away, her bed, but not her ſelfe: ſo as his thoughts doubly torment & aſtoniſh him, firſt to be fruſtrated of his hopes & deſires to enioy her, then, becauſe ſhee will bewray his laſciuious ſuite and af-

fection to her husband his ſonne, which of all ſides will procure him not onely ſhame, but infamy: yea, now it is, although before he would not, that he ſees his errour, and vanity, in attempting to make ſhipwrack of her honour and chaſtity, which is the *Glory*, and ſhould be the *Palladium* of Ladies: but it is too late to recouer her againe: and therefore although he know how to repent, yet, he is ignorant how to remedy or redeeme it, ſith his attempt and enterprize was not onely odious to *God*, but infamous to men; oppoſite to *Grace*, and repugnant and contradictory to *Nature*: beſides, this his luſtfull folly proceeding from himſelfe, lookes two waies, and hath a double reflection, firſt, on *Perina* the wife, then on *Caſtelnouo* her husband and his owne ſonne, who, he is aſſured will be all fire hereat; yea, this crime of his is of ſo high and ſo beaſtly a nature, as he knowes not what to ſay to him, or how to looke him in the face when he ſhall arriue from *Malta*, which his guilty conſcience tels him will be ſhortly, neither doth the Calculation or Arithmetike of his feare deceiue him; for by this time is *Sabia* againe arriued at *Malta*, where he deliuers *Caſtelnouo* his wifes ſecond letter; the which doth ſo nettle and ſting his heart to the quick, at the bitter and vnexpected newes it relates, as he eſteemes himſelfe no longer himſelfe, becauſe he is not with his deare wife, who is the one halfe, yea, the greateſt part of himſelfe: wherefore, admiring who in *Nice*, yea, in his fathers houſe ſhould bee ſo impudently laſciuious, to ſeeke to blemiſh his honour, in that of his Ladies; he, making her ſighes and teares his, with all expedition and haſte, prouides for his departure

from

from *Malta*, and yet his loue, his feare, or both conducing and concurring in one, makes him instantly resolue to dispatch and returne *Sabia*, as the harbinger to proclaime his comming: the which he doth, and chargeth him with this letter to his faire wife, and deare Lady *Perina*.

THy sudden departure from Nice, *to* Saint Iohn de Mauriene, *doth equally afflict and amaze me: I burne with desire, to know as well the Author, as the cause thereof, that I may likewise know how to right thee in reuenging my selfe of him. I haue thought it fit to returne* Signior Sabia *againe to thee, as soone as he arriued to me, being ready within two daies to imbarke as timely as himselfe: so that if winde and sea hate me not too much, in more louing and fauouring him, I am confident to bring and deliuer thee my selfe, as soone as he shall thee, this my Letter: and iudge whether I speake it from my heart and soule, sith the estimation of thy loue, and the preseruation of thine honour make me already deeme minutes, moneths, and houres, yeeres; till my presence be made happy with thine. I come, faire* Perina, *sweet wife and deare* Lady, *I come: and if* Heauen *proue propitious to my most religious prayers, and desires here on earth, our meeting shall be shortly as sweet and happy, as our parting was bitter and sorrowfull.*

CASTELNOVO.

So according to this his Letter, as first *Sabia* imbarkes from *Malta* to *Nice*, before him, so he likewise arriues at *Genoua*, the day after hee did at *Nice*, from whence poasting o're the mountaines, hee arriues at *Saint Iohn de Mauriene*, where, at his father in law *Ar-*

coneto's houſe, he findes his deare & ſweet Lady *Perina*, who euery minute of time, with much impatient longing & deſire, expected his arriuall (as hauing the night before receiued his ſecond and laſt letter by *Sabia* which aduertiſed her thereof) ſo like true and faithfull Turtle doues, eſteeming each others preſence their moſt ſoueraigne felicity, they fall to their billing and kiſſes, to informe themſelues, how ſweet this their happie meeting was each to other. And here our Knight *Caſtelnouo* cannot be ſo curious or haſtie to enquire, as his Lady *Perina* was to relate the cauſe of her ſudden departure from *Nice* to *Saint Iohn de Mauriene*, occaſioned by the vnnaturall luſt & laſciuiouſneſſe of his father (as we haue formerly vnderſtood) the which with many ſighs and teares, ſhe depaints forth to him in all its circumſtances and colours. He is amazed at this ſtrange and vnexpected newes, and farre the more to thinke, that his own father ſhould (in the winter of his age) attempt or ſeeke to defile his honor & bed, in the perſon of this his faire and chaſt *Lady Perina*: he wondereth to ſee ſo little *Grace* in ſo many yeeres, & that if Nature had not, yet *Religion* ſhould haue had power to baniſh theſe laſciuious thoughts from his heart and memory: ſo with out-ſpred arms, he tẽderly embraceth & kiſſeth her, highly extolling her chaſtity, & applauding the diſcreet carriage of her eſcape: being himſelfe reſolute to ſtay in S^t. *Iohn de Mauriene*, with her father *Arconeto*, & not to returne to *Nice*, to his owne father *Caſtelnouo*: but he ſhall as ſoone infringe, as make this his reſolution: for by this time, his father vnderſtãding of his ſons returne from *Malta*, to S^t. *Iohn de Mauriene*, and knowing that his *Lady Perina* had not fail'd to be-

wray-

wray him his laſciuious ſuit & deſire attẽpted againſt her honour, as alſo grieuing at the remembrance of his former folly and future ſhame, in knowing what a foule ſcandall both it and his ſonnes abſence would procure and ingender him, he reſolues to confeſſe his crime, and ſo by the mediation of a perſwaſiue and ſatisfying Letter, to indeuour to reclaime them againe from S^t^. *Iohn de Mauriene* to *Nice*, when calling for pen and paper, he writes theſe few inſuing lines, and ſends them his ſonne by a Gentleman of his:

I *Am as glad of thy arriuall from* Malta, *as ſorrowfull for thy abſence from* Nice: *and ſith to deny, is to redouble our errours and imperfections, I will not go further then my ſelfe to find the cauſe thereof, ſith I know, that my laſciuious and graceleſſe attempt againſt the honour of thy chaſte* Lady, *hath drawne thee to this reſolution: but now I write it to my future comfort, as much as I conceiued it to my former ſhame; that* Grace *hath vanquiſhed* Nature; *and* Religion, *luſt in me: ſo as I am at preſent not only ſorrowfull, but repentant for that crime of mine, which I will no more remember but with horrour, nor thinke of, but with deteſtation. My ſoule hath made my peace with God, and my heart deſires to recontract it both with thy ſelfe and her: and as I hope ſhe will forget it, ſo I beſeech you both to forgiue it me, being ready to confirme this my reconciliation, as well with my tongue, as pen. Wherfore ſith thou art the ſole prop of my age, and comfort of my life; make me not ſo vnfortunate or miſerable, to be tax't with the ſcandall of my ſhame, and thy abſence; but bring backe thy* Lady *with thee: For heere I profeſſe before* heauen *and earth, that I will henceforth as much honor her for her chaſtity, as heretofore I laſciuiouſly ſought to betray and violate it.* CASTELNOVO.

This vertuous and religious Letter of the father preuailes with the ſonne, and his faire and chaſt *Lady*; ſo as their ſecreſies and diſcretion huſh vp this buſines in ſilence, and within eight dayes they both retume from Saint *Iohn de Mauriene*, to *Nice*: where they are courteouſly welcomed, and reſpectiuely receiued and entertained of their father, whoſe contrition for his former folly is outwardly ſo great, as he hath teares in his eyes at the remembrance thereof: ſo as making good the promiſe of his Letter, he very penitenely and ſorrowfully implores their pardon and remiſſion; which they inſtantly grant him, with as much willingneſſe as alacrity. So the report and thought hereof is obſcured, and vaniſhed, as if it had neuer been; and all things and parties ſo reconciled, as to common ſenſe nothing in the world is capable to trouble the tranquillity of this reconciliation and atonement. But alas, alas, we ſhall very briefly ſee the contrary: For old *Caſtelnouo* ỹ father, notwithſtanding all theſe religious promiſes, and ſincere ſhewes of repentance and teares, is ſo farre from being the man he ſeemes to bee, as although he haue made his peace with his ſonne and daughter, yet ay me, I write it with griefe, he hath not with his conſcience, nor his conſcience with *God*: for although he haue a chaſte and religious tongue, yet he ſtill retaineth a laſciuious and adulterate heart: yea, he is ſo farre from conuerſion and reformation, as the new ſight and reuiew of the *Lady Perina's* freſh and delicate beauty doth reuiue thoſe ſparkes, and refreſh thoſe flames of his luſt, which ſeemed to bee raked vp in the embers of her abſence. And what is this, but to be a *Chriſtian* in ſhew, and a miſcreant in effect? to hide

a foule

a foule soule vnder a faire face? and to make *Religion* and hypocrisie, a fatall and miserable cloke for his villany? But though he dissemble with *God*, yet wee shall see, and hee finde, that God will not dissemble with him; and in thinking to betray *God*, Satan in the end will betray him. The manner is thus:

As he resumes his old suit, and newly burnes in loue and lustful desire, to erect the trophees of his lasciuious & incestuous pleasures, vpon the ruines of his daughter in lawes chastity and honour; so hee likewise sees it impossible, to thinke to performe, or hope to accomplish it, as long as his sonne her husband liues; and therefore losing his iudgement either in the *Labyrinth* of her beauty, or in the turbulent *Ocean* of his owne concupiscence and lust; hee, contrary to the rules of *Grace*, and the lawes and principles of *Nature*, swappes a bargaine with the diuell to poyson him. To which end, to shew himselfe the monster of men, and the bloodyest president of a most degenerate father, which this, or many precedent ages euer produced or affoorded; he hath againe recourse to his hellish *Agent Ierantha*, in fauour of fiue hundred Ducats, to send the sonne into *Heauen* after the mother, and to make him equall with her, as in nature, so in (the dissolution thereof) death: a bloody designe, and mournfull proiect, which we shall presently be inforced to see acted vpon the Theater of this *History*. But *Ierantha* is at first so repentant for the death of the mother, as she will not consent to that of the sonne. And had she continued in this religious resolution, she had liued more fortunately, and not dyed so miserably and shamefully, as we shall briefly see. For our old *Lecher Castelnouo*, her

Master,

Maſter, ſeeing his gold could not this ſecond time preuaile with *Ierantha*, being equally inflamed as well with luſt to *Perina*, as with malice and reuenge to his ſonne *Caſtelnouo* her husband: hee is ſo implacable therein, as hee promiſeth to marry her, if ſhee will attempt and performe it. So although his firſt battery failed, yet his ſecond doth not. For the diuell had made her ſo ambitious of Greatneſſe and honour, that of a ſimple waiting *Gentlewoman*, to become a great *Lady*, ſhee conſents heereunto: and which is a thouſand pities to report, within leſſe then ſix dayes performes it; when (*God* knowes) the innocency of of this harmeleſſe young *Gentleman* his ſonne neuer dreamt or ſuſpected it.

At the ſight of this his ſudden death, his Lady *Perina* is ready to dye for griefe; yea to drowne her ſelfe in the *Ocean* and deluge of her teares; tearing her haire, and ſtriuing to deface the excellency of her beauty, with a kind of careleſſe neglect, as if ſhe were reſolute not to ſuruiue him. And if the Lady *Perina* bewrayed many deplorable demonſtrations of ſorrow for the death of her husband, no leſſe doth his father *Caſtelnouo* for that of his ſonne; only their griefes (conformable to their paſſions) are diametrically different and oppoſite: for hers were feruent and true, as proceeding from the ſincerity of her affection; and his hypocritical and faigned, as deriued from the profundity of his malice and reuenge towards him. And not to tranſgreſſe from the *Decorum* and truth of our *Hiſtory*, old *Caſtelnouo* could not ſo artificially beare and ouer-vaile his ſorrowes for his ſonnes death, but (the premiſes conſidered) our young afflicted widow and

Lady

Lady vehemently ſuſpecteth hee hath a hand therein; and likewiſe partly beleeues that *Ierantha* is likewiſe acceſſary and ingaged therein, in reſpect ſhee lookes more aloft, and is growne more familiar with her *Lord* and Maſter then before. And indeed as her ſorrowes increaſe her ielouſie, ſo her ielouſie throwes her into a paſſionate and violent reſolution of reuenge, both againſt him and her, if ſhee can bee futurely aſſured that they had murthered and poyſoned the Knight her husband.

Now to be aſſured hereof, ſhe thus reaſoneth with her ſelfe, that if her father-in-law were the murtherer of his ſonne her husband, his malice and hatred to him proceeded from his beaſtly luſt to her ſelfe; and that he now diſpatched, hee would againe ſhortly reuiue and renew his old laſciuious ſuit to her: which if he did, ſhe vowes to take a ſharpe and cruell reuenge of him, which ſhe will limit with no leſſe then his death. And indeed wee ſhall not goe farre to ſee the euent and truth anſwere her ſuſpition. For within a moneth or two after her husband was laid in his vntimely graue, his old luſtfull and laſciuious father doth againe burſt and vomit forth his beaſtly ſollicitations againſt her chaſtity and honour: which obſeruing, ſhe ſomewhat diſdainfully and coyly puts him off, but yet not ſo paſſionately nor chollerickly as before, only of purpoſe to make him the more eager in his purſuit, thereby the better to draw him to her lure, that ſhee might perpetrate her malice, and act her reuenge on him, and ſo make his death the obiect of her rage and indignation, as his luſt and malice were the cauſe of the ſorrowes of her life. But vnfortunate and miſerable

Lady, what a bloody and helliſh enterprize doſt thou ingage thy ſelfe in, and why hath thy affection ſo blinded thy conſcience and ſoule, to make thy ſelfe the author and actor of ſo mournfull and bloody a Tragedy? For *alas, alas*, ſweet *Perina*, I know not whether more to commend thy affection to thy husband, or condemne thy cruell malice intended to his father. For O griefe, O pity! where are thy vertues, where is thy Religion, where thy conſcience, thy ſoule, thy God, thus to giue thy ſelfe ouer to the helliſh tentations of Satan? Thou which heretofore fled'ſt from adultery, wilt thou now follow murther? or becauſe thy heart would not bee acceſſary to that, ſhall thy ſoule be now ſo irreligious and impious, to bee guilty of this? But as her father in law is reſolute in his luſt towards her, ſo is ſhe likewiſe in her reuenge towards him, and farre the more, in that ſhe perceiues *Ieranthe's* great belly ſufficiently proclaimes, that ſhe hath plaid the ſtrumpet; and which is worſe, ſhe feares, with her execrable and wretched father in law: ſo as now no longer able to ſtop the furious and impetuous current of her reuenge, ſhe is ſo graceleſſe and bloody, as ſhe vowes, firſt, to diſpatch the *Lord* and Maſter, then, the waiting *Gentlewoman*: as her thoughts and ſoule ſuggeſt her they had done firſt the mother, then, the ſonne: ſo impious are her thoughts, ſo inhumane, and bloody her reſolutions.

Now in the *Interim* of this time, the old Lecher her father is again become impudent and importunate in his ſuite. So our wretched Lady *Perina* degenerating frō her former vertues, & indeed frō her ſelfe; ſhe, after many requeſts and ſollicitations, very faignedly ſeems

to yeeld and ſtrike ſaile to his deſire, but indeed with a bloody intent to diſpatch him out of this world. So hauing concluded this ſinfull fatall match, there wants nothing but the finiſhing and accompliſhing thereof; onely they differ in the manner and circumſtances: the father is deſirous to goe to the daughter in lawes bed, the daughter to the father in lawes; but both conclude that the night, and not the day, ſhall giue end to this laſciuious and beaſtly buſineſſe: his reaſon is, to auoyd the ielouſie and rage of *Ierantha*, whom now, although ſhe be neere her time of deliuerance, hee refuſeth to marry her; but the Lady *Perina's* is, that ſhee may pollute and ſtaine his owne bed with his blood, and not hers: but eſpecially becauſe ſhee may haue the fitter meanes to ſtabbe and murther him; and heereon they conclude. To which end, not onely the night, but the houre is appoynted betwixt them: which being come, and *Caſtelnouo* in bed, burning with deſire and impatiency for her arriuall, he thinking on nothing but his beaſtly pleaſures; nor ſhee, but on her cruell malice and reuenge: ſhe ſoftly enters his chamber, but not in her night, but her day attire, hauing a *Piſa* Ponyard cloſe in her ſleeue; when, hauing bolted his chamber dore, becauſe none ſhould preuent or diuert her from this her bloody deſigne; ſhee approching his bed, and he lifting himſelfe vp purpoſely to welcome and kiſſe her; ſhe ſeeing his breſt open and naked, like an incenſed fury, drawes out her Ponyard, and vttering theſe words: *Thou wretched whoremaſter and murtherer, this life of thine I ſacrifice to mine owne honour, and the death of my deare Knight and husband, thy ſonne.* And ſo ſtabbing him at the heart with many blowes, ſhe kils him

ſtarke dead, and leaues him reeking in his hot blood, without giuing him time to ſpeake a word; onely hee fetch't a ſcreeke and groane or two, as his ſoule tooke her diuorce and laſt farewell of his body. Which being ouer-heard of the ſeruants of the houſe, they aſcend his chamber, and finde our inhumane Lady *Perina* iſſuing foorth, all gored with the effuſion of his blood, hauing the bloody Ponyard, which was the fatall inſtrument of this cruell murther, in her hand. They are amazed at this bloody and mournfull ſpectacle: ſo they ſeyze on her: and the report heereof flying thorow the City, the criminall *Iudges* that night cauſe her to be impriſoned for the fact: which ſhe is reſolu'd no way to deny, but to acknowledge, as rather glorying then grieuing thereat.

Ieraintha at the very firſt vnderſtanding hereof, vehemently ſuſpects that her two poyſoning murthers will now come to light: and ſo as great as her belly is, ſhe, to prouide for her ſafety, very ſecretly ſteales away to a deare friends houſe of hers in the City, which now from all parts rattleth and reſoundeth of this cruell and vnnaturall murther: yea it likewiſe paſſeth the *Alpes*, and is ſpeedily bruited and knowne in Saint *Iohn de Mauriene*, where although her father *Arconeto* would neuer heretofore affect her, yet hee now exceedingly grieues at this her bloody attempt and imminent danger; but her irregular affection, and inhumane reuenge, will not as yet permit her conſcience to informe and ſhew her the hainouſneſſe of her cruell and bloody fact. But *God* will be more mercifull to her and her ſoule.

Some two dayes after, ſhe is arraign'd for the ſame, where

where ſhe freely confeſſeth it, hauing nothing to alleage for her excuſe, but that ſhee perfectly knew, that her father in law *Caſtelnouo* and his ſtrumpet *Ierantha*, had at leaſt poyſoned the Knight her husband, if not likewiſe the Lady *Fidelia* his mother: the which although they had ſome reaſon and ground to ſuſpect, becauſe of *Ierantha's* ſudden flight, yet ſith this could no way diminiſh, or extenuate her murther of her father in law, they condemne our vnfortunate Lady *Perina* to be hanged, and ſo re-ſend her to priſon, to prepare her ſelfe to dye. But the aduice of ſome, and the friendſhip and compaſsion of others, as pittying her youth and beauty, and commending her chaſtity and affection to her Knight and husband, counſell and perſwade her to appeale from this ſentence of the Court of *Nice*, to the *Senate* of *Chambery* (which is the ſoueraigne and capitall of *Sauoy*) whither wee ſhall ſhortly ſee her conducted and brought.

In which meane time, let vs obſerue the wonderfull iuſtice and prouidence of *God*, ſhewed likewiſe vpon this execrable wayting *Gentlewoman Ierantha*, for ſo cruelly poyſoning the Lady *Fidelia*, and the Knight *Caſtelnouo* her ſonne, who, although ſearch were euery where made for her, yet ſhe hauing huſh'd her ſelfe vp priuately, albeit her bloudy thoughts and guilty conſcience for the ſame, continually torture and torment her: yet ſhee is ſo impious and graceleſſe, as ſhe no way feares the danger of the law, and much leſſe the ſeuere tempeſt of *Gods* indignation and reuenge: which now notwithſtanding in the middeſt of her ſecurity, will according to her bloudy deſerts

and crimes) ſuddenly ſurprize and ouertake her: for now this accident of her Lord *Caſtelnouo's* murther, and of the Lady *Perina's* impriſonment, or to ſpeake more properly and truly, of *Gods* ſaered decree and diuine Iudgement, throwes her into the ſharpe and bitter paines of trauell for childe: with whoſe heart-killing gripes, and convulſions, ſhe is ſo miſerably tortured and tormented, as ſhe her ſelfe, her Mid-wife and all the women neere her, iudge and thinke it impoſſible for her to eſcape death: when ſeeing no hope of life, and that already her pangs and torments had made her, but as it were the very image and anatomy of death, ſhe begins to looke from ſinne to repentance, from *Earth* to *Heauen*, and from Satan to *God*: and ſo taking on, and aſſuming a Chriſtian reſolution, ſhe will not charge her ſoule with the concealing of this ſingle adultery, much leſſe of her double murthers; but very penitently confeſſeth all, as well it, as them; and ſo commits her ſelfe to the vnparalelled, and mercileſſe mercies of her paines and torments: hoping they will ſpeedily ſend her from this world, to a better. But her adultery and murthers are ſuch odious and execrable crimes in *Gods* ſight, as he will free her from theſe dangers of child-birth, and becauſe worthy, will reſerue her for a ſhamefull and infamous death. So ſhe is ſafely deliuered of a young ſon (who is more faire then happy) as being the off-ſpring of laſciuious parents, and the iſſue of a moſt adulterous bed, and by *Gods* prouidence, and her owne confeſſion, ſhe, for theſe her beaſtly and bloudy crimes, is the ſecond day committed to priſon, and the third hang'd and burnt in *Nice*, and her aſhes throwne into

the

the ayre. A iuſt reward and puniſhment, for ſo helliſh and inhumane a *Gentlewoman:* who, though otherwaies ſhee ſhewed many teſtimonies and ſignes of repentance at her end, yet her crimes were ſo foule and odious to the world, as at her death ſhee was ſo miſerable, as ſhee found not one ſpectator, either to weepe for her, or to lament, or condole with her.

And now to ſhut vp this Hiſtory, let vs carry our curioſities and expectations from *Nice*, to *Chambery*, and from dead *Ierantha*, to our liuing *Perina:* where that graue and illuſtrious *Senate*, in conſideration of her famous chaſtity, and ſingular affection to the Knight her husband, as alſo her Noble parentage and tender yeeres; they moderate the ſentence of *Nice*, for murthering her father in law *Caſtelnouo*, and ſo in ſtead of hanging, adiudge her there to haue her right hand cut off, and her ſelfe to perpetuall impriſonment in *Nice:* where *Gods* ſacred iuſtice for this her bloudy murther, and the remembrance of her dead husband, and liuing ſorrowes, ſo ſharpely torment and afflict her, as ſhe liued not long in priſon, but exceedingly pined away of a languiſhing conſumption; and ſo very ſorrowfully and repentantly ended her daies; being exceedingly lamented of her kinſ-folkes, and pittied of all her acquaintance: and, had not her affection beene blinded, and her rage and reuenge too much triumphed o're her thoughts and reſolutions, ſhe had liued as happy, as ſhe died miſerable; and haue ſerued for as great a *Grace* and ornament to her countrey, as *Ierantha* and old *Caſtelnouo* her father in law were a ſcandall and ſhame.

Thus

Thus wee ſee, how *Gods* reuenging *Iuſtice* ſtill meetes with murther. O that we may read this Hiſtory with feare, and profit thereby in reformation, that dying to ſinne, and liuing to righteouſneſſe, we may peaceably dye in this world, and glorioufly liue and raigne in that to come.

THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE AGAINST the crying and execrable ſinne of Murther.

Hiſtory X.

Bertolini *ſeekes* Paulina *in marriage, but ſhe loues* Sturio *and not himſelfe: he prayes her brother* Brellati *his deare friend to ſollicit her for him, which he doth, but cannot preuaile; whereupon* Bertolini *lets fall ſome diſgracefull ſpeeches, both againſt her honour, and his reputation, for which* Brellati *challengeth the field of him: where* Bertolini *kills him, and he flies for the ſame.* Sturio *ſeekes to marry her, but his father will not conſent thereto, and ſo conueyes him away ſecretly, for which two diſaſters* Paulina *dyes for ſorrow.* Sturio *findes out* Bertolini, *and ſends him a challenge, and hauing him at his mercie, giues him his life at his requeſt: he afterwards very treacherouſly kills* Sturio, *with a Petronell in the ſtreete from a window: He is taken for this ſecond murther, his two hands cut off, then beheaded, and his body throwne into the Riuer.*

ALbeit, that *Valour* be requiſite in a *Gentleman*, (and one of his moſt eſſentiall Vertues and proper ornaments) yet ſith *Charity* is the true marke and character of a *Chriſtian*, we ſhould not raſhly reſolue to hazard the

loſſe of our liues for the preſeruation of the meere title, and vaine point of our honour: but rather religiouſly endeuour to ſuite our ſoules in that of our owne liues, as alſo of thoſe of our *Chriſtian* brethren: for in *Duells* and ſingle Combats, (which though the heat of youth and reuenge ſeeme to allow, yet, reaſon will not, and *Religion* cannot) did we only hazzard our bodies, and not our ſoules, then our warrant to fight, were in earth as iuſt, as now the hazzarding of our ſoules and bodies is odious and diſtaſtefull to *Heauen*, ſith in ſeeking to deface man the creature, we aſſuredly attempt to ſtrike, and ſtabbe at the *Maieſtie* of *God* the *Creator*: but if there be any colour or ſhaddow of honour to kill our aduerſary, for the preſeruation of the vaine point of our honour: what an ignoble ingratitude, and damnable impiety is it, for a *Gentleman* likewiſe treacherouſly to kill another, of whom hee hath formerly receiued his life? yea, as *Grace* fights againſt this former ſort of fighting, ſo both *Grace* and *Nature* impugne and deteſt this ſecond ſort of murther: A wofull and mournfull preſident whereof, I here repreſent in the perſon of a baſe and wretched Gentleman, whoſe irregular affection to a Lady, firſt ſlue her brother in the field; and execrable reuenge to her louer, next drew him treacherouſly to murther him in the ſtreet; and conſequently, to his owne condigne puniſhment, and ſhamefull death for the ſame. May all ſuch bloudy murtherers ſtill meet with ſuch ends: and may his miſerable and infamous death premoniſh all other Gentlemen, to liue and become more charitable, and leſſe bloudy by his example.

The

The friendſhip and familiarity betwixt *Seignior Iohn Battiſta Bertolini*, and *Seignior Leonardo Brellati*, two Noble young *Gentlemen*, natiue and reſident of the City of *Rome*, was (without intermiſſion) ſo intire and intimate, for the ſpace of ſixe whole yeeres, which led them from their yeeres of foureteene to twenty, as it ſeemed they had but one heart in two bodies, and that it was impoſsible for either of them to be truly merry, if the other were abſent: and ſurely, many were the reaſons which layd the foundation of this friendſhip; for as they were equall in yeeres, ſo their ſtatures and complexions reſembled, and their humors and inclinations ſympathized: likewiſe they were ancient ſchoole-fellowes, and neere neighbours: for their parents both dwelt betwixt the *Palaces* of the two *Cardinals*, *Farneſi* and *Caponius*: or if there were any diſparity in their dignities and worths, it conſiſted onely in this, *Bertolini's* parents were richer then *Brellati's*, but *Brellati* was more Nobly diſcended then *Bertolini*: which notwithſtanding could no way impeach or hinder the progreſſe of their friendſhip, but rather it flouriſhed with the time: ſo as they increaſing in yeeres, they likewiſe did in affection, as if they were ambitious of nothing ſo much in this world, as not onely to imitate, but to ſurpaſſe the friendſhip of *Oreſtes* and *Pillades*, and of *Damon* and *Pithias*: whereof, all who knew them and their parents, yea, all that part and diuiſion of *Rome*, tooke deepe and ſingular notice: but to ſhew that they were men, and not Angels, and conſequently ſubiect to frailty not inherent to perfection, that earth was not *Heauen*, nor *Rome* the ſhaddow thereof; haue we but a little patience,

we ſhall ſhortly ſee, the thred of this friendſhip cut off, the props and fortifications thereof razed, battered, and layd leuell with the ground, yea, we ſhall ſee time, change with time, friendſhip turned into enmitie, fellowes to foes, loue to loathing, courteſie to crueltie, and in a word, life to death: as obſerue the ſequell of this Hiſtory, and it will briefly informe yee how.

Bertolini ſees that *Brellati* hath a faire and delicate ſiſter, named *Dona Paulina*, ſomewhat younger then himſelfe, and yet not ſo young, but that the clock of her age hath ſtrucken eighteene, and therefore proclaimed her at leaſt capeable, if not deſirous of marriage, and although hee be a nouice in the *Art* of loue, yet *Nature* hath made him ſo good a ſcholler in the principles and rudiments thereof, as hee ſees her faire, and therefore muſt loue her; rich in the excellency and delicacy of beautie, and therefore is reſolute to loue her, and onely her: for gazing on the influence and ſplendor of her piercing eyes, hee cannot behold them without wonder, and then prying and contemplating on the roſeat and lilly tincture of her cheekes, he cannot ſee theſe without admiration, nor refraine from admiring them without affection: but againe, remarking the ſlenderneſſe of her bodie, and the ſweetneſſe of her Vertues, and ſeeing her as gracious as faire, and that her inward perfections added as much luſtre to her exteriour beautie, as this reflected ornament and decoration to theſe; he, as young as he was, vowes himſelfe her ſeruant, and withall ſwore, that either ſhe, or his graue, muſt be his wife and Miſtris.

Bertolini

Bertolini thus ſurprized and nettled with the beauty of his dearely ſweet, and ſweetly faire, *Paulina*; hee is inforced to neglect a great part of his accompanying the brother, thereby to court the ſiſter: ſo hee many times purpoſely forſakes *Brellati*, to follow *Paulina*, and delights in nothing ſo much as in her preſence: and (in that regard) in his abſence, not that it was poſſible, in his conceit and imagination, for him any way to hate him, in louing her; rather, that in generall termes hee muſt loue *Brellati* for *Paulina's* ſake; and in particular, onely affect her for his owne. And as his wealth and ambition made him confident he ſhould obtaine her for his wife: ſo he in faire, amorous, and honourable tearmes, as well by his owne ſollicitations, Letters, promiſes and preſents, as by thoſe of his parents, ſeeks her in marriage: yea and when theſe would not ſuffice, he, to ſhew himſelfe as true as feruent a Louer, addes ſighes, teares, prayers, and oathes. But all theſe ſollicitors ſerue onely to betray and deceiue his hopes: for if *Bertolini* were extremely deſirous to marry *Paulina*, ſhe is as reſolute not to match him: which diſcords in affection, ſeldome or neuer make any true harmony in mindes.

His wealth deceiuing him, hee hath recourſe to her onely brother, and his beſt and deareſt friend *Brellati*, to whom he relates the profundity and feruency of his affection to his ſiſter *Paulina*, acquaints him with his ſuite, and her deniall; his attempt, and her repulſe therein; and by the power and bonds of all their former friendſhip and familiarity, intreats and coniures him to become his oratour and aduocate towards her, in his behalfe; whoſe ſmiles, he alleageth, are his life,

and frownes, his death. *Brellati* hauing his generosity and iudgement blinded with the respect of *Bertolini* his wealth, as also of the affection he bore him; all other considerations laid apart, like a better friend to him, then a brother to his sister *Paulina*, promiseth him his best furtherance and assistance in the processe of this his affection: and so, with his trueſt *Oratory*, best Eloquence, and sweeteſt Perswasion, begins to deale effectually with her herein. But as our hopes are subiect & incident to deceiue vs, so *Bertolini* and *Brellati* come farre too short of theirs: for *Paulina* in absolute and downe-right tearmes prayes her brother to informe and resolue *Bertolini*, that she hath otherwayes settled and ingaged her affection: and therefore prayes him to seeke another *Mistris*, sith she hath found another Louer and Seruant, with whom shee meanes to liue and dye. Her brother (for his friends sake) is extremely sorrowfull hereat, and prayes his sister to name him her seruant: she bindes him by oath to secresie. So he swearing, she informes him it is *Seignior Paulus Sturio*, a very ancient Noble man of the City. He tels her, he is a Gentleman more noble then rich: and she replies, that *Bertolini* is more rich then noble; and therefore she will refuse him, and marry *Sturio*. He is as obstinate in his requests, as shee resolute in her denyall. So hauing performed the part of a friend for his friend, and commending the nobility and vertues of *Sturio*, as much as he pittyed the weakenesse of his estate and wealth, hee leaues his sister to her affection and designes: and so with an vnwilling willingnesse (without any extenuation) deliuers his friend *Bartolini* her definitiue answere; yet performes

his

his promiſe to his ſiſter, in concealing *Sturio* his name.

Bertolini is all in fire and choller at this newes, and begins no longer to look on his friend *Brellati* with the eyes of affection, but of contempt and indignation: and ſo conſulting with his paſſion, not with his iudgement; with rage, and not with reaſon: as immoderate anger ſeldome lookes right, commonly ſquint-eyed; he in the heat of his wrath, and height of his reuenge, very much neglects and ſlights him, yea and moſt vnciuilly and abruptly departs from him, as if he were no longer worthy of the bare complement of farewell. Which *Brellati* wel obſerues, and in obſeruing, remembers, and in remembring, grieues at, ſith *Bertolini* was his moſt intimate and deareſt friend; and in whoſe behalfe, did occaſion preſent, he was ready, not onely to ſacrifice his beſt ſeruice, but his beſt life. Lo here the firſt breach and violation which *Bertolini* giues to their friendſhip: but the ſecond is not farre behinde: For in the next company hee meets, which was ſome two dayes after, walking in *Cardinall Farneſi* his Galleries, in preſence of ſome foure or fiue other *Gentlemen*, both of his, and of *Brellati's* acquaintance, he forgot himſelfe ſo much, as ſome demanding for his conſort *Brellati*, he chollerickly replyed, that he was a baſe and beggerly *Gentleman*; and therefore henceforth diſdained his company, and that his ſiſter *Paulina* was a laſciuious and diſſembling ſtrumpet. But although the fire of his choller had fooliſhly banded forth theſe ſpeeches in the ayre, yet they fell not to the ground; but ſome of the company then preſent, that very night report them to *Brellati*. It is impoſſible for my pen to relate

relate how passionately and tenderly hee takes it: yea his affliction and griefe heerein is farre the more redoubled, in that (contrary to his desires and wishes) hee is assured his sister *Paulina* is likewise acquainted with the vanity and iniustice of these speeches: the conceit and remembrance whereof, make her inraged and sorrowfull eyes powre foorth many riuolets and riuers of teares, vpon the Roses and Lillies of her beauty. But as she is too impatient to relliſh this scandalous affront and disparagement: so her brother *Brellati* is too generous and noble to digest it: whereof burning to know the truth; and resoluing, if he found it true, sharpely to reuenge it on *Bertolini*, hee passeth away the night in restlesse and distracted slumbers: And so the very next morne taking his sword and Lackey with him, he goes to *Bertolini* his fathers house, and meeting first with him, demands of him for his sonne *Seignior Iohn Battista Bertolini*. His father informes him he is in the Garden very solitarily walking, and prayes *Brellati* to goe to him; who needing not many requests, entreth, and with his hat in his hand approcheth him. *Bertolini* doth the like, and meets him halfe way: when he being pale for anger, and *Bertolini* blushing for shame, hee prayes him to exempt the Garden of his seruants, because he hath some thing to reueale and impart him in secret, which needeth no witnesses: when *Bertolini* commanding his seruants to depart, *Brellati* chargeth him with these disgracefull speeches, vomited forth two dayes since, against his honour; as also that of his onely deare sister *Paulina*, in *Cardinall Farnesi* his *Palace*, in presence of *Seignior Alessandro Fontani*, *Seignior Rhanutio Pluvinio*, and

Seignior

Seignior Antonio Volsomari (which words wee haue formerly vnderſtood.)

Bertolini is no way diſmayed or daunted hereat, either in courage or complection: and ſo loſing his honour in his indiſcretion, or rather burying his diſcretion in his diſhonour; he with fire in his lookes, and thunder in his ſpeeches, tells *Brellati* that he confeſſeth theſe ſpeeches his; adding withal, that what his tongue hath affirmed, his ſword ſhall be ready to make good and iuſtifie; whereon they couer: When *Brellati* demanding him if this were his laſt reſolution, hee told him yea. Then (quoth he) I pray' expect mine ſhortly: and ſo without giuing each other the good morrow, they part; *Brellati* ſtill leauing *Bertolini* in his fathers Garden. His ſiſter *Paulina* hauing notice of her brothers ſpeaking with *Bertolini*, very curiouſly and carefully awaits his returne; when ruſhing into his chamber, ſhe, with teares, and ſighes, demands him of the iſſue of his conference with *Bertolini*, and whether hee were ſo impudent to deliuer theſe diſhonourable and baſe ſpeeches both of her ſelfe and him. But her brother, like a true noble *Romane*, is too generous and braue to acquaint her with his deſigne and reſolution: and ſo in generall tearmes prayes her, not to afflict her ſelfe at theſe ſpeeches; and that this difference will be very ſhortly decided and ended, to her honour, and his owne content. Brother (quoth ſhee) if you will not right mine honour, and vindicate the vnſpotted purity of my reputation, I am ſure that my true Louer *Seignior Paulus Sturio* will, though with the hazard and loſſe of his owne life, had he but the leaſt notice thereof. He ſhall not need, ſiſter (quoth he:) for a day or two

will reconcile and finish this businesse: and so for that time he leaues his sister *Paulina*, and shuts himselfe vp in his chamber; where, not long able to containe himselfe against the insolency and baseneſſe of *Bertolini*, he calls for pen and paper, and more respecting his honour then his life, writes him this challenge; the which immediately after dinner he sends him, by *Seignior Valerio*, a confident *Gentleman* his follower.

THy scandalous reports, like thy selfe, are so base, and I and my sister *so honourably descended and bred, as I doubt not, but the disgrace and disparagement which thou hast vniustly offered vs, will as iustly retort and fall on thy selfe. And to the end thou maist finde, that my Sword is purposely reserued to correct and chastise thy tongue; as thou art a* Romane, *and a* Gentleman, *meet me single to morrow at fiue in the morne, without* Port Popoli, *in the next field behind* Cardinal Borromeo's *Palace; and there I will giue thee the choyce of two good Rapiers and Pomyards, and gladly accept of the refusall, to draw reason of thee for those wrongs wherewith thou hast iniuriously and maliciously traduced vs: and to write thee the truth, as I desire, so I can receiue no other satisfaction but this, whereunto thy malice inuites, and my honour obligeth me.*

BRELBATI.

Valerio performes his part well, and fairely working and skrewing himselfe into *Bertolini's* presence, very secretly deliuers him his Masters challenge. *Bertolini* not ignorant, but coniecturing what it meanes, breaks off the seales: and at the perusall thereof, though his

cause

cauſe be vniuſt and diſhonourable, yet in his countenance and ſpeeches, he ſhewes much conſtancy, fortitude and reſolution; when conſidering they were to fight ſingle, and that therefore *Valerio* could bee no ſecond, he deeming his Maſter had concealed this ſecret buſineſſe from him, contents himſelfe to giue him onely this anſwere: Tell your Maſter *Seignior Brellati* from me, that I will not faile to meet him, according to his deſire and appoyntment. And ſo *Valerio* takes his leaue, and departs: when finding out his Maſter, he reports him *Bertolini's* anſwere: whereat hee is ſo farre from being any way appald or daunted, as hee infinitely reioyceth thereat. In the meane time, he is curious in preparing two ſingular good Rapiers and Ponyards of equall length, hilts, and temper. And thus with much impatient patience (as reuenge is an enemy to ſleepe) they not out-ſleepe, but out-watch the night. So the morne and day ſtealing and breaking into their windowes, they are no ſooner out of their beds, but into the field; their *Chirurgians* awaiting their arriuals by the *Pyramides*, in the place of *Port Popoli*, by which of neceſſity they were to paſſe: when, tying vp their horſes to the hedges, like reſolute *Gentlemen*, they throw off their doublets, commanding their *Chirurgians* not to ſtir from their ſtations, when, diſdaining words, they both draw, and fall to deedes thus:

Brellati preſenteth the firſt thruſt, and *Bertolini* giues him the firſt wound in his left ſhoulder; whereat he is inflamed: and ſo returnes *Bertolini* the intereſt of a more dangerous one, on his right ſide; but it touch't neither his bowels nor quayſe. They try againe: ſo

Brellati againe wounds *Bertolini* in his left hand, when his Rapier running thorow his sinewes and Arteries, he is no longer able to hold his Ponyard; but despight his resolution and courage, it falles out of his hand: which vnlook't for disaster doth much perplexe and afflict him. But *Brellati* is too generous and noble, to blemish or taint his honour, by taking any aduantage of this his aduersaries misfortune: and so, to cleere his doubts and scruples, very valiantly and brauely throws away his owne Ponyard to the hedge, that they might be as equall in weapons, as courage. But *Bertolini* will basely requite this courtesie: they retire and take breath; and so trauersing their grounds, thereby to take the benefit of the Sunne, they againe ioyne: at the first cloze of this second meeting, *Brellati* runnes *Bertolini* into the right flanke, when withdrawing his Rapier, and leaping backe to put himselfe vpon his defensiue guard and posture, his foot slipping, hee could not preuent falling to the ground: when *Bertolini* following him close, and beeing eager in his pursuit, and blood-thirsty in his reuenge, he forgetting *Brellati* his former courtesie, and working vpon the fortune of his mis-fortune, right then and there nailed him to the ground, & so redoubling his thrust, acted a perpetuall diuorce betwixt his body & soule: when *Brellati's* Chirurgian shedding teares on his dead Master, and beginning to take order for his decent conueyance into the City, *Bertolini* takes vp his Chirurgian behinde him, and so with all possible speed and celerity (the better to auoyd the danger of the law) poasts o're ỹ fields, and comes in to *Mount Canallo* gate, & so husheth himself vp priuatly in a friends house of his, neer his fathers.

All

All *Rome* beginnes to eccho forth and reſound this murther; and farre the more, becauſe *Bertolini* and *Brellati* were ſo deare and intimate friends: but as good newes comes alwaies lame, and bad rides poaſt: ſo within one houre of *Brellati* his murther, the newes thereof is brought firſt to his father, then to his Siſter *Paulina*: whereat hee grieues, and ſhee ſtormes; hee ſorroweth, and ſhee weepes and laments; and in a word, the father would, but cannot, and the daughter can, but will not be comforted, at this ſad and mournfull tragedy. Neither muſt we forget, but remember *Seignior Paulus Sturio*, who louing *Paulina* a thouſand times dearer then his owne life, is no ſooner acquainted, but afflicted with this newes of *Brellati* his death, as being his deare friend, and which is more, the onely brother of his deareſt and onely Miſtris, *Paulina*: ſo, as Louers and friends being beſt knowne and diſcerned in calamities and afflictions, hee repaires to her, condoles with her, and vſeth his chiefeſt Art and zeale, not onely to participate, but wholly to depriue her of her ſorrowes: yea, to proue himſelfe a conſtant friend, and a faithfull Louer to her, he proffereth her, not onely his ſeruice, but his life, as well to right her honour, as to reuenge her brothers death on *Bertolini*: but this affection and perſwaſion of *Sturio*, is not capeable to wipe off, or exhale his Lady *Paulina's* teares.

But againe to *Bertolini*, who is ſo farre from contrition and repentance of this his bloudy fact, as like a prophane miſcreant, and debauſh'd and diſſolute Gentleman, he triumphs and glories therein: yea, his impudency is become ſo ignorant, and his ignorance

so sottish, as he beganne to enter into a resolution againe to court and seeke *Paulina* for his wife, without respecting or regarding either the publique danger of the law, or that of *Paulina's* priuate reuenge: for sure, her Brothers death had throwne her into such violent passions of griefe, and extremities of sorrow, as if his folly had made her so happy: doubtlesse his reuenge would haue made him more miserable, but God had taught her rage more reason, and her malice and cruelty not so much impiety: yea, it pleased his Diuine Maiesty, not so soone to call him to an accompt, and punish him for this his bloudy fact; but reseruing him for a future shame and punishment, being affrighted with a tumultuous rumor and allarum of a generall search to be made that night for his apprehension, he very subtilly, in a *Capuchins* habit, passeth *Saint Iohn de Latterans* gate; and there hauing poast-horses layd for him, hee as swift as the winde gallops away for *Naples*, and imbarking himselfe for *Cicily*, passeth the *Pharre* of *Messina*, lands at that Citie, and so rides vp for *Palermo*, where he thinkes himselfe safe. But hauing not made his peace with God, where-euer he flie, *God* will in due time finde him out, when he least dreames thereof: but although the power and influence of time be so predominate to deface the actions and accidents of time; yet *Paulina* can giue no truce to her teares, nor will she administer any consolation to her sorrowes for her brothers death: And if euer, now it is that *Sturio* resembling himselfe, beginnes to make her sorrowes his: for hauing deepely rooted and settled his affection on *Paulina*, and naturally ingrauen her beauty and picture

in

in the very centre of his heart and thoughts, he begins to make his priuate affection to her publique, and so hauing already wonne her heart from her selfe, he now endeuoureth to winne her from her friends, and then to marry her. But old *Seignior Sturio* his father, is no sooner aduertised of *Brellati* his death, of *Bertolini's* flight, and of his sonnes affection and intent to take *Paulina* to wife, but disdayning he should match so low, and withall so poore, as also fearing that this might likewise ingage his sonne in some quarrell betwixt him and *Bertolini*, he resolues priuately to conuey him away out of *Rome*, in some retired or obscure place, from whence he should not returne, till his absence had cooled and extenuated the heat of his affection to *Paulina*, and of his malice and reuenge to *Bertolini*: to which end, three weekes are scarce past, but taking his sonne with him in his Co[illegible], vnder colour to take the ayre in the fields of *Rome*, beyond *Saint Pauls* Church, he hauing giuen the Coach man his lesson, commands him to driue away, & hauing two *Braues* or *Ruffians* with him, they dispose, or rather inforce the humour of his sonne *Sturio* to patience, as despight himselfe, they carry him to *Naples*, where a *Brigantine* being purposely prepared, he shippeth ouer his sonne for the *Iland* of *Capri*, or *Capreæ* (where long since, *Seianus* his ambition caused *Tiberius* to soiourne, whiles hee played the petrie King, and domineered as Emperour at *Rome* in his absence) and giues him to the keeping and guard of *Seignior Alphonsus Drissa*, Captaine of that *Iland*, with request & charge not to permit him to returne, for the maine, for the tearme of one whole yeere,

yeere, without his expresse order to the contrary.

It is for none but for Louers to iudge, how tenderly *Sturio* and his sweet Lady *Paulina* grieue at the newes of this their sudden & vnexpected separation: yea, their sighes and teares are so infinit for this their disaster, as all the words of the world are not capeable to expresse them. As for *Paulina*, she had so long and so bitterly wept for her bothers death, as it was a meere cruelty of sorrow, to inforce her to play any farther part in sorrow, for the departure and captiuity of her Louer *Sturio*: but her afflictions falling in, each on the necke of other (in imitation of the waues of the sea, occasioned by the breath and blast of *Boreas*) threaten her not onely with present sickneſse, but with approaching death. Againe she vnderstands of *Bertolini's* safety, and prosperity in *Cicilia*, where he triumphs in his victory, for killing her brother *Brellati*; and like a base Gentleman, continually erects his trophees of detraction vpon the ruines and tombe of her honour: and these considerations (like reserued afflictions) againe newly afflict and torment her: so as hauing loſt her Iewell and her ioy, her brother and her Louer, *Brellati* and *Sturio*, she beginnes to be extreme sicke, weake, and faint: yea, the Roſes of her cheekes are transformed to Lillies; the relucent luſtre of her eyes, to dimneſſe and obscurity: and to vſe but a word, not onely her heart, but her tongue begins to faile, and to strike saile to immoderate sorrow and disconsolation. Her parents and friends grieue hereat, and farre the more, in respect they know not how to remedy it; and for her selfe, if she enioy any comfort in this life, it is onely in hope that she shall

shortly

shortly leaue it, to enioy that of a better. Thus whiles sorrow, vexation and sickneſſe make haſte to ſpin out the thred and webbe of her life, if her griefes are extreme and inſupportable in *Rome*, no leſſe are thoſe of her Louer *Sturio* in *Caprea*: for it frets him to the heart and gall, to ſee how his father hath bereaued and betraied him of his Miſtris *Paulina's* preſence, the onely content, and felicity, which this life and earth could affoord him a thouſand times he wiſheth himſelfe with her, and as often kiſſeth her remembrance and *Idea*: and then as their affections, ſo their malice concurring and ſympathizing, hee againe wiſheth that he may bee ſo happy, to fight with *Bertolini* for his diſgrace of his Lady *Paulina*, and ſhe for the death of her brother *Brellati*, and in that affection and this reuenge, hee with much affliction and no comfort, paſſeth away many bitter daies and torments, in the miſery of this his inforced exile and baniſhment: and although his curioſity, affection, or ſubtilty could neuer crowne him with the happineſſe or felicity, to free himſelfe of his gardes and captiuity, and ſo to ſteale away from that *Iland* in ſome Foiſt, or Galley for the maine: yet, vnderſtanding that two daies after, there was bound for the *Port* of *Ciuita Vetcha*, he, to teſtifie his affection, conſtancy, and torments to his deare and faire *Paulina*, takes occaſion to write her a Letter to *Rome*; the which, that it might come the ſafer to her owne hands, hee incloſeth in another, to an intimate deare friend of his. The tenor of his Letter was thus:

I Know not whether I more grieue at my absence from thee, then at the manner thereof: yet sure I am, that both conioyn'd, make me in this Iland of Caprea feele the torments, not of a feigned Purgatory, but of a true Hell: it was my purpose to condole with thee, for the untimely death of thy brother: it is now not onely my resolution, but my practice, to mourne with my selfe for thy brothers, or rather with thee for mine, and when my sorrowes haue most need of consolation, then againe that consolation findes most cause of sorrow: for thinking of Beroldini, me thinkes I see thy false disparagement on his malicious tongue, and thy brother Brollati his true death, on his bloudy sword: and yet haue neither the honour or happinesse to reuenge either; and which is worse, not be permitted to know where he is, that I may reuenge them: but I wish I were onely accident and oblig'd to support this affliction, conditionally thou wert exempt thereof, or that I might know the limits and period of our absence, thereby to hope for an end and remedy thereof, which now I can finde no meanes to know, nor cause to hope. O that I haue often enuied Leanders happinesse! And if loue could make impossibilities possible, the Mediterranean sea should long since haue beene my Hellespont, my body, my bankt, and my armes, my oares, to haue wafted mee from my Abidos, to thy Sestos, from my Caprea, to thy Rome, to thee, sweet Paulina, my onely faire and deare Hero: and although the constancy and feruency of my loue to thee, suggest me many inventions to escape the misery of my exile: yet, the Argus eyes of my fathers malice, in that of my Gardians iealousie, cannot be inchanted or lulled asleepe with the melody of so vnfortunate a Mercury as my selfe: but time shall shortly act and finish that which impatience cannot, till when, Deare

and

and Sweet Paulina, retaine me in thy thoughts, as I doe thee in my heart and memory: and doubt not but a few weekes will make vs as happy, as we are now miserable.

STVRIO.

Paulina, in the middest of her sorrowes and sicknesse, receiues this Letter from her best and deerest friend *Sturio*, and although she reioyce to heare of his health and well fare in *Caprea*, yet she is more glad, that the extremity of her sicknesse and weakenesse informe her, she shall shortly dye in *Rome*: for vanquished with afflictions, and ouer-come with variety of griefe and discontents, she in conceit hath already left this world, and is by this time, halfe way in her progresse and pilgrimage towards *Heauen*, yet in loue to her deare *Sturio*, who wrote her this kinde Letter, she will not be so vnkinde, but will kisse it for his sake that sent it her: and peraduenture, if she had beene so happy, that hee might haue beene the bearer and deliuerer thereof himselfe; or that he had borne and deliuered himselfe to her in stead of his Letter, hee might then haue giuen some comfort to her sorrowes, and some consolation to her discontents and afflictions, whereas now seeing him exiled, and mewed vp in *Caprea*, without any apparance of returne; she sees she hath more reason to flie to her old despaire, then to any new hope, and so wisheth the desired houre were at last come, wherin she might giue her last farewell to this world: but againe perusing and ouer-reading his Letter, she findes it full fraught with loue and affection towards her; and therefore disdayning to proue ingratefull to any, especially to *Sturio*, who

is so kinde and courteous to her, calls for penne and paper, and by his owne conueyance returnes him this answere:

I Cannot rightly define, whether the receit of thy Letter made mee more glad, or the contents sorrowfull: for as I infinitely reioyced to vnderstand thou wert liuing, so I extremely grieued to heare there was no certainty of thy releasement and returne: whether or no Caprea *bee thy* Purgatory, *I know not, but sure I am,* Rome *is my* Hell, *sith I cannot be there with thee, nor thou here with mee: and as I lamented with sighes, I could not dye with my brother, so I grieue with teares, that I cannot liue with thee: but why write I of liuing, when his mournefull* Tragedy, *and thy disasterous exile hath made mee more ready to dye then liue, or rather not fit to liue, but dye? for despayring of thy returne, how can I hope for comfort, sith it onely liued in thy presence, as my heart and ioy did in thee? As for* Bertolini's *folly to mee, and crime to my brother: if thy sword punish him not,* Gods *iust reuenge will, and wishing this as a woman, as a* Christian, *I pardon and forgiue him, and so I pray' doe thou for my sake, if thou wilt not for that of my dead brothers. Could prayers, or wishes haue effected thy returne to mee, my teares had long since beene thy* Hellespont, *and* Mediterranean *sea, and my sighes had fill'd the sayles of my desires and resolutions to haue past* Ostia, *floated vp* Tiber, *and landed at* Rippa *to mee: but alas, alas! heere in remembring* Hero's *felicitie and ioy, I cannot forget my sorrowes and afflictions: for as* Leander *liu'd in her armes, so I cannot be so fortunate, either to liue or dye in my* Sturio's: *and if now,*

now, as a skilfull Mercury, *thou couldest inueigle the eyes both of thy fathers malice, and* Gardians *ielousie; yet that happinesse would come too late and out of season for mee; for before thou shalt haue plotted thy flight and escape from* Caprea *to* Rome, *I shall haue acted and finished mine from* Rome *to* Heauen. *I would send thee more lines, but that my weake hand, and feeble fingers haue not the power, though the will, any longer to retaine my pen.* Heauen *will make vs happy, though* Earth *cannot: therefore my deare* Sturio, *let this be our last and best consolation; as these ioyes are temporary, and transitory, so those will bee permanent and eternall.*

PAVLINA.

This Letter of *Paulina* to *Sturio*, meets with a speedy passage from *Rome* to *Caprea*; who receiuing it, and thinking to haue found her in her true and perfect health, with much ioy and affection breakes vp the seales thereof, when, contrary to his hope and expectation, vnderstanding of her sicknesse and approch to death, he tenderly and bitterly weepes at his owne mis-fortune in her discontent and disaster: yea he passionately and sorrowfully bewailes his fathers cruelty, in thus banishing him from her sight and presence, from the contemplation of whose beauty, and from his innate affection to her, the fates and destinies cannot banish him. But alas, vnfortunate *Sturio!* the newes of thy *Paulina's* sicknesse, is but the *Prologue* to the ensuing sorrowes and afflictions, that are ready to befall and surprize thee: for the newes of her death shall

shortly follow her Letter; and if that drew teares from thine eyes, this shall drowne thine eyes in the *Ocean* of thy teares: neither shalt thee stay long to feele the miserable impetuosity of this mournfull storme: For scarce twenty dayes are past, after the writing of her Letter to *Sturio*, but *Paulina* languishing with griefe, despaire, sorrow and sicknesse, as a female Ioue-*Martyr*, takes her last leaue and farewell of this world in *Rome*; it being not in the power or affection of her parents, any longer to diuert her from paying this her last due and tribute vnto Nature, sith wee all haue our liues lent, not giuen vs; and therefore as we receiue, so we must repay them to our *Creator* and *Redeemer*, of whom we haue first receiued them.

Old *Sturio* is as glad in *Rome* for the death of *Paulina*, as her parents grieue thereat; and now it is that he intends to be as happy and ioyfull in his sonnes presence, as he hath formerly made himselfe sorrowfull in occasioning his absence. Whereupon, with all expedition, he dispatcheth a seruant of his to *Capreæ* with a Letter, to signifie his sonne thereof, and consequently to recall him. This newes of *Paulina's* death infinitely afflicts and torments our *Sturio*: for shee being the Queene of his affections, and the soueraigne Goddesse of his delights and desires, hee resembleth himselfe, and so like a true Louer as hee is, acteth a wonderfull mournful part of sorrow for her vnwished and vnexpected death, he is no longer himselfe: nay, such was his liuing affection to *Paulina*, and such is his immoderate sorrow for her death, as he will not be himselfe, because she is gone, who was the greatest and chiefest part of himselfe. But as wounds cannot be cured, ere searched;

so

so passion trasporting his thoughts beyond reason, and reuenge beyond passion; he, for the time present, forsakes the effect, to follow the cause, and so hath no other obiect before his eyes and thoughts, but that of *Bertolini* his killing of her brother *Brellati*; and this of his fathers vnkind banishing of him from *Rome* to *Caprea*: wherefore, that hee may outliue his sorrowes, and apply a lenitiue to his corrosiue, he vowes to reuenge both. The manner is thus: That as his father deceiued his hopes, in carrying him from *Rome* to *Caprea*: so he will deceiue those of his said father, in carrying himselfe from *Caprea* to *Cicily*, there to finde out *Bertolini*, and to fight with him: it is not the point of honour, much lesse, iudgement, and least of all, Religion, that precipitateth and throwes him on this bloody, and therefore vncharitable resolution. But it is the vanity of his thoughts, and his liuing affection to his dead *Mistris Paulina*, which giues life and birth to it: for he (trampling on all dissuasion and opposition) finding a Galley of *Naples*, bound from *Caprea* to *Cicily*, very secretly imbarkes himselfe on her, and contemning the impetuosity of the windes, and the mercilesse mercy of the seas, lands at *Palermo*, where hushing himselfe vp the first night priuately in his Inne, and informing himselfe that *Bertolini* was in that City; hee, the next morne, by his Lackey, sends him this challenge:

HAuing killed my deare Paulina, *in the scandall of her honour, and the death of her brother* Brellati, *my affliction and sorrowes to suruiue her, make mee contemne mine owne life, to seeke thine: to which purpose I haue left*

Caprea,

Caprea, *to finde* Cicily, *and in it thy selfe. Wherefore as thou art* Bertolini, *faile not to meet me this euening 'twixt fiue and sixe of the clocke, in the next Meddow, behinde the* Carthusians Monastery: *where my selfe, assisted onely with a* Chirurgian, *and the choyce of two single Rapiers, will expect and attend thee: thy generosity inuites thee, and my affection and honour obligeth me to be the onely ghest of this bloody banquet.*

STVRIO.

Bertolini receiues and reades this challenge, which, to write the truth, is not so pleasing to him as was that of *Brellati*: he sees himselfe and his honour ingaged to fight, and knowes not how to exempt and free himselfe thereof. For first, he considereth that the ground of his defence and quarrell is not good, sith hee knew in his soule and conscience, that *Paulina* was as chaste as faire, and that he had wronged himselfe, in seeking to wrong and scandalize her; then that hee perfectly vnderstood *Sturio* was valiant and generous, yea and very expert and skilfull in handling his weapons; and withall, that single combates were variable, and onely constant in vnconstancy: so that hee began not onely to doubt, but feare, that as he had killed *Brellati*, so *Sturio* was reserued to kill him: but againe, considering that his birth and blood was noble; it contrariwise so incited and animated his courage, and inflamed and set an edge on his generosity, as with a kind of vnwilling willingnesse he accepts of *Sturio's* challenge, and so bade his Lackey tell his Master from him, that hee would not faile to meete him, to giue him his welcome to *Palermo*. The clocke strikes fiue, and long before

fore fixe, our two young *Gentlemen* come ride into the field; where, giuing their horſes to their Chirurgians, with command not to ſtirre till their duty and office call them, they both draw, and ſo approach each other. But though this fury of theirs begin in blood, yet it ſhall not heere end in death. At firſt comming vp, *Sturio* wards *Bertolini's* thruſt, and runnes him into the right flanke, of a deepe wound: at the ſecond, hee wounds him againe in the necke, which drawes much blood from him: neither is the third meeting more propitious, or leſſe fatall to him: for *Sturio*, without receiuing any touch or ſcar, giues him a third wound 'twixt his ſmall ribs; wherat his courage feareth, & his ſtrength fainteth; when willing to ſaue his life, though with the loſſe of his honor, he throws away his Rapier, and with his hat in hand, begs his life of *Sturio*, and with as much truth as integrity, confeſſeth and voweth, that he is infinitely ſorrowfull and repentant for the ſcandal, deliuered againſt the honour of his moſt faire and chaſte *Lady Paulina*; for the which hee craues pardon and remiſſion. *Sturio* is aſtoniſhed at this vnexpected and cowardly act of *Bertolini*: whereat he bites his lip, but I know not whether more with diſdaine then anger: onely at firſt the remembrance of *Brellati* and *Paulina's* deathes, for the preſent make him inexorable to his requeſt and ſubmiſſion: but at laſt, making reaſon giue a law to choller, and Religion to reuenge, and conſidering that hee was more then a man, ſith a *Chriſtian*, as alſo that the luſtre of his blood and extraction had diſtinguiſhed him from the vulgar, and ſo made him honourable and noble; he, not as a cruell *Tiger*, but as a generous Lion, diſdaineth to

blemiſh his reputation and valour in killing a diſarmed man: and ſo his honour outbrauing his valour and reuenge, he as a truly noble *Gentleman*, giues *Bertolini* his life, as holding himſelfe ſatisfied, by hauing righted the honour of his dead *Miſtris Paulina*, in *Bertolini's* confeſſion and contrition. So they ſheathe vp their ſwords, and like louing friends returne together into the City: where *Sturio* prepareth for his departure, and *Bertolini* betakes himſelfe to haue his wounds dreſſed and cured.

This combate, or *Duell*, is not ſo ſecretly carryed betwixt them and their *Chirurgians*, but all *Palermo* reſounds and prattles thereof; and which is more, this newes ſpeedily ſailes from *Cicily* to *Naples*, and from thence rides poaſt to *Rome*, where *Sturio* and *Bertolini* likewiſe in ſhort ſpace arriue: but firſt comes *Sturio*, then *Bertolini*, (whoſe father by this time hath obtained his pardon for killing of *Brellati*.) The *Nobility* and *Gentry* of *Rome* ſpeake diuerſly and differently of our two late return'd *Gallants*: ſome, out of reaſon, highly applaud *Sturio's* fighting with *Bertolini*, occaſioned through his affection to his dead *Miſtris Paulina*, and then, his humanity and courteſie ſhewed and extended him, in giuing him his life: others, out of the errours of youth and vanity, taxe and condemne him for not diſpatching and killing him. Againe, many extoll *Bertolini* his valour in killing *Brellati*, but all taunt and taxe him for his cowardize, in not fighting it out with *Sturio*; and which is worſe, for diſgracefully begging and receiuing his life of him. *Bertolini* findes this ſcandall throwne and retorted on him, to bee very diſtaſtfull and diſhonourable: in ſo much as hee cannot

relliſh

relliſh it, but with diſcontent, nor digeſt it, but with extreme indignation and choller: which throwes him ſo violently on the execrable humour of reuenge, as he vowes to make *Sturio* pay deare for giuing too much liberty to his tongue, to the preiudice of his honor & reputation. Puſt vp thus with theſe three execrable humours and vices, diſdaine, enuy and reuenge, whereof the leaſt is great and capable enough to ruine both a fortune and a life: he, out of a wretched reſolution, (vnworthy the generoſity of a Gentleman) not onely forgets *Sturio* his ſingular courteſie in giuing him his life, when it lay in his power and pleaſure to take it from him, but alſo remembreth, and in that remembrance reſolueth to repay him with the vngratefull requitall, and mournfull intereſt of depriuing him of his. O extreme ingratitude! O vncharitable and baſe reſolution! yea he is ſo deuoyd of reaſon, and the purity of his ſoule and conſcience ſo contaminated and vilified with the contemplation and obiect of blood, as he giues way thereto, and reſolues thereon: yea, permits it to forſake *God*, of purpoſe wilfully to follow the diuell: yea, his thoughts are ſo ſurprized and taken vp with this execrable and helliſh reſolution of murther, as he thinks of nothing elſe but of the means and manner how to diſpatch *Sturio*; and ſo to ſend him in a bloody winding-ſheet, from this life to another. To fight with him againe in the field, he dares not, to aſſaſſinate and murther him in his bed, he cannot, ſith he muſt paſſe fiue or ſixe ſeuerall chambers, ere he can come at his: and to piſtoll him in the open ſtreet, though it bee leſſe difficult, yet hee findes it moſt dangerous, ſith hee ſees *Sturio* ſtill went bet-

ter followed and accompanyed then himselfe, as indeed being more eminent of birth, and noble of extraction then himselfe. But he shall want no inuention to accompliſh and bring this his bloody resolution to passe: for if he faile thereof, the diuell is still at his elbow to prompt and instruct him therein: yea his impiety is growne so strong with the diuell, and his faith so weake with *God*, as now hauing turned ouer the records of his reuenge, hee at last resolues to shoot *Sturio* frō a window, with a Petronell, as he passeth the street: and vpon the attempt and finishing of this hellish stratagem and bloody *Tragedy*, the diuell and he strike hands, and conclude it: the contriuing and perpetrating whereof, shall in the end strangle him, because he was so prophane and graceless, as hee would not strangle the first conceit thereof in their births and conceptions.

But leaue we here *Bertolini* ruminating on his intended bloody crime of murther, and come we a little to speake of poore vnfortunate *Sturio*, who not dreaming of his malice, much lesse of his vngratefull and bloody reuenge intended against him, like a mournfull and disconsolate constant Louer, is thinking on nothing so much, as on the liuing beauty and *Idea* of his dead *Paulina*: and although he knew it as palpable folly to bewray his immoderate sorrowes, as discretion to conceale them; yet their impetuosity and feruency giue such a predominating law to his resolutions, as hee cannot refraine from often stealing into *Sancta Maria de Rotunda's* Church, where shee was buryed, and there secretly bedewes her tombe, and washes her Sepulchre with his teares: an act and ceremony

remony of Louers, which though affection authorize, yet *Religion* doth neither iuſtifie, nor can approue: all the care of his father and friends is to ſeeke how to purge his penſiueneſſe, and to wipe off his melancholy ſorrowes, and ſorrowfull melancholineſſe: to which end they proffer him great variety of Noble and beautifull Ladies in marriage, hoping that the ſight and preſence of a new beauty, would deface the memory and abſence of an old: but their policy proues vaine: for *Sturio*, will be as conſtant in his ſorrowes, for his ſweet *Paulina's* death, as he was in his affection to her whiles ſhe liued; and therefore, although their power enforce him to ſee diuers, yet his will can neuer be drawne, or inforced to loue any, as hauing inuiolably contracted himſelfe to this definitiue reſolution, that ſith he could not be *Paulina's* husband, he will neuer wed himſelfe to any other wife then his graue.

And here I beginne to write rather with teares, then inke, when I apprehend and conſider how ſoone our poore and innocent *Sturio* ſhall be by the bloudy hand of *Bertolini* layd in his vnfortunate and vntimely graue. Ah *Sturio, Sturio,* hadſt thou beene more vindictiue, and leſſe generous and compaſſionate, thou hadſt preuented thy death by killing *Bertolini*, when thy valour in *Caprea* formerly reduced and expoſed him to the mercy of thy ſword; or if thou hadſt beleeued this *Maxime*, that dead men can neuer offend or hurt, thou needeſt not haue relied and truſted vpon the falſe promiſes of an incenſed, and irreconcileable enemy: but what ſhall I ſay? It was not thy honour, but *Bertolini's* infamy, which haſtneth

and procureth thy death. O that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo true a friend to thine enemy, and he proue ſo deadly an enemy to thee his true friend! *Sturio* gaue *Bertolini* his life, and *Bertolini*, in requitall, will giue *Sturio* his death: but ſuch monſtrous and bloudy ingratitude will neuer goe vnpuniſhed of *God*; for as it is odious to earth, ſo it is execrable to *Heauen*: but I muſt be ſo vnfortunate, to bring this deplorable Tragedy on the Theatre of this Hiſtory: A miſery of miſeries, that we are many times neereſt our ends, when we thinke our ſelues fartheſt from them: and (not to ruſh into the ſacred and ſecret Cloſet of *Gods* inſcrutable prouidence) I can finde no other pregnant reaſon thereof either in Diuinity or Nature, but that at all times and in all places, we ſhould be ſtill prepared and ready for death, e're death for vs, and not protracting or procraſtinating the houre thereof, but that whenſoeuer it ſhall pleaſe *God* to call vs to him, or himſelfe to vs, that (like good Chriſtians) death may ſtill finde vs alwaies arm'd to meet, neuer vnprouided to encounter it.

But *Bertolini* is ſo obſtinate in his malice, and ſo wretchedly implacable in his reuenge, as vnderſtanding that *Sturio* is accuſtomed to goe to his mornings Maſſe, at the *Engliſh Colledge*, he prouides both himſelfe and his Petronell charged with a brace of bullets, (or rather the deuill prouides both the bullets, the Petronell and himſelfe:) and ſo, watching the aduantage of his houre and time, in a Munday morning, a little after the Cardinals, *Farneſi* and *Caponius*, were ridden with their traines to the Conſiſtory, putting himſelfe into an vnknowne houſe betwixt

twixt the ſayd *Engliſh Colledge* and the *Palace* of *Farneſi*, he hauing his cocke bent, and ſeeing *Sturio* comming in the ſtreet, vpon his prauncing *Barbary* horſe and foot-cloth, like a graceleſſe and bloudy villaine (hauing neither the feare of *God*, nor the ſaluation or damnation of his ſoule before his eyes, nor once imagining that hee ſhootes at the Maieſtie of *God* the Creator, in killing and defacing man his image & creature:) lets flie at him, and the deuill had made him ſo curious and expert a marke-man, as both the bullets pierce the trunke of his breſt; with which mortall wounds, our innocent *Sturio* no longer able to ſit his horſe, tumbles downe dead to the ground, without hauing the power to vtter a word, but onely to breathe forth two or three lamentable and deadly grones: and this was the vnfortunate and mournfull end of this Noble *Gentleman Sturio*, which I cannot relate without ſighes, nor remember without teares.

This bloudy Tragedy acted on ſo braue a Gallant, in the very bowels and heart of *Rome*, doth extremely amaze, and draw all the ſpectators to lamentation and mourning, and his two ſeruants, who walked by his horſe ſide, are ſo buſie in lifting him vp, and rubbing the temples of their dead Maſter, as they forget the reſearch and enquiry for his murtherer: but the aſſiſtants and ſtanders by, hearing the report of the peece, and not onely ſeeing the ſmoake in the window and ayre, but this Noble Gentleman dead in the ſtreet, they aſcend the houſe, finde the Petronell on the table, but the ſhooter fled vpon a ſwift Spaniſh Gennet, by the backe doore, they of the houſe affirming

ming with teares, that they knew not the Gentleman that did it, neither was it in their powers to ſtop or preuent his eſcape.

This fatall and mournfull newes diſperſed and ſpred o're the Citie of *Rome*, the Sargeant and Captaines guard are buſie to finde out the murtherer, who by this time they know to be *Seignior Bertolini*: but being gallantly mounted, hee ſpeeds away thorow the ſtreets amaine, and is ſo farre from deſpaire, as hee makes no doubt, but to recouer the *Latteran* gate, and to eſcape this his ſecond danger, as fortunately as he did his firſt, by flying into the Kingdome of *Naples*: but his hopes ſhall deceiue him: for if hee bought *Brellati's* murther at an eaſie rate, *God* hath now ordained and decreed, that he ſhall pay deare for this his ſecond of *Sturio*: and lo, heere the impetuous ſtorme of *Gods* iuſt reuenge and indignation now befalls him, when hee leaſt thinkes or feares thereof: The manner thus:

As he was ſwiftly galloping thorow *Campo de Fuogo*, (the publique place where the Pope (that *Antichriſt* of *Rome*) burnes the children of *God*, for the profeſſion of his glorious Goſpell) and being at the farther end thereof, with an intent to draw towards the backſide of the *Capitall*, behold, two brick-layers building of a houſe vpon a ſcaffold, two ſtories high in the ſtreete; as *Bertolini* paſſed, both the ſcaffold, & the two brick-layers fell downe vpon him, and his horſe; and ſo beat them both to the ground: but as yet the newes of *Sturio's* murther was not arriued thither: ſo as danger and feare making *Bertolini* forget the hurt of his fall, hee againe riſeth vp, and calls for his horſe, which

which was ſpeedily brought him: ſo leaping into his ſaddle, hee ſpurs away, with as much celerity as his Gennet could poſſible driue vnder him: but if he haue eſcaped this firſt iudgement of *God*, hee ſhall not the ſecond; for hauing paſt the *Capitoll* and the *Amphitheatre*, his Gennet 'twixt that and the *Lateran*, fell vnder him, which putting his ſhoulder out of ioynt, the poore afflicted beaſt could not riſe with his maſter, who by this time is more afflicted and grieued, then the harmeleſſe Gennet he rides vpon. Whereupon being amazed, and fearing that the ſearch would inſtantly follow and ſurprize him, he leauing his horſe, betakes himſelfe to his owne heeles: and ſo with much terrour both of minde and conſcience, hee knowes not whither to goe, or where to hide himſelfe: but at laſt conſidering that the greateſt dangers haue need of the leaſt diſtraction, and moſt diſcretion, hee thinkes to flie on his right hand to *Horta Farneſi*, or the gardens & orchards which belong to that *Illuſtrious Family*: but then againe, fearing to meet with a woodden face, in ſtead of finding an open doore, he leaues that reſolution, and (as faſt as his legges and feet can beare him) flies on his left hand vp towards *Nero's* tower, (ſo famous for that Emperours infamy in ſtanding thereon, when he delighted to ſee all *Rome* on fire) and here in the ruines and demolitions of an infinite number of Palaces, Churches and other ſtupendious buildings, our murtherous *Bertolini* hides and huſheth vp himſelfe, hoping if the day were paſt, to eſcape and recouer ſome ſecret friends houſe by night.

But *God* is too iuſt, to let this his cruell fact paſſe

vnreuenged, and this bloudy murtherer vnpuniſhed: for he hath ſcarce beene there halfe an houre, but he is knowne there, found out and hemm'd in of all ſides by the Captaines gard, arm'd with Partiſans and Piſtols. Here *Bertolini* conſidering himſelfe a *Roman Gentleman*, would fayne haue made ſome reſiſtance with his Rapier: but ſeeing their numbers to increaſe, and himſelfe alone, as alſo that it would farther augment his crime, and exaſperate his Iudges againſt him, he at their firſt aſſummons deliuereth vp his Rapier, and yeelds, and rendereth himſelfe into their hands, who preſently conuey him to priſon, where he ſhall haue but little time to thinke of his hainous, and bloudy murthers, e're we ſhall ſee him brought foorth and arraigned before his Iudges: but in the *Interim* all *Rome* is poſſeſſed and informed hereof.

So the ſecond morne of *Bertolini* his impriſonment, he is fetcht before his Iudges, where at firſt the deuill is ſo ſtrong with him, as he once thought to haue denied this murther of *Sturio*: but *God* prouing more mercifull to his ſoule, he vpon his Iudges graue and religious remonſtrances, with many ſighes and teares freely confeſſeth it, humbly beſeeching them to take pitty of his young yeeres, and that it was onely the heate of youth, and the vanity of his ambitious honour, which had thus betrayed and ſeduced his ſoule to perpetrate this cruell and impious murther, and for the which hee extremely and bitterly repented himſelfe.

But the arrow of *Gods* wrath and reuenge, is now fully bent againſt *Bertolini*, as his bullets were againſt *Sturio*: ſo as his *Sacred Maieſty*, cauſing his Iudges to

to reſemble themſelues, they are deafe to his requeſts, and tell him, it is not his youth or his ambition, but the deuill that hath ſeduced and drawne him to performe this bloudy murther: and ſo for expiation thereof, they, in conſideration he is a Roman Gentleman, nobly deſcended, will not hang him, but adiudge his two hands to be cut off before the houſe where he ſhot at *Sturio*, and then to be beheaded at the common place of execution, at the foote of *Saint Angelos* bridge, his head to be ſet vpon a pole, ouer *Saint Iohn de Laterans* gate, and his body to be throwne into *Tiber*: which the next day was accordingly executed in preſence of many thouſand people of both ſexes and of all rankes, notwithſtanding the importunate ſollicitations which his father made to *Cardinall Borgheſe* (the *Pope Paulus Quintus* Nephew) to the contrary; who was too Noble and generous to aſſiſt him in ſo baſe and ignoble a murther.

And theſe were the liues and deaths of theſe three vnfortunate *Roman Gentlemen, Brellati, Sturio*, and *Bertolini*, and of that beautifull, chaſte, and ſorrowfull Lady *Paulina*. And here to conclude and ſhut vp this their mournfull Hiſtory; I haue beene informed that the curious wits of *Rome* made many exquiſite Epitaphs vpon the deaths of *Sturio* and *Paulina*, as alſo that *Bertolini* made a religious and moſt Chriſtian ſpeech at his end, of which I muſt confeſſe I was not ſo happie to recouer the ſight, or copies of either: for if I had, I would not haue failed to haue inſerted, and placed them at the end of this their Hiſtory, to haue ſerued as a grace and ornament thereunto, in inter-

lacing my Prose with others Verses, for the better delight and recreation of my Reader. But I must(iustly) craue excuse herein: for my curiositie sought them, though my vnfortunacy found them not: and because I wholy ayme rather to profit then please my Reader, let vs forget the shaddowes, to remember the substance, and so looke from the Mappe, to the Morall of this History: that the foule example of *Bertolini's* crime of murther, and the iustnesse of his punishment, may make vs lesse bloudy, and more compassionate and charitable to our Christian brethren, and consequently more pious towards God, of whom we all beare the liuing image, and true and liuely Character.

FINIS.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE, AGAINST THE CRYING AND Execrable ſinne of Murther.

Expreſſed in thirty ſeuerall Tragicall Hiſtories, (digeſted into ſixe Bookes) which containe great varietie of mournefull and *memorable Accidents, Amorous, Morall, Diuine.*

BOOKE. III.

Written by IOHN REYNOLDS.

AT LONDON,
Printed by AVGSTINE MATHEVVES, for *William Lee*, and are to be ſold at his Shop in Fleet-ſtreet, at the ſigne of the golden Buck, neere Seriants Inne.
1623.

The Grounds, and Contents *of these Hiſtories.*

Hiſtory XI.

De Salez *killeth* Vaumartin *in a Duell*; La Hay *cauſeth* Michaelle *to poyſon* La Frange; De Salez *loues* La Hay, *and becauſe his father* Argentier *will not conſent that hee marry her, ſtifleth him in his bed, and then takes her to his wife; ſhe turnes Strumpet, and cuts his throat; as he is dying, hee accuſeth her of this bloody fact, and himſelfe for murthering his father* Argentier: *ſo his dead body is hang'd to the Gallowes, then burnt*; La Hay *confeſſeth this murther, and likewiſe that ſhee cauſed* Michaelle *to poyſon* La Frange: *ſhe hath her right hand cut off, and is then burnt aliue*; Michaelle *is broken on the Wheele, and his dead body throwen into the Riuer.*

Hiſtory XII.

Albemare *cauſeth* Pedro *and* Leonardo *to murther* Baretano, *and hee after marrieth* Clara, *whom* Baretano *firſt ſought to marry: Hee cauſeth his man* Valerio *to poyſon* Pedro *in priſon, and by a letter which* Leonardo *ſent him,* Clara *perceiues that her husband* Albemare *had hired and cauſed* Pedro *and* Leonardo *to murther her firſt loue* Baretano; *Which letter ſhe reueales to the Iudge; ſo he is hanged, and likewiſe* Valerio *and* Leonardo *for theſe their bloody crimes.*

Hiſtory XIII.

La Vaſſelay *poyſoneth her* Wayting-mayd Gratiana, *becauſe ſhe is iealous that her husband* De Merſon *is diſhoneſt with her; whereupon he lines from her: In reuenge whereof, ſhee cauſeth his man* La Villete *to murther him in a Wood, and then marries him in requitall. The ſayd* La Villete *a yeare after riding thorow the ſame Wood, his Horſe falles with him, and almoſt kills him; When hee confeſſeth the murther of his maſter* De Merſon, *and accuſeth his wife* La Vaſſelay *to be the cauſe thereof: So for theſe their bloody crimes, he is hanged, and ſhe burnt aliue.*

Hiſtory XIV.

Fidelia *and* Cæleſtina *cauſe* Carpi *and* Monteleone, *with their two Laquayes,* Lorenzo *and* Anſelmo, *to murther their Father Captaine* Benevente, *which they performe.* Monteleone *and his Laquay* Anſelmo *are drowned;* Fidelia *hangs her ſelfe,* Lorenzo *is hanged for a robery, and on the Gallowes confeſſeth the murthering of* Benevente, Carpi *hath his right hand, then his head cut off;* Cæleſtina *is beheaded and her body burnt.*

Hiſtory XV.

Maurice *like a bloody villaine, and damnable ſonne, throwes his Mother* Chriſtina *into a Well, and drownes her: the ſame hand and arme of his, wherewith he did it, rots away from his body; and being diſtrazed of his wits in Priſon, hee there confeſſeth this foule and inhumane murther, for the which he is hanged.*

THE

TO THE RIGHT HONOVRABLE, (AND TRVLY WORTHY OF ALL Honour) WILLIAM Earle of *Pembroke*, *Lo. Chamberlaine to His Maiesty*, *Knight of* the thrice Noble Order of the Garter, and *one of the Lords of His most Honourable Priuie Councell.*

RIGHT HONOVRABLE:

IT is not your *Dignities*, but your *Vertues*; not your *Greatneſſe*, but your *Goodneſſe* which firſt coniured my affection, then commanded my reſolution to direct theſe (forraigne) *Tragicall Hiſtories*, to your *Honours* protection and Patronage; For whiles others (ſayling with the corrupt Tyde and Courent of the times) not onely admire, but adore the exteriour parts of men, their *Fortunes*. I, for my part, both honour

and reuerence their interiour qualities, and ornaments, *Pietie*, *Fidelitie*, *Generoſity*, (three Daughters of *Heauen*, embleming and perſonating the three Heauenly Graces on Earth, *Faith*, *Hope*, *Charitie*) who tranſport and conuey our *Memories* as farre as the limmits of *Time*, and a degree beyond it, and (on the wings of *Truth*) mount our *Fames* from *Earth* to *Heauen*, from *Enuie* to *Glory*, and from *Mortality* to *Eternity*. Not but that I euery way reſpect and honour that blood which is *Noble*, but that I yet more deerely honour, and deepely affect thoſe *Vertues* which haue a ſecret, and (as I may iuſtly ſay) a ſacred power in them to enoble *Nobility*, both which tranſcendant *Priuileges*, finding hand in hand cheerefully to march, and realy to ſympathize in your *Ho.* (ſith vpon the reſplendant luſtre of your actions, *Enuie* is not capeable to inſinuate a blemiſh, nor *Detraction* of power to introduce or inforce a diſparagement) was the ſole preuayling motiue of this my *Zeale* and *Ambition*. And when I conſider that the Moralitie, Ends and Puniſhments of theſe foule and crying ſinnes of Murther, which my two former

Bookes

Bookes (of this *Nature*) haue already related and divulged to the world, haue not onely beene approoued but applauded of our moſt *Excellent*, and *Sacred King* (as onely ayming at Gods glorie, and our owne reformation and preſeruation) I rather hope then diſpaire, that this *Third* (wherein the iuſt reuenge of *God*, the Great and Supreame *King* of *kings*, is no leſſe apparant and conſpicuous) will be accepted and receiued of your *Ho.* Againe, it fights againſt Murther, which not onely ſeekes to ſlay *Humanitie*, but therein to murther *Religion*, which is the *Life*, and *Soule* thereof. It denounceth warre againſt *Nature* and *Grace*, againſt the Diuine Ordinances of *Heauen*, and the Coactiue and penall Lawes of *Earth*, whereby they are eſtabliſhed and maintained; as being the *Cyment* and *Sinewes*, the *Veines* and *Arteries* of *Monarchies* and *Commonweales*; as alſo againſt the Maieſty of *God*, and the crownes and dignities of *Soueraigne Kings* and Princes, his Royall *Deputies* and *Vice-gerents* heere on earth, ſith thereby hee loſeth ſoules and theſe ſubiects; yea, ſo generall and ſo prodigious a progreſſion, doth this ſcarlet

20973

ſinne of premeditated and wil-full murther, make in the vniuerſall World, and with ſo bloodie a deluge & inundation, it not onely waſhes but (as it were) drownes the face of the *Chriſtian*, that wee haue now farre truer cauſe to crie out, and iuſter reaſon to exclaime, then did *Quintus Catulus* (ſo many centuries of yeares ſince) *O with whom, or where ſhall wee liue in ſafety; ſith in Warres wee kill thoſe who are armed, and in Peace, who are vnarmed*; Yea, your *Ho.* who (with a happie conſtancie, and conſtant happineſſe) is ſtill a profeſſed Champion for *Charitie* againſt *Enuie*, and a *Tutularie* Protector for *Vertue* againſt *Vice*, (whiles diuers great ones of the World, make it not onely their practiſe, but their glorie to performe the contrary) will, I hope, runne ouer theſe mournefull *Hiſtories*, (and the ſeuerall accidents they relate) with your eye of pittie, and ſpirit of compaſsion; and therein with a Religious ioy, and pious inſultation, not onely admire the *Prouidence*, but applaud, and magnifie the *Iuſtice* of *God*, in ſo timely cutting off theſe Monſters of *Nature*, and bloody butchers of Mankinde, with theſe their condigne puniſhments and

deſerued

deserued deaths; In which Hope and Confidence, this Booke is no more mine, but your *Honours*, and no lesse is hee, who collected and penned it; and that my Name may futurely oblige mee to make this present promise of my penne reall; Whiles many others (in a vertuous emulation) contend to deserue the *Honour* of your *Fauour*, and striue to purchase the felicitie of your *Commands*, none shall doe it, with more Integretie and lesse Vanity, then

Your Honours truely deuoted

IOHN REYNOLDS.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE A-gainſt the crying and execrable *Sinne of Murther.*

Hiſtory XI.

De Salez *killeth* Vaumartin *in a Duell*; La Hay *cauſeth* Michaelle *to poyſon* La Frange; De Salez *loues* La Hay, *and becauſe his father* Argentier *will not conſent that hee marry her, ſtifleth him in his bedd, and then takes her to his wife; ſhee turnes Strumpet, and cuts his throat; as hee is dying, hee accuſeth her of this bloody fact, and himſelfe for murthering his father* Argentier: *ſo his dead body is hang'd to the gallowes, then burnt*; La Hay *confeſſeth this murther, and likewiſe that ſhee cauſed* Michaelle *to poyſon* La Frange: *ſhee hath her right hand cut off, and is then burnt aliue*; Michaelle *is broken on the wheele, and his dead body throwen into the Riuer.*

ALthough our peruerſe *Nature*, and rebellious thoughts may for awhile make vs eſteem Enuy to be no *Vice*, and Murther a *Vertue*; yet if wee will erect the eyes of our *Faith*, and ſo looke from ourſelues to our ſoules, from Earth to Heauen, and

from Sathan to God; we shall then assuredly find that hating our Christian Brother, wee hate *Christ* who made vs Brothers: and murthering him, that we maliciously and presumptuously attempt to recrucifie *Christ*, by whom we must, without whom we cannot be saued. But if we will turne Athests, and beleeue there is a Heauen, but no God; or Deuils, & say there is a *God*, but no Heauen, then that vncharitable *Tenent* of Enuy may be held lawfull, and this bloody position of Murther, practised, because priuiledged, else not. Wherefore let vs who are *Christians*, resend this deuillish doctrine, and doctrine of Deuils, to Hell from whence it first came, and to the deuill himselfe who first broached and inuented it: sith wee cannot professe it, without making our selues *Agents*, nor perpetrate it, without becomming his very limbs and members, in regard they will infallibly prooue the wofull forerunners of our misery, and the wretched Heraulds of our perdition: as the bloody *Actors* of this ensuing mournefull *History* will make good, and instance to vs in themselues when the seuere Iudgements, and punishments of *God* befell them so suddenly, as it was too late for them either to reuoke, or bewaile the enormitie of these their foule and infernall crimes.

T*Holouse* (as well for greatnes as state, the third citie & Court of *Parliament* of *France*) is the place wherin we shal vnderstand, there was lately committed & perpetrated, a *tragical History*, which hath many mournfull and bloody dependances; the which to branch forth, and depaint in their naked colours, we must vnderstand, that therein liued a Councellour of that

that famous *Court* (being a rich *Gentleman* well deſcended) tearmed *Monſieur de Argentier*, whoſe wife being deceaſed, left him father onely to one hopefull ſonne, of the age of two and twentie yeares, tearmed *Monſieur de Salez*, who being wholly addicted to the Warres (from which martiall Profeſſion it was impoſſible for his old father to diuert and withdraw him) he procured him an *Enſignes* place vnder *Monſieur de Roquelaure*, whom he ſerued in the *Adriaticke* Sea, vnder the *Noble* and *Generous Venetians*, who then ſtood rather iealous, then fearefull of the power and greatneſſe of *Spaine*; but the *Chymera* of that warre (after the terme of three or foure yeares) being vaniſhed and blowen away, and conſequently betwixt thoſe two mighty *Eſtates*, a new *Peace* contracted and concluded, (although the old had not been actually broken and delacerated) home returnes *Monſieur de Roquelaure*, for *Gaſcogny*, and with him *De Salez* for *Languedoc* and *Tholouſe*, where he is receiued of his father with much content and ioy, not that hee was contented to ſee his ſonne profeſſe theſe Militarie courſes (which onely affords the ſmoake of Honour, and not the ſolidity of profit) but rather that hee exceedingly reioyced to ſee him returne therfrom; and from whence, if he cannot hope that his requeſts will ſolely diuert him, yet he is reſolued and aſſured that his Commands both will and ſhall. To which end, (as any humour is ſooneſt ſubiect to be expelled and defaced by its contrary) ſo the old *Counceller*, hauing as much *Iudgement* and *Prouidence* in his head, as his ſonne hath *Vanity* in his thoughts, and *Raſhnes* in his reſolutions, doth both requeſt, and command him to leaue the War for Peace, Armes for Loue, the Camp

for the Citie, and his Captaine for a Wife, and so no longer to march and fight vnder the Banners of *Mars* and *Bellona*, but vnder the Standarts of *Venus* and *Hymeneus*; to which effect, he proffers him the choyce of many rich and faire yong *Gentlewomen* of the Countrey to his wife; but especially (and with farre more earnestnes then any other) to an exceeding rich match in the Citie, which was a yong *Gentlewoman* tearmed *La Frange*, being the onely child of *Monsieur de Clugny*, one of the most famous and richest *Presidents* of that *Court*, young of yeares, as being but sixteene, or seuenteene, but withall deformed both in fauour and body, for she was of a browne and sowre complexion, and not onely a Dwarfe in stature, but also exceedingly crooke-back'd, and yet beyond measure very amorous, and desirous of a Husband: onely the endowments of her minde most richly recompenced, and made satisfaction for the defects of her body: for she had an actiue and nimble wit, a sweet and sugred tongue, a rich *Memory*, and a powerfull and happy *Iudgement*, and was indeed an excellent Dauncer, and Singer, and withall a most perfect and exquisite Musician: But as yet *De Salez* warlike and generous resolution could not bee so soone made flexible, to embrace the motion of a wife, and so he returnes his deniall instead of his consent: but his wise old father *Argentier*, being therefore the more curious of his sonne *De Salez* his prosperity and welfare, because he apparantly saw he no way regarded, but euery way neglected it himselfe; (his sonnes exorbitant resolution notwithstanding) although hee knew that *Madamoyselle La Frange* had many *noble Suitors*, who sought her in mariage: yet relying vpon his ancient acquaintance

tance and familiaritie with the *Preſident de Clugny*, as alſo that that daughter of his, and this his Sonne were of both parties their onely children. He taking time at aduantage, breakes with him about this match: whereunto *De Clugny* hearkens rather with delight then diſtaſt: for if there were any diſparitie in the dignitie of their Offices, he well knowes, that *Argentiers* blood and wealth did at leaſt equallize, if not exceed his; or if hee conceited any ſcruple in his thoughts, which impugned or impoſed it, it was onely becauſe *De Salez* was a *Souldier*, and not a *Lawyer*, and conſequently delighted to vſe his ſword before his Pen, and to weare and preferre a Scarlet cloke before a Blacke. But then againe, theſe repugnant and auerſe reaſons were as ſoone buried, as borne, and defaced, as conceiued and ingrauen in him; when hee conſidered that he himſelfe in his adoleſcency was of the ſame humour and inclination, and therefore that *Experience* had made him a *Preſident* to himſelfe, that *Time* was both the reformer and refiner of manners, and that (in all well borne and well bred ſpirits) the *Precepts* of a father, and the ſweet conuerſation and counſell of a wife, had power to metamorphoſe the conditions of a young husband; whereupon the old fathers often meet and conſult hereon, and ſo being fully agreed on all conditions, they likewiſe appoynt a ſolemne meeting for their children, but the effect and iſſue of this their enteruiew, will not coreſpond and anſwer their deſires.

La Frange (as we haue formerly ſayd) being deformed and crook-backt, was no way agreeable but diſpleaſing to *De Salez*, but he being a tall, and neat timbred *Gentleman*, of a faire and feminine complexion,

ſhe inſtantly moſt tenderly affected, and dearly loued him. In a word, I muſt requeſt the curioſitie of the Reader briefly to be informed and aduertiſed, that as ſhee beheld him with the eyes of *Loue* and *Deſire*, ſo did he her with thoſe of *contempt* and *diſdaine*, ſhee building caſtles of content in the aire of her thoughts and hopes, that *Heauen* would make him her husband; and hee raſing both her and her memory out of that of his contemplations, vowing that Earth ſhould neuer make her his wife. Thus though the Parents haue already ſhut vp the Contract, yet their children ſhall neuer liue to celebrate the *Nuptials*, for we ſhal ſee diuerſity of *tragicall accidents* which are prouiding, and almoſt ready to oppoſe and impugne it. *Parents* think to be the cauſes, but *God* will ſtill bee the *Authour* of Mariages: for if his ſacred and diuine *Maieſty* make them not firſt in *Heauen*, they ſhall neuer ſee them ſolemnized nor conſummated on *Earth*.

And heere, to make an orderly progreſſion in this *Hiſtory*, the Reader muſt likewiſe vnderſtand, that of all other of *La Franges* Suitors, none ſought her with ſo much importunity and impatiency, as the *Baron* of *Vaumartin*, (whoſe chiefeſt houſe and lands lay betwixt *Aigue-mortes* and *Narbone*) a Nobleman of ſome thirtie yeares old, who (like many others of his ſtampe and ranke) had ſpent the greateſt part of his youth and meanes in *Paris*, in laciuiouſly debauſhing and reuelling with the *Pariſian* Ladies and Dames: ſo that the vanitie of his pleaſures and expenſes making his lands fly away piece-meale, and the deuaſting and fall of his trees and woods, making the reſt of his Mannors ſhake, (an example and preſident for all other debauſhed *Gallants* to obſerue and beware of) he leaues

leaues *Paris* with curses, and his bitter-sweet sinnes with repentance; and so (to repayre his errours, and to redeeme his lost time, and decayed Estate) he comes home to *Languedoc*, where hearing in *Tholouse* of the *President de Clugny's* great wealth, which he must solely leaue to his onely childe and daughter *La Frange*, who was now marriageable, he resolues to set all his other businesse and designes apart, and so to lay siege and seeke her of her father & selfe in marriage. Now to take the better direction, and obseruation of this *History*, we must likewise vnderstand, that this *Baron of Vaumartin* was of a swart complexion, a dwarfe of stature, and euery way as crook-backt as *La Frange*, which the more flattered him in his hopes, and egged him on in his pursute, hoping indeed (though with as much *Vanitie* as *Ignorance*) that this their corporall resemblance would the sooner induce and draw her to affect him: but his *Arithmatique*, or rather his *Iudgement* will deceiue him: for it is conformitie of *Humors* and *Inclinations*, and not of faces and bodies, which breedes and inflames a *sympathy* in affections. But he is resolute in his research, and so better louing the fathers wealth, then the daughters *Beautie*, he wel assisted and followed (with a traine and equipage worthy of his birth, and her merits) first seekes the daughter of her father, then her selfe of her selfe. As for the old *President de Clugny*, hee hath heard of his debaushed pranks and ryots in *Paris*, & therefore vowes that his wealth gotten with wisedome, and purchased with prouidence, study and care in his *Age*, shall neuer pay for the obsceane pleasures, and vitious prodigalities of his *Youth*: and so with many verball complements (resoluing that he shall neuer triumph in the conquest

conqueſt of his daughter) he in generall tearmes puts him off. As for *La Frange* her ſelfe, the ſweetneſſe of *De Salez* complexion, and perſonage, is ſo deeply imprinted in her heart, and thoughts, that it is impoſſible for *Vaumartin* to find any admittance or entrance; for ſhee ſpeaks of none but *de Salez*, thinks of none but of *de Salez*, nor wiſheth her ſelfe with any but with *de Salez*. Againe, ſhe wonders at *Vaumartins* ſimplicitie, in ſeeking her for his wife: for if ſhe hate deformitie in her ſelfe, how is it either likely or poſſible, that ſhee can loue it in her husband? No, no; though *de Salez* will not loue *La Frange*, yet *La Frange* muſt and will loue *de Salez*, and none but him; and therfore ſith *de Salez* his ſweete feature is a pearle in her eye, needs muſt *Vaumartin* be an eye-ſore to her; yea, and if modeſty will permit mee to ſpeake or write an immodeſt truth, her heart doth ſo burne and flame in loue to *de Salez*, that both day and night, ſhee many times with ſighes, ſometimes with teares, wiſheth her ſelfe eyther impayled in his armes, or he encloyſtred in hers. Now by this time *Vaumartin* hath full notice and aduertiſement of her affection deuoted to none but to *de Salez*, as alſo of his ſleighting and diſdaining her: Whereupon encouraged by this, and diſhartened by that, he leaues no coſt, care, or curioſitie (eyther in gifts, dauncing, muſicke, or bankets vnattempted) to crowne his wants, rather then his deſires and pleaſures, with this though deformed, yet rich heire *La Frange*: ſo leauing him to his vaine ſute in courting her, ſpeake we a little of *de Salez*, that ſith he will not affect *La Frange*, wee may yet obſerue and diſcouer, which way he intends to ſhape the courſe of his affections and reſolutions.

For

For albeit he had formerly addicted himselfe and resolutions to be a professed Souldier, yet *Peace* calling him home now to *Pleasure*, and that to *effeminacy* (a fatall and dangerous *vice*, which (in the iniquity of these our times and depraued manners) not only most insensibly creepes into common Souldiers and Commanders, but also into all Armies, and into many *Estates* and *kingdoms*, still to the disparagement of their glory, and sometime to the price of their ruine, and perill of their subuersion) he began to let his Colours hang dustie, and his Pike and Partizan rustie by the walls, and to frequent the company of Ladies, which the old Counsellor his father obserues with ioy, hoping that in the end, hee shall draw him to affect and marry *La Frange:* but these hopes of his will prooue vaine, and this his ioy will soone bee exchanged into sorrow, and metamorphosed into affliction and misery: for that his *sonne* is partly resolued to marry, tis true, but as true it is, that he is fully resolued neuer to loue, much lesse to marry *La Frange.*

Now wee must vnderstand, that in *Tholouse* there dwelt a Marchant of Silkes (or as we in *England* say, a Silk-man) tearmed *Monsieur de Soulange*, rather reputed rich of others, then knowen so of himselfe; and yet being an old Widdower, to the end the sooner to get him a new wife, hee puts a good face on his estate, and maintaines himselfe, family, and house, with great pompe and expences, hauing no sonne, but three fayre daughters, all marriageable; and yet (out of *ambition* & in *emulation* of the *Gentry*) seuerally knowen and styled by their titles, not by their names, as *Mesdamoyselles de Marsy, La pre Verte*, and *La Hay*, all famous for their beauties, and indeed for the pureneſſe

and excellency there of iustly reputed and held the prime Birds of the citie, and yet the yongest of them *La Hay* was the *Phenix* of all the three: for shee was so sweetly fayre, and fayrely sweet of complexion, as shee drew all eyes to doe homage to hers: so as it was almost impossible for any man to looke on her without louing her, or to gaze on her, without desiring her; for her body was so straight and slender, and the roses of her cheekes so deliciously gracing the lillies, and the lillies the roses, that the greatest Gallant eyther of the Citie or Country, held himselfe not only happy, but honoured with the felicity of her presence and company. But in one word, to giue these three sisters their true characters, *de Marsy*, and *la Pre-verte*, were far more vertuous then *La Hay*, though *La Hay* were farre fayrer then they: for as *Religion* and *Piety* was their chiefest delight and exercise, as more desirous to embellish their soules then their bodies; so wanton pleasure and vaine laciuiousnesse was hers, as rather delighting to please and adorne her body then her soule, they being more vertuous then fayre, shee more fayre then vertuous, different inclinations and resolutions; these as happy and blessed, as hers wretched and impious; their actions might haue been a President, yea a Pilot to haue conducted her fame as well to the Temple of *Honor*, as to the harbour of immortall glory, and of glorious immortality: but she vowes she wil proue a presidēt to her self, & her pleasure shalbe a Pilot to her will, although she misse the *Temple* of *Honour*, to find out that of beastly concupiscence, and the harbor of immortall glory, to suffer shipwrack vpon the shelues of inglorious infamy, and the rocks of infamous perdition.

To

To this *Monsieur de Soulanges* house, the beauties of his three daughters, but especially that of *La Hay*, and (withall) her pleasing and tractable affabilitie, envites many young *Gentlemen*, and the eminentst Citizens, who there passe their time in courting and conuersing, in dauncing, singing, and the like, whereunto the Youth of *Fraunce* more then any other people of the world, are most licenciously addicted; and as things are best discerned and distinguished by their contraries, so the vertues of *De Marsy*, and *La Preverte* were made more apparant by *La Hayes* vices; and her lust and whoredomes was more palpably notorious in their chastitie. O that so sweet a creature should be subiect to so foule a sin; and that Beauty the best gift, (and as I may say the gold) of *Nature*, should be thus vilified & polluted with the beastly pleasures of carnall concupiscence, and obsceane sensuality! for, Ay me, I write it with as much griefe to my selfe, as shame to her, she was too prodigall of her fauours: for shee imparted them liberally vnto some for loue, but vnto most for money, not caring to whom shee prostituted her body, so they filled her purse, thereby to support her pride, and maintaine the excesse and vanity of her brauery, and yet she was so subtill and cautious therein, that although shee were a professed *Courtisan*, she would neuertheless publikely seeme a pure and vnsported *Virgin*; and the better to fortifie her fame, and to make the reputation of her *Chastitie* passe currant with the world, shee would sweare all those to conceale her fauors, on whomsoeuer she imparted and bestowed them: but if this lasciuious subtiltie of hers haue power to bleare the eyes of the world, how can this her beastly sinne of fornication

be vnſeene of *God*, when the windowes, walles, and beames of her chamber, yea, her very bed whereon ſhe hath acted her whoredomes, ſhall one day giue in *Euidence*, and ſerue as witneſſes againſt her; yea, and be petitioners on earth, that God will requite and reward them with *Vengeance* and confuſion from Heauen.

Now, among the reſt of thoſe deboſhed *Gentlemen*, who deuoted their laciuious ſeruice, and ſacrificed their fond affections to *La Hays* beautie; in comes our *De Salez* to inroule himſelfe one: who, feaſting and ſurfeiting his eyes, on the delicacies of her freſh and ſweet complexion; leaues his owne fathers houſe, to frequent hers, yea his deſires are ſo luſtfully inflam'd with her beautie, as with his beſt art and policie, he lies cloſe ſiege to her chaſtitie; and with many gifts, requeſts and oathes, ſeekes to endeere her to his deſires and pleaſure: But ſee the ſubtiltie of this laciuious young *Courtiſan*, for knowing *de Salez* deepely in loue with her, and to bee the onely child of his father, and he one of the richeſt Councellors of *Tholouſe*; ſhe conceiues a plot in her head, to goe a fiſhing to make him her husband; and ſo beares her ſelfe wonderfull modeſt and coye, caſting a cloake and vaile of chaſtitie ore her vnchaſt deſires and actions, as if ſhe were now a virgin, yea a *Saint* to him; though heretofore ſhe had many times played the *Strumpet* with others: but her deniall doth rather inflame, then quench the fire of his luſt, ſo as making many aſſaults, to raze downe the defences of her refuſall, that he may enter and take poſſeſſion of her heart and fauour: his beſt *Art* and *Oratory* prooues vaine; for ſhe outwardly retires her affection, thereby

the

the better, inwardly to aduance and finish her purposes: so this repulse of hers makes him hang his head, and become pensiue and melancholie; the true signes and symptomes of a fooliſh and fantaſticall louer as in effect we ſhall ſhortly ſee *de Salez* will prooue himſelfe: for the coulder ſhe is in affection to him, the hotter is he in luſt with her; forgetting the warres, yea, his diſcretion, himſelfe, and all to crowne his deſires in inioying her: the which ſhe well obſeruing begins to triumph in her good fortune, as thinking him already fairely come to the hooke, and ſo hopes that if the line of his *folly* and her good *fortune* and *wit* hold, ſhe will ſoone make him her husband, and her ſelfe his wife: For hauing formerly met with many knaues in others, ſhe now begins to reſt confident either to find or make a foole of him; thereby to ſerue as a vayle to oueruayle her whoredomes: He pleads hard to her for loue, She replies it is impoſſible to find loue in luſt, he vowes he will die her ſeruant, ſhe ſweares ſhe will neuer liue his ſtrumpet: He proteſteth that ſhe ſhall ſhare of his eſtate, She tells him plainely that ſhe had rather liue a poore wife, then die a rich *Courteſan*; Hee replies that he adores her beautie, She anſweres, that ſhe knowes no other, but that he onely ſeekes to prophane and defile it: And here with more facilitie to make him ſwallow, either a Gull, a Gudgin, or both; ſhe by ſtealth permits him to cull ſome kiſſes, aſwell from the cherries of her lippes, as the roſes of her cheeks: and in the Interim like an hypocriticall and deſembling queane, reads him many lectures on the pureneſſe of *Chaſtitie*, and the fouleneſſe of *Luſt*, on the bleſſedneſſe of *Mariage*, and the wretched eſtate of *Fornication*: Pro-

phane and impious giglet, whole ſpeeches are perfumed with *Vertue*, and yet her actions ſtincke, and are poluted and infected with *Vice*: deſembling *Syreen*, who caſts foorth bitter ſweet inchanting tunes and charms to pleaſe the ſence, and yet purpoſely to poyſon the ſoule, pilles of worme-wood candid in ſugar, honny to the pallate, but gall to the ſtomacke: A fatall rocke whereon many inconſiderate and deboſhed young *Gentlemen* haue vnfortunately ſuffered ſhipwracke, a wretched *Gulph* and *Laborinth* which containes all varietie of endleſſe miſeries and calamities, whereunto whoſoeuer enters with pleaſure, is ſure to retire with teares, curſes, and repentance; A plague ſent vs from heauen in our age, for a iuſt guerdon and recompenſe of the ſinnes and folly of our youth. And into this intricate Laborinth and bottomleſſe Gulph of miſerie and calamitie, is our raſh and luſtfull yong *Gallant*, cheerefully entering and ſteering his courſe, without either the Starre of hope; or Compaſſe of felicitie and ſafetie, bearing out toppe and toppe Gallant, yea (as I may ſay) with all the ſayles of his folly bearing; and with the flagge Enſigne and Pendants of his obſcæne and laciuious deſires, playing and dalying in the Aire of *La Hayes* fatall and infectious beautie; which hath ſo ſolely ſurpriſed his iudgement, captiuated his thoughts, and eclipſed his diſcretion, as in her abſcence and preſence he extolls aſwell her *Vertues* as her beautie to the Skies: vowing that ſhee is ſo faire a *Nymph*, and ſo pure a *Virgine*, as ſhe deſerues rather to be his wife, then his Strumpet, or rather not his ſtrumpet but his wife: And ſo two moneths being paſt ſince he firſt frequented her, and ſought to ſeduce and obtaine her to his laciuious deſires;

sures; and seeing (dissembling queane as she is) that therein she bore her selfe infinitely chast and modest, and that it was impossible for him to obserue or remarke any other inclination or testimonie, either in her word or carriage, his wits are so besotted and intangled in the fetters of her beautie, that he preferres her sweet feature and complexion, a thousand times before *La Franges*, deformed; and vowes that he had rather die *La Hayes* slaue, then euer liue to be *La Franges* husband: But this folly of his in the end shall cost him deare, and so lead him to another, farre more vnnaturall, and as I may iustly say, damnable: But we must proceed orderly in this History, and do therefore reserue that part till anon.

By this time the slie subtiltie, and seeming chast behauiour of *La Hay*, hath acted wonders in *De Salez* heart, so as she now hopes confidently, and shortly to play her prise in surprising him, for he is extreamely amorous besotted, and as I may say, drunke with the loue of her selfe and beautie: so on a Sunday, as shee returned from *Vespres*, he repaires to her fathers house to see her, whō he finds in her chamber alone, waiting and attending him: hauing purposely dighted her selfe in a rich new Gowne and Petticote, and trimmed and adorned her selfe in her gayest & most curious attire, thereby with more ease and facilitie to draw him to her lure: So as her beautie being both seconded, and graced by her apparell, she so rauished his heart, and delighted his sences, as he cannot refraine from kissing her; but this hony of her lippes, will in the end proue poyson to his heart: And heere againe he layes close siege to her chastitie, but still she giues him the repulse and refusall, as if she were a

Diana,

Diana, and no *Venus*: He vowes he doth affect, and will euer honour her; And she, that if he honour her, will still affect him: In the the way of *Loue*, quoth he, I am wholly yours; and quoth she, in that *Honour* I will not be mine owne but yours: I will quoth hee in all affection both liue and die your seruant; and replies she, In all chastity, I will liue to die your handmaid: He affirmes, he cannot be more hers in heart, then he is; nor I quoth she, lesse yours in lust, then I am: It is quoth he my *Loue* which makes me repent so much; and quoth she it is my *Feare* which makes me affirme no lesse: Why, quoth he, should my loue procure your *Feare*, My feare, quoth she, is wholly ingendred and deriued from your lust, but not from your *Loue*: I pray expresse your selfe, quoth he; she replies, my blushes may, but my tongue dares not: Quoth he, did your affection equalize mine: *La Hay* would accept of *De Salez*, and not refuse him, Nay quoth she, did *De Salez* know how infinite mine exceeds his, he would not refuse *La Hay*, but accept of her: Why quoth he, *de Salez* desires none but *La Hay*, Nor quoth she, *La Hay* any in the world but *de Salez*: Whereupon *de Salez* being prouoked with his owne lust, and animated and encouraged by her sweet speeches, he very ioyfully (yet falsly) flattering himselfe with the conquest of her fauour and consent, shuts the doore, and like a most laciuious and disolute *Gentleman*, takes her in his armes, and striues to conuey her to the bed, resoluing there to inrich himselfe with more then kisses, yea, to reape the fruit of his beastly pleasures and obscœane and brutish desires; but his hopes shall deceiue him: For although *La Hay* be a Courtisan in heart, yet she will not be so in

tongue,

tongue, especially now, where to get her selfe a rich husband, it behooues her to play her prise in *Chastity*, as if she were as vertuous, as faire, and as chast as louely; Wherefore exclayming, and storming at this his laciuious attempt and enterprise, leuelled at the defloration and shipwracke of her *Honour*, she with a violent power, and an enraged violence, vnskrewes her selfe forth his armes, and with a world of hypocriticall sighes and teares, flies to his Ponyard, which he had throwne on the table, and vnsheathing it, vowes that she will be a second *Lucretia*, and that if she cannot kill him before he haue defiled and defloured her, yet that she will assuredly murther her selfe after; because she is fully resolued, that her chastitie shall outliue her, not she her chastitie; A religious and *Honourable* resolution of hers, if it had proceeded from a chast and sanctified heart, but alas, nothing lesse; for she speakes it out of subtiltie, not out of *Vertue*, out of *Policie*, no way out of *Pietie*: *de Salez* by this time hauing wholly lost his iudgement in the sweet and roseat garden of her delicious complexion; vowes that he is now as deepely in loue with her chastity, as formerly with her beauty. When seeking to appease her *Choller*, and to pacifie her *Indignation*, as also to giue truce to his owne thoughts, and content to his desires; he sweares he is so farre from intending her any dishonour, as he is resolued to doe her all the honour of the world: Yea so farre, as if she please, he is ready to accept her for his wife, protesting, that of all the maydens of the world, he is desirous to be husband to none but her selfe, and that the fault shall be hers, if he make not his words deeds. *La Hay* hauing her thoughts tickled with delight, to heare the plea-

sant melody of these his sugred speeches, doth thereat presently bury her sighes, and drievp her teares: when throwing away the ponyard, and making him a most respectfull courtsie, and gratefull reuerence, shee with extended armes runnes to him, and hangs about his necke, vowing that she loues no man in the world but himselfe; and in consenting to be her husband, she wil till death yeeld, not only to be his faithfull wife in attending his pleasures, but his obseruant handmaid, to receiue and obey his commaunds: and so they interchangeably greet each other with thanks & kisses. But yet shee knowing that his father *Argentier* was both rich and eminent, and her owne poore and of a farre inferiour ranke, shee is so politike and subtill in the managing of this her affection, as she is resolued to make sure worke, and to doe nothing by halfes: so as knowing that words are but wind, and what *de Salez* promiseth her now, he may either forget or deny to morrow, she intends to catch at opportunities forelocke, and so with a sweet and ingenious insinuation, drawes him to giue her a *Diamond* Ring in token of marriage, and she in exchange returnes him a small gold bracelet, which shee wore vpon her arme next her heart. And yet againe considering, that his father would very difficultly (or neuer) be drawen to consent to this match, she can giue no true content to her desires, nor satisfaction to her feare, before shee haue vnited and linked him to her, in a more stricter and firmer bond of assurance; when not onely feasting, but as it were surfetting him with varietie of kisses, shee bethinks her selfe of a *policy*, as worthy of her wit for attempting, as of his folly for performing: for directing him her speech (which shee accompanied with many

many amorous, yet diſſembling ſmiles) ſhe told him ſhe would futurely exceed him in conſtancy, and now outbraue him in affection; when taking pen and paper, ſhe writes him a faire promiſe, and firme aſſurance of her ſelfe vnto him (in the manner of a Contract) and to make it the more powerfull and authenticall, ſubſcribes her name and ſigne to it, and betwixt ſighs and bluſhing, ſhe deliuers it him; no way doubting, but rather aſſuring her ſelfe, that he would requite her with the like curteſie and obligation, as indeed the euent anſwereth her deſires and wiſhes: For *de Salez* hauing now no power left him to ſee by his owne eyes, I meane, by thoſe of his iudgement, but only by theſe of his intemperat paſſion, and paſſionat affection, he is ſo far from deſcrying (much leſſe from ſuſpecting) her policy, as very ſimply and ſottiſhly he attributes it to the feruency of her affection, the which he interprets and entertaines, I know not whether with more ioy, or delectation; and ſo vowing not to dye her debtor for *Courteſie*, he very raſhly, and inconſiderat-ly writes another to the ſame effect, and flyes ſo farre from wit or diſcretion, as to ſhew himſelfe her ſuperiour in affection, as well as in ſex, he purpoſely cuts his finger, and ſo firmes his name thereunto with his owne blood, and then with a million of kiſſes deliuers it her, vowing that her pleaſure ſhall be his law in the accompliſhing therof: only he prayes her for a time to be ſecret and ſilent heerein, for that he feares he ſhall hardly draw his Father to conſent hereunto, the which ſhe very courteouſly graunts him: and ſo he triumphing in her beauty, and ſhe in his wealth, he in her youth, and ſhe in his ſimplicity, they for that time part, not doubting but they ſhall ſhortly reape the

fruits of their matrimoniall desires and wishes; for till then, she sweares (though with an equiuocating reseruation to forsweare her selfe) she will liue a most pure and vnspotted Virgin, and that as the least of her affection and courtesie towards him, shall be smiles, so the most shall be kisses.

But this (affection or rather folly) of *De Salez*, in contracting himselfe to *La Hay*, is not so secretly borne, but as her former vnchastitie was a generall argument of talke to the whole citie of *Tholouse*: so now this of her subtilty and good fortune, is that of its vniuersall pratling and admiration, occasioned and redoubled by the opposite considerations of *Argentiers* knowen wealth, and *de Soulanges* supposed pouerty; and againe of *de Salez* supposed chastity, and of *de la Hayes* notoriously knowen whoredoms. And as *Fame* is still so tatling a goddesse, that euents and accidents of this nature can hardly be concealed, and difficultie suppressed and smoothered: so by this time contrary to the expectations and hopes of our two young Louers, the old Councellor *Argentier* hath notice of this vnlooked-for newes, and of this vnwished for familiaritie betwixt his sonne, and that strumpet *La Hay*, when considering the great opposition betwixt *de Clugny's* Nobilitie and wealth, and *de Soulanges* meane extraction and pouertie; as also by a true and vncontroleable *Antithises*, comparing the foule and enormious vices of *La Hay* with the sweet and resplendant vertues of *La Frange*; he (as much disdayning that match, as desiring this for his sonne, very hastily sends for him into the Arbor, where purposely attending him, he with lightning in his lookes, and thunder in his speeches, layes before him the simpli-

city,

city, and the ſottiſhneſſe of his reſolution, in preferring *La Hay* before *La Frange*, a ſtrumpet before a virgin, and a Pedlers brat, before a rich gentlemans only daughter and heyre, ſhewes him the infamy of the firſt, and the glory of the laſt match; there his vnauoydable miſery, here his aſſured happineſſe; in the firſt his vtter ruine and ſhipwracke, and in the laſt, his infallible proſperity and felicity: and ſo intermixing threats with teares, with a paſſionate paternall affection, he endeauoreth to perſwade him to leaue *La Hay*, and to marry *La Frange*; or if not, hee vowes and ſweares wholly to diſinherit him, and from thenceforth neuer repute or eſteeme him for his ſonne. But *de Salez* his fooliſh vanity, and vaine affection in himſelfe towards his new contracted Loue *La Hay*, is ſo great, and conſequently his filiall obedience to his father ſo ſmall, as notwithſtanding this his wholeſome aduiſe and counſell, he is ſtill reſolute and conſtant to preferre *La Hay* before *La Frange*, the beauty of the one, before the deformity of the other, his owne content before his fathers, and *Soulanges* eſtate and byrth before the great wealth and noble extraction of *De Clugny*: but this raſhnes, indiſcretion, and ingratitude of his will coſt him deare.

Now if *Argentier* haue perfect intelligence and curious notice of his ſonns familiarity with that faire yet lewd Courtezan *La Hay*, no leſſe hath *la Frange*, who poore ſoule is ſo deeply enamoured of *de Salez*, as the very firſt newes & conceyt, that another ſhould enioy him, and not her ſelfe, for very griefe and ſorrow, ſhee ſeemes to drowne her ſelfe in the deluge of her teares. His father is chollerick therat, ſhe mournfull, he incenſed, ſhe afflicted, he inraged, and ſhe perplexed

plexed and tormented; his passions & anger proceeds from suspition, that he shall so soone find a daughter in law in *la Hay*; her sighes and teares from feare, that she shall so soone loose her Loue, though not her Louer, his sonne *de Salez*. Againe, the argument of his choller, is *la Hayes* vnchastitie and pouertie, and the cause of her disconsolation, *de Salez* his wealth and vertues: likewise she sees that *Argentier* hath no reason to hope, that his sonne will marry her selfe, such is her deformitie; and againe, that he hath all the reasons of the world, as well to doubt, as feare that hee will wed *la Hay*, such is her beauty: But sith *de Salez* will beare no more respect to his father, nor affection to *la Frange*, leaue we therfore his father *Argentiers* passions, and *la Franges* perplexities, to bee appeased and qualified by *Time*, or rather by *God*, the Authour and giuer of *Time*, who out of his all-seeing prouidence and sacred pleasure, onely knowes in Heauen, how best to dispose and manage the actions of earth, and so come wee to other vnexpected occurrents and euents, which like so many enteriecting, and interuening poynts, are contained within the circumference of this *History*.

I haue so long insisted on the affections of *de Salez* and *la Hay*, as but to the iudicious and temperat Reader it would seeme to appeare, that the *Baron* of *Vaumartin* hath wholly forgotten to remember his to his Lady *La Frange*: But to put that doubt out of question, and this question out of doubt, we shal see him returne too too soone, to act a part not so religious and honourable, as bloody, vpon the *Theatre* of this *History*: For by this time both his creditors & his debts are growen so clamorous, and his reputation & lands

so

ſo neere forfeited, for want of diſingaging, as to ſecure the one, and prouide for the other, he knowes no other inuention nor meanes, but to gaine *La Frange* to his wife: when, as it were, prouoked and precipitated on by the neceſſity of this exigent, his thoughts leaue heauen to fly to hell, and conſequently fly from *God* to Sathan, to conſult how either by the bye, or the mayne hee may obtaine her; yea, though with the perill and hazard of his owne life, to cut off theirs, who ſeeke therein to preuent his deſires and deſignes. In which helliſh ratiocynation, he as deuoyd of *Reaſon*, as that is exempt either of *Grace* or *Pietie*, thus reaſoneth with himſelfe: *De Clugny* hates me, for ſeeking to marry his daughter, and that time may remedy for me; but which is worſt of all, ſhee loues *De Salez*, and ſeekes and deſires to marry him, and this I muſt remedy in time, if I euer expect to obtaine or enioy her; and ſo reſolues to make him away: but is as yet irreſolute how to perpetrate, and in what manner to finiſh ſo execrable a buſineſſe. But this is not onely the voyce of his malice, but the ſentence of his reuenge, that *De Salez* muſt die: wretched *Vaumartin*, vnworthy to beare the name of a man, much leſſe of a *Baron*, but leaſt of all of a *Chriſtian*, in that becauſe *De Salez* hates *La Frange*, & ſhe loues him, that therfore thou wilt not loue but hate him; or becauſe ſhee loues him, and not thy ſelfe, that therefore thou wilt kill him, that ſhe may loue thee. See, ſee, raſh and inconſiderate *Nobleman*, how treacherouſly the Deuill hath hood-wink'd, yea inueigled thy iudgment, & beſotted thy ſenſes, to kill one that loues thee, to kill I ſay, a *Gentleman* who hath not offended thee, but is euery way thy friend, no way thine enemy: or if thou thinke

thinke it wisdome, that couetousnesse must redeeme thy former prodigality, *alas, alas*, canst thou yet be so cruell, to thinke it eyther lawfull or religious, that future murther should either occasion or authorize it: But the Deuill hath so farre preuayled with his impious resolutions, that againe he resolues, *De Salez* must dye: and yet thou thinkest poyson as vnworthy of him, as he is worthy of thy sword; so had thy last resolution been answerable to thy first, assure thy selfe thou hadst made thy selfe more happy, and not so miserable: for as poysoning was the inuention of the deuill, and is practised by none but his agents; so this dishonourable poynt of honour to fight Duels, was neuer instituted by *God*, nor professed by those who really professe his *Gospell*: yea, it is not onely truly to dishonour *God*, in seeking falsly to preserue our owne *Honour* and reputation, but wee assuredly stab at the *Maiestie* of the *Creator*, in seeking to deface man his creature; and to vse but a word, as it is repugnant both to *Nature* and *Grace*, so though it begin in the heat of passion and pleasure, it many times terminates in Repentance, but still in true Infamy and misery.

But *Vaumartins* faith being so strong with *Sathan*, and so weake with his *Saviour*, he will not take a law from *Religion* to giue to his *Enuy*, but rather takes one from his *Enuy* to giue to his *Religion*; and so very prophanely and rashly by his Lackey *La Rose*, sends *De Salez* this Challenge:

IF thou seeke the cause of my malice, thou mayest find it in the Lady La Franges *affection to thee, and hatred to my selfe: wherefore hold it not strange, that I now command my pen to inuite thee and thy sword to meete mee to morrow*

morrow on horſe-backe without Seconds, 'twixt fiue and ſixe in the morning, behind the Iacobins *garden.* Loue *and* Valour *thou knoweſt, are neuer capable of much expoſtulation; as deſirous rather to be tryed in action, then ſeene in words. Could that ſweete* Lady, *(who will not bee mine, becauſe thou art hers) haue affected me more, or thee leſſe, wee mought haue prooued as true friends, as now our reputations coniure vs eyther to liue or dye,* Honourable *Enemies.*

VAVMARTIN.

De Salez hauing receiued and read this Challenge, doth not a little wonder at the *Baron* of *Vaumartins* ſtrange paſſion and reſolution, in ſending it him, eſpecially, ſith hee knowes that the motiues and grounds of his malice were ſo vniuſt and friuolous: ſo, how to anſwere him, as yet he knowes not; for as his Generoſitie one way inuites him to fight, ſo his diſcretion another way perſwades him from it: But conſidering the poore eſteeme he makes either of the Lady *La Frange*, or her affection, thinking it folly to fight without cauſe, and to hazard his life without reaſon, hee calls for pen and paper, and as a wiſe, yet valiant Gentleman, by his owne Lackey, returnes the *Baron* of *Vaumartin* this anſwer:

I *Haue ſeene many* Challenges, *but none of the* Nature *of thine now ſent mee: for to write thee the truth, the grounds and foundations thereof are vniuſt, falſe, or both: for bring but the eyes of thy Iudgment, and not of thy paſſion, to bee Iudge and Vmpier betwixt vs, and thou ſhalt both ſee and finde, that I not onely diſclaime the Lady* La Franges *affection, but her ſelfe; ſith I appertaine to ano-*

ther, and shee shall neuer to mee. I heere shew thee my loue through this true Prospective of my heart; which if it will not satisfie thy malice, then know that my weake Valour is neither capable nor desirous of further expostulation, then that my Sword *is as willing to bring thee deedes, as thy* Pen *was to send mee words: for either single, or with Second, either on foot or horseback, I will still be ready to giue reason to those, who will nor relish, nor receiue any but their owne: and in this resolution of mine, I know I shall either liue with* Reputation, *or dye with* Honour.

DE SALEZ.

Vaumartin hauing receiued and perused this letter of refusall from *De Salez*, hee out of the heat of his passion, and height of his folly, reputes it rather to cowardise, then discretion in him; and so his courage and reuenge the more insulting and inflam'd thereat, hee bending his browes (as if *Contempt* and *Enuy* sate wreath'd in the furrowes therof) very speedily againe returnes him his Lackey, with this rash answer:

THy Answer giues mee no satisfaction, sith I know that to deny thy affection to the Lady la Frange, *is to deny the light of the* Sunne *in his brightest and hottest* Meridian; *neither are the grounds or foundations of my* Challenge *eyther vniust or false, as thou in thy false Prospective endeauourest to make mee see or beleeue: for being ignorant who is thy* Mistris, *I know thou resoluest to make no* Lady *of the world thy wife but* La Frange, *so as I cannot rightly define whether thy proceeding with me be more subtill or malicious, or to what end thou shouldest attempt the one, or practise the other towards me, vnlesse out of a premeditated resolution and purpose, thereby to make thy*

glory

glory *the more apparent and conſpicuous in my* ſhame: *Wherfore ſith thy friendſhip is falſe to me, I muſt, nay I will ſee if thy valour will proone true to thy ſelfe, and whether the effects of thy Sword be as great in ſubſtance, as the vanity of thy Pen depaynts them, in ſhew and oſtentation: So my* Challenge *is ſtill my Reſolution, and the performance thereof muſt bee thine, except thou reſolue to liue with as much Infamy, as the concluſion of thy Letter promiſeth thou art ready to dye with* reputation *and* Honour. VAVMARTIN.

De Salez hauing receiued and runne ouer this Letter, and ſeeing that *Vaumartin* was ſtill wilfull and reſolute to fight, thinks that he ſhould degenerat from himſelfe, his Blood, and Profeſſion, if he did not now accept and anſwere this his Challenge: wherefore calling for *Vaumartins* Lackey, he rounds him thus in his eare, *Tell thy Maſter, that if I liue, I will not fayle to breake faſt with him timely in the morning, according to his expectation.* Thus we ſee theſe two inconſiderate *Gentlemen* agreed, their match concluded, & nothing but the night to hinder them from fighting, as if their glory conſiſted in their ſhame, and as if *Nature* had neuer taught them how to preſerue their liues, nor *Grace*, their ſoules.

So the Morne peeping forth through the windows of *Heauen*, as ſoone as the *Sunne* with his gliſtering beames began to ſalute the woods and mountaines, our two reſolute *Champions* brauely mounted with each his *Chirurgeon*, are in the field at the aſſignd Rendeuous, and firſt comes *Vaumartin*, and then immediately *De Salez*, whē their *Chirurgeons* performing the dutie and office of Seconds, being ſome hundred pa-

ces distant, they giue spurres to their Steeds, and so drawing their swords, swiftly part, like two flashes of lightning each towards other. At their first meeting, *de Salez* giues *Vaumartin* the first hurt in the right shoulder, and hee *de Salez* another in requitall, in the right side of the neck: whē being both good *Canaliers*, (& well neere as equal in yeres as courages) they turne short, and then fall to it againe with brauery and resolution, when againe *Vaumartin* runs *de Salez* through his left arme of a deepe and wide wound, and he onely sleightly cuts his shirt vpon his ribbes, giuing him onely a raze or scarre, but as yet both free from any danger of death, so they mutually consent to breath: but their ambitions and courages of both sides, are so exasperated and inflamed, as although they are all bloody, yet this will not suffice: so they fall to it again, and in this close *de Salez* his horse stumbles with him; whereat *Vaumartin* (though a dwarfe in stature, yet not in Valour and Policy) taking the aduantage of this accident, giues him first a licke ore his pate, and then rnnnes him at the short ribbes: but *de Salez* rayning vp his horse, prooued fauourable to him; for by that meanes *Vaumartins* sword met and glaunced on a rib, without doing him any farther hurt. *De Salez* seeing the redoubling of his wounds, beginnes to redouble his courage, and disdaining thus to bee outbraued and beaten by a *Pygmey*, he lyes home at *Vaumartin*, and at their very next close, runnes him thorow the body, of a deepe and mortall wound, a little aboue his nauell: whereat his sword presently falles out of his hand to the ground, and hee immediately likewise from his horse starke dead, without hauing the grace or happinesse, either to call on, or to name

God.

God. O what pitie, what misery is it, that a *Christian* should dye like a beast, hauing neither power to pray, nor felicitie to repent. Thus we see the Challenger kill'd, and he who would haue murthered a stranger, murthered himselfe by a stranger: a Lesson to teach others to beware by the *Tragicall* and mournfull end of this rash Nobleman. *De Salez* seeing *Vaumartin* dead, praiseth *God* for his victory; and so leauing his breathlesse corps to his sorrowfull *Chirurgien*, he gallops away to the next Village, where hee causeth his wounds to bee dressed, and from thence prouides for his safetie.

All *Tholouse* rings and resounds of this disastrous and *Tragicall* accident: *De Clugny* is glad, that *De Salez* hath escaped death, yet sorrowfull that *Vaumartin* is kill'd, in respect hee feares hee vndertooke this quarrell for his daughter *La Franges* sake: who hearing that *De Salez* wounds are no way mortall, infinitely reioyceth, and triumpheth thereat, flattering her selfe (though with this false hope) that he affected her farre more dearer then he made shew of, or else that he would neuer haue fought with *Vaumartin* for her sake, nor haue kill'd him but for his owne. And thus, though humanitie made her grieue for *Vaumartins* death, yet that griefe of hers was as suddenly conuerted into ioy, when she saw he receiued it by the hand of *De Salez*, whom shee respected and affected more dearer then all the Gentlemen of the world. Now, as for his father *Argentier*, the life of his sonne likewise wiped off the remembrance of *Vaumartins* death, and yet it grieued him inwardly, that hee to whome hee gaue life, should giue death to another: and farre the more, in that this vnfortunate accident

muſt now enforce him to beg pardon from that graue *Court* of *Parliament*, for this murther perpetrated by his ſonne, ſith he had formerly ſo often pleaded for iuſtice againſt others, for the like crime and offence; But all theſe ioyes of *Argentier*, *De Clugny*, and his daughter *La Frange*, are nothing to thoſe of *La Hay* for the life and victory of her deare *De Salez*: leaping as it were for meere content and pleaſure, that ſhee ſhould ſhortly ſee, and enioy him for her husband, and that God hath both reſerued, and preſerued him to crowne her with the ſweetneſſe of this deſired felicitie.

Thus while *La Frange* and *La Hay* triumph and congratulate the returne of *De Salez*, ſo *Argentier* publikely, and *De Clugny* priuately, imploy there chiefeſt power, friends and authoritie, to procure his pardon firſt from the King, then from the *Parliament*, whereof they are two famous members. Which at laſt, (by the meanes and fauour of the *Duke* of *Ventadour*) they obraine: So this murther of his, is remitted in Earth, but I feare me, will not be forgotten in *Heauen*; for though men be inconſtant in their decrees, yet God will be firme and vpright, aſwell in the diſtribution, as execution of his iudgements. Men as they are men may erre, but as they are *Chriſtians* they ſhould not; but God (either to pleaſe or diſpleaſe them) neither can nor will.

De Salez no ſooner hath eſcaped this danger, but forgetting his former follies, and his fathers aduiſe & houſe, he againe, in a manner voluntarily impriſoneth himſelf with his miſtris *La Hay* in hers; wherat as his father ſtormes, ſo *De Clugny*, and *La Frange* bite the lip: hoping that this good office in procuring him his pardon

pardon, would more strictly haue vnited him to her selfe, and consequently sequestred him from *La Hay*; but nothing lesse, for he sings his old tune, and will rather run the hazard of his fathers displeasure, then leaue *La Hay* to take *La Frange*: whereat his father *Argentier* reneweth his choller, and reuiues his indignation against him, as desiring nothing so much in this life, as to see him married to *La Frange*, but he shall neuer liue to see it; for there are too many disasterous accidents preparing to crosse and preuent it:

Whiles these things happen in *Tholouse*, there betides an vnexpected and vnwished businesse, which must call away *Argentier* to *Paris*: For the Lords of the Priuie Councell of *France*, hauing receiued some informations and grieuances against the body of the Court of *Parliament* of *Tholouse*; commaund them speedily to send vp some Deputies to answere such matters as shall be obiected against them: whereupon, the grauitie and wisedome of that Court, in obedience to their superiours, elect two *Presidents* and foure Counsellours to vndertake that iourney and businesse among whom *De Clugny* is chosen for one of the *Presidents*, and *Argentier* for one of the Counsellours: as indeed their integritie and profound *Wisedome* and *Experience* had made them eminent in that Court. As for *de Clugny* at his importunate request (made to the Court) he was dispenced with, from that iourney; by alleadging that his age and sickenesse made him altogether vnfit to vndertake it: but all the euasions and excuses, which *Argentier* could make, could not exempt him, but he must needs see *Paris*. But first, before his departure he had a long and

and ſerious conference with *de Clugny*, how to effect the ſo long deſired match of his ſonne and daughter, the finiſhing whereof was referred till his returne from *Paris*, which ſweet newes infinitely reioyced and delighted the young Ladie *La Frange*, and the immediate night before he was to take Coach, hee calls his ſonne *de Salez* to him, and with a perſwaſiue and powerfull ſpeech, requeſted him in his abſence to loue *La Frange*, which he in plaine tearmes proteſted and vowed to his father, he could not, then hee coniures him, neuer to mary *La Hay*, which likewiſe he would not grant; and to conclude, ſith his father could not preuaile in the two former, he commanded him vpon his bleſſing, that he would neuer marry any wife whatſoeuer without his conſent, the which indeed *de Salez* could not denie, but faithfully promiſed his father; yea, and bound it with an oath, yet ſtill hoping, that it was as poſſible for him to draw his father to conſent he ſhould marry *La Hay*, as it was as impoſſible for his father euer to perſwade him to marry *La Frange*: and ſo that night the father takes leaue of the ſonne, and he the next morning of his father, wiſhing him a proſperous iourney, and a ſpeedy returne: who ſuſpecting, and fearing, that in his abſence, contrary to his requeſts and prayers, his *Sonne* would only abandone *La Frange*, to frequent *La Hay*; he being ariued to the Citie of *Tours*, thought himſelfe bound in *Nature*, aſwell for his owne content, as his ſonnes tranquilitie and proſperitie; againe, to ſignifie him his mind in ſome few lines of aduiſe and counſell, and to ſend it him by the ordinary Carrier of *Tholouſe*; which was then in that Citie, bound thither from *Paris*: his letter ſpake thus.

IT is out of a fatherly, & (as I may say) a religious care of thy good, that I now send thee these few ensuing lines, for thy Youth *cannot see that which my* Age *knows, how many miseries are subiect, to wait & attend on* Vice, *and how many blessings on* Vertue; *if* La Frange *be not faire, yet she is comely, not contemptible: but sith her defects of* Nature *are so richly recompensed with the Ornaments of* Fortune, *and the excellencies of* Grace; *why should thy affection preferre* La Hay *before her, who hath nothing but a painted face to ouerwaile the deformitie of her other vices? If thou wilt leaue a* Saint *to marry a strumpet, then take* La Hay, *and forsake* La Frange; *but if thou forsake a strumpet to take a* Saint, *then marry* La Frange *and leaue* La Hay, *for look what difference there is betweene their births, thou shalt find ten times more betweene the chastitie of the one, and the leuitie of the other: If thou espouse the first, thou shalt find* Content *and* Honour; *if the second shame and repentance: for I know not whether* La Frange *will bring thee more happinesse, or* La Hay *misery. This letter shall serue as a witnesse betwixt* God, *my selfe, and thee; that if thou performe me not thy promise and oath, I will denie thee my blessing, and deprive thee of my lands.*

ARGENTIER.

De Salez hauing receiued this his fathers letter in *Tholouse*, exceedingly grieues to see him disgrace his mistresse, by the scandalous name of a strumpet, which he knowes she is not, and therefore will neuer beleeue it; yea, he vowes, that if it were any other in the world, who had offered him that intollerable affront, he would reuenge it, though with the price and perill of his life; *La Hay* perceiues this discontent and

alteration of mirth in him, but from what point of the Compaſſe this wind proceeds, ſhe neither knowes, nor as yet can conceiue: but withall, determineth to make the diſcouery thereof her greateſt *Ambition*, and not her leaſt *Care*; which ſhe now well knowes it behooues her to doe, ſith ſhe finds *De Salez* leſſe free, and more reſerued and penſiue in her ſpeeches then accoſtomed: But when in vaine ſhe had hereunto vſed many ſmiles and fetches, loe heere falls out an vnlook't for accident, which bewrayes her the very pith and quinteſcence of the *Miſterie:* For on a time, when he lay ſlumbering on the table, ſhee as accuſtomed, diuing into his pockets for ſweet meats, or rather for gold (of both which, he many times went well furniſhed) ſhe finds his fathers (aforeſaid) letter, which ſhe knew by the direction; and ſo flying into another chamber, and bolting the doore after her, ſhe there reads it both with griefe and choller; when ſtunge to the quicke, and bitten to the heart and gall, to ſee her reputation and *Honour* thus traduced and ſcandalized by the father of her pretended husband; ſhe with teares and interiected ſighes and grones, flies backe to *De Salez*, and holding the letter in her hand, like a deſembling and impious ſtrumpet as ſhe was, there ſhewes it him, takes *Heauen* and *Earth* to beare witneſſe of her innocency, and of the irreparable and extreame wrong his father hath offered her, in ſeeking to ecclips the *Glory* of her chaſtitie, which ſhe ſweares ſhe will beare pure and vnſpotted, not onely to his bed, but to her owne graue. But *Alas, alas*, theſe are the effects and paſſions of diſſimulation, not of truth; of her prophaneneſſe, not of her pietie, which time will make apparant to *De Salez*; though now her beautie

beautie and teares be so predominate with his iudgement and folly, as he cannot, because he will not see it: So being still as constant in his sottishnesse, as she in her hypocrisie; he giues her many sweet kisses, and with a Catalogue of sugred words, seekes to appease and comfort her, whom he hath farre more reason to execrate and curse. But for her part, her heart is not so afflicted, for resembling her selfe, still her wits are her owne, and so remembring the conclusion of the letter, and fearing that *De Salez* his promise and oath to his father, might infringe and contradict his to her, she tels him, that her loue is so feruent and infinite towards him, as she can giue no intermission, nor truce to her teares, before he reueale her his oath and promise, which his fathers letter informed her he had formerly made him.

De Salez seeing himselfe put to so strict an exigent and push, doth both blush for shame, and againe looke pale for anger, when for a small time, irresolute how to beare himselfe in a matter of this different *Nature*, wherin he must either violate his obedience to his father, or infringe his fidelity and honour to his mistris; he at last (consenting with folly, not with discretion, and with *Vanitie*, not with *Iudgement*) doth so adore her beauty, and commiserate her teares, as he sottishly reueales her his oath, giuen his father (*Verbatim* as we haue formerly vnderstood it) adding withall, that she hath farre more reason to reioyce, then grieue hereat; That a little time shall cancell his said late promise and oath to his father, and confirme his former to her: For sweet *La Hay* (quoth he) come what come will, two moneths shall neuer passe, ere I marry thee, when sealing his speeches with many kisses,

our hypocriticall afflicted *Gentlewoman* is presently againe come to her selfe, and in all outward appearance, her discontents are remoued, her choller pacified, her teares exhaled, and her sighes euaporated and blowen away.

But all this is false, like her selfe, and trecherous like her beautie; For this letter of *Argentier* to his sonne, and his promise and oath to his father, hath acted such wonders in her heart, and imprinted such extrauagancies in her thoughts, as she cannot easily remoue or supplant it, nor difficultly forget or deface it, whatsoeuer she speake or make shew of to the contrary, for thus she reasoneth with her selfe: That her whoredomes are already reuealed to *Argentier*, and for any thing she knowes, may likewise be discouered to his sonne, how closely soeuer she either act or conceale them. That *La Franges* descent, wealth, and vertues, will in the end ouerprise and weigh downe her meane extraction, pouerty and beauty; and in the end, that the wisedome of the father, will infallibly triumph ore the folly of the sonne, except her policy interpose, and her vigilency preuent it; which to preuent and effect, she sees no other obstacle to her content, nor barre to her preferment, but only *La Frange*: for, quoth she, if *La Frange* shine in the firmament of *De Salez* affection, *La Hay* must set; or if *La Hay* will shine, *La Frange* must set: againe, if she fall not, I cannot stand, and if she stand, I must needs fall; and as the skie is not capable of two sunnes, so both of vs cannot shine in the *Horison* of his heart and thoughts at once: except thus, that *La Hay* may liue to see *La Frange* his wife, and her selfe his strumpet, when burning with false zeale to *De Salez*, and true inueterate

malice

malice to *La Frange*, she forgetting God, swaps a bargaine with the diuell, that *La Frange* must first goe to her graue, ere *La Hay* come to his bed, and so resolues to sacrifice her as a *Victime* to her malice and iealousie, and to send her out of this world in an vntimely and bloody Coffin; Hellish *Aphorismes*, Infernall *Positions*, odious to *Earth*, and execrable to *Heauen*.

For wretched & impious strumpet, wilt thou needs not onely gallop, but flie to hell, and so redouble thy crimes purposely to redouble thy torments; as first of whoredome, then of murther: Wretched, yea thrice wretched woman, how darest thou see earth, or thinke of heauen; when thy acted crimes are so odious, and thy pretended ones so monstrous, as thou deseruest to be shut foorth of the one, and spewed out of the other: For *alas*, consider what this poore *Gentlewoman* hath done to thee, that thou shouldest doe this to her; She beares the image of *God*, and wilt thou therefore beare that of the diuell to destroy her: Ah me, where is thy religion, thy conscience, thy soule; that thou wilt thus hellishly imbathe thy hands in her blood, and embrue thy heart in her murther; If it be not that her vertues cry fie on thy *Vices*, thou hast no reason in *Nature*, and lesse in *Grace*, to attempt a deed so Tragicall, an act so inhumane and execrable: But rest assured, that if thou proceed and finish this infernall and bloody stratageme of thine, although thou chance goe vnpunished of men; yet the *Lord* (in his due time) will finde thee out, and both seuerely scourge, and sharpely reuenge and chastice thee.

The effects of malice, and reuenge in men, are finite; in women infinite, theirs may haue bounds and

ends, but these none, or at least, seldome and difficultly: for hauing once conceiued these two monsters in their fantasies and braines, they long til they are deliuered and disburthened of them; and soto bring their abortiue issue to perfection, they (for the most part) are sharpe and seuere in their designes, and sudden and malicious in their executions, hating all delayes, so it bee not to doe euill: So this our bloodie and vitious Strumpet *La Hay*, is resolute to aduaunce, and not to retyre in this diabolicall businesse of hers. Of all kind of violent deaths, shee thinks none either so sure & secret as poyson; whether she consider the manner, or the matter: If the Deuill himselfe had not inuented this vnparaleld cruelty, his agents and members had neuer knowen how to haue administred and practised it. But hauing resolued on the drug and ingrediens, she now bethinkes her selfe of some hellish Empericke or Factor of Hell, to apply and giue it her, and her inueterate and implacable hatred making her curious in the research and inquiry thereof: shee is at last aduertised, that there is an old *Italian Empericke* in *Mompellier*, tearmed *S. Bernardo Michaele*, who is his *Arts* master in that infernall profession, when wholly concealing this mysterie and businesse from *De Salez*, shee by a second meanes, (with promise of store of gold) sends away for *Michaele* from *Mompellier*: who in hope thereof, packs vp his drugges and trinkets, and within three dayes arriues at *Tholouse*; where she thinkes no where so fit and secret as the Church to consult and resolue on this bloody busines, the houre is eight the next morn, and the place the *Cordeliers* (or *Gray Friers*) Church, appoynted and agreed on betwixt them, where they both

both meet. But shee (the better to disguise her selfe, and to bleare the eyes of the world) wraps her selfe about in a great furred cloake, and muffles her selfe vp with a large coyfe of veluet, and a rich taffata scarfe ouer it, as if she were some graue and reuerend old Matron: so being brought to each others presence, they being both on their knees, he to his Book, and shee to her Beads, shee proposeth him the poysoning of *La Frange*, daughter to the *President de Clugny*, for the which shee promiseth to giue him three hundred crownes of the Sunne to performe it; whereof he shall now haue one in hand, and the other two when he hath dispatched her. *Michaele* like a limbe of the Deuill, being deeply in loue, and allured with this gold, vndertakes it; when swearing secrecy, and withall to performe it within ten dayes, she giues him the hundred crownes tyed vp in her handkercher, and so for that time they part.

Good *God*, what prophane *Christians*, what monsters of *Nature*, and Deuils incarnate by profession are these, thus to pollute and defile the Church ordain'd for prayer, with the price and sale of innocent blood, a most prodigious and hellish impietie, since there is no sinne so odious or execrable to *God*, as that which is masked with pietie, and ouerwayled with the cloke of sanctitie? And what a damnable yong strumpet, and old villaine are they, in so holy a place to treate and conclude so hellish a businesse? But beware, for the sword and arrow of *Gods* iust reuenge, and reuenging Iustice, threatens yee with no lesse, then vtter confusion and destruction.

La Hay infinitely glad of this agreement, returnes from the Church, and *Michaele* as glad of her gold,

(being

(being informed of *La Franges* deformity, and to loſe no time) trips away towards *Preſident de Clugny* his houſe, taking that for a fit occaſion to aſſay to make his daughter become his Patient, and he her *Empericke:* who fleeringly inſinuating, and skrewing himſelfe into his knowledge and acquaintance, (in which profeſſion the *Emperickes* and *Mountebanks* of *Italy*, come no way ſhort, but rather exceed all other Nations of the world) he proffers him his beſt ſeruice and skill, to redreſſe and reforme the body of the young Lady his daughter, adding withall (thereby to adde the more beliefe and credit to his ſpeeches) that he is ſo farre from diſpayring or doubting, as he is very confident thereof: and in the phraſes and myſteries of his profeſſion, giues him in outward appearance many inward and plauſible reaſons to induce him to beleeue it. The good old *Preſident* who preferring the cure of his daughter before any other earthly reſpect; hauing heard of *Michaeles* fame: begins to reliſh his reaſons, and yet not ignorant that the *Mountbanckes* and *Charletans* of *Italy*, are Couſin *Germanes* to the *Alcumiſts* of *France*, who promiſe to make gold of droſſe, and yet only bring forth droſſe for gold, he holds it fit to take a conſultation of the learneſt *Phyſicians*, and expert *Chirurgions* of the City, whereunto *Michaele* willingly conſents, ſo they fit, being ſixe in number, *Michaele* deliuers them his reaſons to redreſſe the deformity of this young Ladies body (the *Preſident* her father being preſent) whoſe reaſons are heard, and controuerted of all ſides betwixt them, the concluſion is, foure are of opinion that this cure is repugnant to the grounds of *Phyſicke*, and the principles of *Chirurgery*, and therfore

fore impossible to be effected: the other two are of a contrary iudgement, and held it feasable, and that many times God blesseth the Art and labours of a man, not onely beyond expectation, but also beyond hope and reason: so *De Clugny* seeing that these two with *Michaele* were three against foure, he in respect of the tender care and affection he bore his daughter, resolues to employ him, and giues him an hundred double Pistollets in hand to attempt it, with promise of as much more when hee hath performed it; whereof this miscreant and hellish Empericke *Michaele* being exceedingly glad, he betakes himselfe to his businesse, visits the young Lady, who promiseth him to redouble her fathers summe, if he make her body straight: when to reduce his impious contemplation, into infernall action, he outwardly applieth playsters and seare-clothes to her body, and inwardly administreth her pills and potions; and (O griefe to write it) therein infuseth deadly poyson, which hee knowes at the end of ten dayes will assuredly make a diuorce betweene her body and soule; and so send that to the death of this world, and this to the life of that to come: So this sweete and innocent *Lady* (wishing good to her selfe, and hurt to none in the world) first finds a giddinesse & swimming in her head; and within some six dayes after (in which time the poyson had dispersed it selfe throughout all the veynes and pores of her body) many sharpe gripes, and bitter throwes and convulsions, whereat her father grieues, and shee weepes; onely that graceless villaine her *Empericke*, bids them bee of good comfort, and that the more paine and griefe she suffered, the better and speedyer hope there was of her cure; but yet inwardly in his

deuilliſh heart, knowes that the poyſon effectually operated and wrought with her as hee deſired and expected, and that by theſe infallible ſignes and ſymptomes, his patient drew neere towards the period of her end. Wherevpon he repaires ſecretly to *La Hay*, and bids her prouide the reſt of his mony; for that *La Frange* could not poſſibly liue two dayes to an end, whereat ſhe tryumphing and reioycing with much alacrity, againe promiſeth it him: and indeed the helliſh Art of this execrable *Empericke* doth not now deceiue him, though in the end the malice of the deuill his Doctor will: For iuſt as the tenth day was expired, this harmeleſſe ſweet young Lady dyes, to the incomparable and vnſpeakable griefe of the good old *Preſident* her father; for that ſhe was the ſtaffe of his age, and the chiefe and onely comfort of his life, who diſconſolatly and mournfully ſeemed to drown himſelfe in his teares hereat, curſing the houre that he firſt ſaw this accurſed Empericke *Michaele*, who had robbed him of his onely ioy and delight, of his deare and ſweete daughter *La Frange*. But this murdrous *Michaele* hauing learnt of the deuill to feare no colours, meanes not to ſtep a foot from *Tholouſe*, and ſo ſends priuately for *La Hay*, of whom he craues the performance of her promiſe, for that (quoth he) hee had performed his. Why (quoth *La Hay*) is that crookbackt dwarfe *La Frange* dead? She is gone (quoth *Michaele*) to her eternall reſt: when *La Hay* not able to retaine her ſelfe for exceſſe of ioy, runs to him, giues him the other hundred crownes, together with many kiſſes, which take (quoth ſhe) as a pledge of my continuall good wil towards thee, when again ſwearing ſecreſie, they both take leaue each of other, and part.

The

The newes of *La Franges* death, ratleth and reſoundeth ouer all *Tholouſe*, her kinſefolkes grieue at it, her friends lament it, and all who eyther know her, or her fame, bewayle it, onely *De Salez*, and execrable *La Hay* excepted, who knowing her to haue beene the onely ſtop and hinderance of their mariage, they are ſo rauiſhed with ioy heereat, as they ſeeme to conteſt and enuy each other, who ſhall firſt bring the newes hereof each to other: yea, the exceſſe of *De Salez* his ioy is as boundleſſe, as that of *La Hayes* delight, ſo that he ſeemes to flye to her to her fathers houſe, where ſhee with out-ſpread armes receiues and entertaines him; and there they mutually congratulate each other for this her death, he affirming, and ſhe beleeuing, that *La Frange* being gone to heauen, it ſhall not bee long ere the Church make them man and wife on earth. In the meane time, hee being wholly ignorant of her poyſoning, and yet the olde *Preſident* her father, and the reſt of her friends ſuſpecting it, they cauſe her body to be opened: and although they finde no direct poyſon, yet remarking a little kind of yellow tincture on her heart and liuer, as alſo ſome ſhew thereof through her frozen veines: They cauſe *Michaele* to be apprehended and impriſoned, and ſo procure a Decree from the *Parliament* to haue him rack'd: At the newes wherof, *La Hay* is extreamely tormented and perplexed, as well foreſeeing and knowing, that her life lay at the mercy of his tongue: wherfore to fortifie his ſecrecie, and therby to ſecure her owne feare & danger, ſhe by a confident friend of his, ſends him a hundred French crownes more, and promiſeth him to giue him a rich *Diamond* worth as much againe; who (as before) being ex-

treamely couetous, and the Deuill (reſembling himſelfe) ſtill harping to him on that ſtring which moſt delights him, his heart is ſo deuilliſhly obdurated, and his fortitude ſo armed and prepared, as his patience and conſtancy not onely endures; but outbraues the crueltie of his torments; and ſo he is acquitted of this his pretended crime: but he hath not as yet made his peace with God.

And now is *De Salez* reſolued to make a Iourney to *Paris*, to draw his fathers conſent that he may marry *La Hay*, but the wiſedome of the father ſhall anticipate the folly of the *Sonne*, for he hauing heard in *Paris* of *La Franges* death, and ſtill fearing, that becauſe of his frequent familiarity with that ſtrumpet *La Hay*, he will in the end marry her. He in *Paris* buyes a Captaines place for him in the *Regiment* of the *Kings* Guard, and likewiſe dealt with a very rich Counſellour of that *Court* of *Parliament*, named *Monſieur de Brianſon*, that his ſonne may marry his eldeſt daughter: *Madamoyſelle de Pleſsis*, a very ſweet and faire young *Gentlewoman*; and the old folkes are already agreed on all conditions, onely it reſts, that the yong, ſees and loue; To which end *Argentier* writes away with all ſpeed to *Tholouſe* for his ſonne *De Salez* to come vp to him, who before he had receiued his fathers letter, (as we haue formerly vnderſtood) was ready to vndertake that Iourney: *La Hay* infinitely fearefull and ielous to loſe her pray, with *Crocodile* teares in her eyes, and *Hyena* aſpects in her lookes, informes *De Salez*, that ſhe feareth that his father hath prouided a wife for him in *Paris*, but he vowes and ſweares to her, that neither his father, nor the whole world, ſhall make him marry any other then her ſelfe, and

and ſo after many embraces and kiſſes, he takes horſe and leaues *Tholouſe*.

Being arriued at *Paris*, his father very ioyfully bids him welcome, and referres to conferre with him till the next morning; but ſuch is *De Salez* raſhneſſe and folly, as hee hath no ſooner ſupped in company of his father, but he prayes to ſpeake with him. When the ſeruants voyding the chamber, he earneſtly and humbly beſeeching him, that ſith *La Frange* is dead, he will now be pleaſed that he may marry *La Hay*, whom, quoth he, I onely affect and loue before all the maides of the world: His father exceedingly incenſed hereat, vowes that he had rather ſee him fairely buried in his graue, and that of all the females of the world, he ſhall not marry *La Hay*: and ſo for that night they betake themſelues to their beds, the father grieues with his ſonnes folly, the ſonnes with his fathers auerſneſſe: The next morne *Argentier* calles for his ſonne. When the doores ſhut, he bids him ſhut his eyes to his fooliſh familiarity with *La Hay*,, and now to open them to the preferment, he hath purchaſed him, and ſo relates him how he hath procured him the honour of a *Captaines* place, in the *Regiments* of the Kings Guard, as alſo a very faire young *Gentlewoman* for his wife, tearmed *Madamoyſelle de Pleſſis*, the eldeſt daughter of *Monſieur de Brianſon*, one of the richeſt Counſellours of *Paris*: But *De Salez* hauing his eyes and thoughts wholly fixed on *La Hay*, with a diſcontented looke, returnes his father this peruerſe and diſobedient replie.

That he will not accept of the *Captaines* place, nor once ſee *De Pleſsis*, but that he is conſtantly reſolued, either to wed *La Hay*, or his graue, whereat his father

is so extreamely incensed, as with much passion and choller, he commands him henceforth, not to dare so much as to name him *La Hay*, swearing by his *Saui-our*, that for his obstinacy and disobedience, hee will disinherite him, as indeed he might, hauing himselfe purchased three parts of his lands and reuenewes, through his care and industry in his profession, and so much discontent and choller, leaues in his *Coleagues* of *Tholouse*, who are already wayting and attending his comming.

De Salez is all on fire at this his fathers bitter resolution against him, and stormes and fumes, not onely beyond the bonds of reason, religion, and humanity; but also beyond himselfe. For sith *La Hay* is his sole delight & ioy, & that his father hath vowed he shall neuer mary her; his affectiō to her, makes him resolue to dispatch his father: yea, his head conceiues such murtherous thoughts, & his heart attracts, & assumes such degenerate and diueliſh blood against him, that like an execrable wretch, and a helliſh sonne, disdayning to take Counsell from *God*, and therefore taking it from the diuell his bloody *Tutor* and *Abettor*, he vowes he will foorthwith rid his hands of his father, and that he will therefore send him into another world, becauſe he would giue him no content in this.

Oh wretched monster of *Nature*, Limbe of the diuell, nay a very diuell thy selfe, thus to resolue to take his life from him that gaue thee thine; Foule staine of mankind, bloody Paracydious miscreant, can no respect either of thy naturall and filliall obedience to thy kind and deere father, or of his white haires, and venerable old age, restraine thee: or no consideration

of

of thy conscience or thy soule, of heauen or hell deterre thee from this bloody, inhumane, and damnable designe of thine, in laying violent hands on him? O me, where are thy thoughts, where thy senses; where thy heart, thy soule, to act so execrable and infernall a *Tragidie*, on him without whom thou hadst not been: on thy father, whom by the laws of *Heauen* and *Earth*, thou oughtest both to loue, honour, reuerence and obey.

But *De Salez* being resolute in this inhumane rage, & implacable malice & furie, watcheth how he may take time at aduantage, to effect and finish this his bloody businesse, and on a night after supper, hearing his old father complaine that he found himselfe not well, and commanding his Clarke *De Buissie*, very earely in the next morning to carry his water to *Doctor Salepin*, a famous *Physician*, whose chamber was farre off, in the place *Maubert*, he himselfe lying in *Grennelles* street: *De Salez* thinkes this a fit opportunity to dispatch his father, the which, O a thousand griefes and pitties to speake off, he accordingly performeth. For the morne appearing, his father hauing sent away his Clarke with his water, and betaking himselfe to sleepe till his returne. His watchfull and murtherous sonne, hauing purposely made himselfe ready; and through the key hole and cranies of his chamber doore, espying his father sleeping, he intends that this shall be his last sleepe: When softly stealing into his chamber, he (incouraged and animated by the diuell) and approaching his bed, as exempt of feare as grace, without any more delay or circumstance, stifles his father betwixt two pillowes; when leauing him breathlesse in his bed, his face exposed to the

the ayre, and the doore ſhut, goes downe, giues the maſter of the houſe, the good morrow, and ſo trips away as faſt as he can, to the ſigne of the ſwan within Saint *Honnoryes* Gate; and from thence rides away to Saint *Clow*, (two leagues diſtant from *Paris*) to ſee *Gondyes* gardens, fountaines, and houſe wherein that execrable and damnable *Iacabine* Frier, *Iaques Clement* murthered *Henry the third king of France*, but with an intent to returne to his fathers lodging immediatly after dinner, and to plead ignorance of the fact, and withall if occaſion ſerue to ſtand vpon his innocency, and iuſtification, as indeed he did. Now his fathers Clarke *De Buiſſye*, returning in the morning from Doctor *Salepin*, entering his maſters chamber, finds him ſtarke dead; and almoſt cold in his bed: whereat he makes many bitter outcries, and grieuous exclamations: the man of the houſe hereat aſcends the chamber, infinitely laments, grieues at this ſorrowfull accident and ſpectacle; Vowes to *De Buiſſye* that he ſaw none who ſo euer in his houſe, much leſſe in his maſters chamber, and that his ſonne *Mounſieur de Salez* departed aſſoone as he himſelfe: they ſearch his body, and find it no way wounded, ſo they beleeue and reſolue that ſome pangue hath carried him away; Yet they hold it rather wiſedome then folly to acquaint the *Lieutenant* Cryminall therewith; fearing leaſt he might after ſuſpect either violence or poyſon: So he comes, conferres with his ſonne *De Salez*, with his Clarke *De Buiſſye*, and with the man of the houſe; he viſites the dead body, findes onely his head ſomewhat ſwollen, which his *Phyſicions* affirme, may be his ſtriuing and ſtruggling with death. When the *Lieutenant* out of his zeale and integritie to Iuſtice; hauing

hauing informed himselfe of Doctor *Salepin*, of *De Buissyes* being with him, as also from Saint *Clou* of his sonne *De Salez*, being there timely in the morning, and withall, that his Trunkes were all safe, and nothing wanting; they banish all suspition, aud without farther enquiry, or doubt, commend the dead corps to the graue: Whose funerall with exteriour shew of extreame griefe and sorrowe *De Salez* performes in *Paris*, with all *Decency* and *Decorum*, answerable in all respects to his fathers ranke and qualitie. But we shall shortly see this maske of his diuelliſh hypocrisie puld off, and this inhumane paracide of his, both shamefully, and sharpely reuenged, by the iust iudgement and finger of God: The manner is thus:

This harmeles and innocent old father *Argentier*, is no sooner laid in his vntimely graue, but his bloody and execrable sonne *De Salez*, within eight dayes after, leaues *Paris*, and returnes to *Tholouse*, where already this sorrowfull newes is dispersed and diuulged, being for his vertues and integritie of life, generally bewayled of the whole Citie, onely graceleſse and impudent *La Hay* triumphs hereat, and her very heart and thoughts daunce for ioy heereof: she welcomes home her *De Salez*, with a world of sweet and sugred kisses; who as glad of her presence, returnes her them with a plentifull and prodigall interest; but his lustfull loue to her is so feruent, and his folly in himselfe so peruerse and obstinate; as he hath scarce the patience, much lesse the respect and modesty to weare blackes for his father sixe weekes, but casts them off; takes on gaudie, and scarlet apparell, and very solemnely marries *La Hay*: Whereby in respect

of the inequallity of their descents and meanes: but especially, of her whorish conditions; he makes himselfe the laughter and May-game of all *Tholouse*.

But good *God*, what a prodigious and hellish match is this, sith man and wife, and both are murtherers; O execrable and miserable wretches, O bloody and impious miscreants, for sure if this marriage of yours proue happy, I may boldly and truely say, there will neuer any proue vnfortunate and miserable: For *Alas, alas*, what doe those impious and damnable crimes of theirs deserue and portend; but misery, ruine, and confusion of all sides? neither shall the curiositie of our enquiry carry vs farre, before we see it surprise and befall them:

For before they had been fully married three moneths, *De Salez* reaping his desires, and feasting himselfe with the pleasures of her youth; he directly, contrary to his hopes & expectation, is enforced to see & know, that which before he wold haue thought neuer to haue known or seen: for thinking his wife to haue been a modest & chast *Diana*, he now sees she is a deboshed *Layis*: yea, his misery is so great, as he needs no spectacle to see, that she dayly makes him a Knight of the forked order; and almost euery houre, despight of his care and ielousie, claps a cuckowes feather in his hat: which to preuent and remedie, he first administreth requests and perswasions, and then complaines to her father; But these are too weake reasons and too gentle motiues, to preuaile with so insatiable a strumpet; so as he is constrained to adde threats to his requests, and in the end blowes to his threats. But as it is impossible for the Leopard to change his skin, and the Æthiopian his hew, so *De Salez* sees it labour

lost

loſt to thinke to reclayme his wife from her beaſtly ſinne of adultery, wherein (notwithſtanding all that poſſible he can doe) ſhe takes ſuch a delight and habite, as by this time ſhe is growne ſo extreamely impudent, as when her husband is at home, ſhe is abroad ranging; and he is no ſooner abroad, but ſhe is inſtantly at home reuelling with her ruffians: Yea, ſhe is growen to that hight of obſcenity, as ſhe contemns and ſleights her husband; that whither he be abroad or at home, ſhe will play the whore before his face with open doores: which although it be too late for him to remedy, yet it bites him to the heart, & grieues him to the gall: & now it is that he a thouſand times thinkes of his fathers aduiſe and councell in forſaking her; and as often wiſheth he had followed it. Now it is that his vnnaturall murthering of his father, thunders foorth horror, terror, and repentance to his foule and guilty conſcience; and now it is that he wiſheth from his heart and ſoule, that he had beene blind when he firſt ſaw her, and fairely laid in his graue before he firſt lay with her in bed. But theſe his complaints and griefes, bring him onely vexation and miſery inſteed of comfort; for now he vtterly diſpaires, and ſees no hope of his wiues reformation: Whereupon he reſolues to diuorce himſelfe from her, & to that end takes counſell thereon: but it is not ſo ſecretly managed by him, but the ſtrumpet his wife hath preſent notice and inckling thereof, whereupon ſeeing her husband exceeding rich, both in lands, coyne, plate, and other rich houſhold-ſtuffe, ſhe vowes not to quite her great ioynter ſhare and intereſt heereof thus. But before he had inrolled his ſuite in the Spirituall Court, or any way vented his owne ſhame, and

his wiues infamy in publike, she like a true Courtisan, and debaushed strumpet as she was, vowes to preuent him that would preuent her, and to send him to his death that would seeke to diuorce her; and in respect of his ielousie and malice, that as shee had formerly poisoned *La Frange* for her husbands sake, so shee would now murther him for her owne.

But miserable and execrable wretch, Oh to what a monstrous height and huge summe will all these thy beastly sinnes, and bloody enormities arise and amount vnto? But *Lust*, *Malice*, and *Reuenge* like three infernall furies, so possesse and preoccupate her senses, as shee will not retyre, till shee hath sent her husband into another world in a bloody winding-sheet. To which end, watching the time when most of her seruants were gone abroad to gather in the Vintage, shee softly opening her husbands chamber doore, steales in, and finding him soundly sleeping, approcheth his bed, when drawing foorth a rasor from her sleeue, which shee had purposely prouided, shee with an implacable and damnable malice steps to him, and cuts his throat, speaking onely these words to her selfe: *Loe heere the reward of thy Ielousie*; when throwing the knife, and her outward Taffata Gowne into the house of office, she leauing him weltring in his blood, very secretly conueyes her selfe through the Gallery to the Garden, where her wayting *Gentlewoman* attends her, and so hyes away to the Church, thinking with a wretched impiety to cloake this her second murther, as her former, vnder the vaile of religion and piety: but her hopes, and the Deuill that gaue them her, will now deceiue her.

De Salez, her husband striuing and strugling for life

life against the pangs of death: feare and haste (contrary to her intent and minde) had so made his murtherous wifes hand shake and tremble, as shee did not so fully cut his throat boale, but hee could yet both crie and groane, which he did very mournfully, and which indeed was soone ouer-heard by a man and a maydseruant of his, who only remained in the house, who hearing their masters voyce, and hastily running vp, at these his pitifull and lamentable out-cryes, stepping to his assistance, they heare him (with his best power) vtter these fearefull speeches, *That Strumpet my wife hath kill'd mee: O that shee-Deuill my wife hath murthered me.* Whereat they cry out at the windows to the neighbours for helpe, alledging that their master is murthered. The neighbours assemble, & heare him report so much: so they send away for his Confessor, and the *Lieutenant Criminall*, to both whom he againe confesseth, *That it is the Strumpet his wife who hath murthered him:* And then raysing himselfe vp in his bed (with as much strength as his dying wound would permit him) he taking them both by the hands, with infinit sighes and teares reueales to them, that he it was, who at the seducing of the Deuill, had stifled his father *Argentier* to death in *Paris*, that he did it onely to marry this whoore his murtherous wife *La Hay*; that the killing of his father, yea the very remembrance thereof infinitely grieues his heart and soule, and for the which he infinitely repenteth himselfe, and beseecheth the Lord of mercy, in mercy to forgiue it him; and likewise prayed all that were present to pray vnto God for him: and these were his last words, for now his fleeting and fading breath would permit him to say no more.

All that were present, are amazed at this lamentable confession of his, to see that hee should murther his father, and his execrable wife, well neere himselfe; so they all glorified God for the detection and discouery hereof: But the *Lieutenant Criminell*, and the *Councellors* his Associates step to the window, and consult to haue him hanged, whiles hee is yet liuing, for the murthering of his father. But *De Salez* saues them that labour: for there and then he sinkes into his bed, and dyes away before them: so they instantly search the house and Citie for this wretched Murtheresse *La Hay*, whom impious and bloody strumpet they at last finde in the *Dominican Friers Church* at a Sermon, from whence with much obloquy and indignitie they drag her to prison, where they charge her with the murther of her husband *De Salez*, which the Deuill as yet will not permit her to confesse; but being adiudged by them to the Racke, she at the very first torment confesseth it.

Vpon which seuerall murthers, the *Criminell Iudges* of the *Tournelles* proceed to sentence: so first they adiudge the dead body of *De Salez* for so inhumanly murdring his father *Argentier*, to be half a day hanged by the heeles to the common gallows, and then to be burnt to ashes, which is accordingly executed: then they adiudge his wife *La Hay*, for murthering him, the next day to be strangled, then burnt: so that night some Diuines deale with her in prison about the state of her soule, whom they finde infinitely obdurated through the vanitie of her youth, and the temptations of the Deuill; but they worke effectually with her, and so at last (by the mercies of God) drawe her to contrition and repentance, when willing her not

not to charge her soule with the concealing of any other crime, and shewing her the dangers thereof, shee very freely, yet sorrowfully, confesseth; how shee it was, that for three hundred crownes had caused the *Empericke Michaele* to poyson *La Frange*, for the which shee told them she was now exceedingly repentant and sorrowfull: Whereof the Diuines (sith it was not deliuered them vnder the seale of Confession) aduertising the Iudges, they all wonder at Gods prouidence, to see how all these murthers are discouered and burst foorth, one in the necke of the other; so they alter her sentence, and for these her double murthers, they condemne her to haue her right hand cut off, and then to be burnt aliue: and so they make curious inquiry and research to apprehend this old bloody varlet *Michaele*.

In the meane time, that very afternoone, this miserable and murtherous Curtesan *La Hay*, though to the griefe of her sorrowfull father and sisters, yet to the ioy of all *Tholouse*, is brought and fastned to her stake, where her hand being first strucke off, she with many sighes and teares deliuereth these few words: That her crimes were so foule and odious, as shee was ashamed to looke either *God* or man in the face; That she was very sorrowfull for causing *La Frange* to be poysoned, as also for murthering of her husband *De Salez*, whose wealth she onely affirmed she loued, but not himselfe, the which she wholly attributed to the lust and vanitie of her youth, to her neglect of prayer and forsaking of God; which made the Deuill so strong with her, and shee with the Deuill: and which was the sole cause and ground of this her miserable ruine and destruction; she with teares and

prayers

prayers beſought the *Lord* to be good vnto her ſoule; and (lifting vp her eyes and hands to Heauen) likewiſe beſeech the whole aſſembly to pray heartily vnto *God* for her: when recommending her ſoule into the hands of her Redeemer, the fire being alighted, her body was ſoone conſumed to aſhes, whoſe lamentable, yet iuſt end and puniſhment, cauſed a number of ſpectators to weepe, as yet pitying her youth and beautie, as much as they deteſted the enormitie of her crimes.

And now for this deuilliſh and murtherous Empericke *Michaele*, although as ſoone as he heard of *La Hayes* impriſonment, he (to ſaue himſelfe) left *Tholouſe*, and fled towards *Caſtres*, diſguiſed in a *Friers* habit, with his beard ſhauen: yet by the care of the *Court* of *Parliament*, or rather by the immediat finger and prouidence of God, he is found out, and brought back to *Tholouſe*, where for poyſoning of *La Frange*, (the which he now without the Racke confeſſeth) he is adiudged to be broken on the Wheele, there to remaine till he be dead, and then his body to be thrown into the Riuer of *Garrone*: the which the ſame day is accordingly executed and performed, to the infinite ioy of all the ſpectators: but as he liued an *Atheiſt*, ſo he deſperatly died a Deuill, without any ſhew at all, either of contrition or repentance; onely he vomited forth this wretched ſpeech, That becauſe the world had ſo much to ſay to him, he would ſay nothing to the world, but bade the Executioner diſpatch him.

Now by the ſight of this mournefull and bloody *Hiſtory*, the *Chriſtian Reader* may obſerue and ſee how *Gods* reuenge doth ſtill triumph againſt murther, and how he in his due time and prouidence doth aſſuredly

ſtill

ſtill detect and puniſh it. It is a Hiſtory which may ſerue to deterre and forwarne all yong *Gentlemen*, not to frequent the companies of whores and ſtrumpets; and all ſonnes not to tranſgreſſe the will of their parents, much leſſe not dare to lay violent hands on them. It is a glaſſe wherin yong *Gentlewomen* & *Wiues* may at life ſee, what bitter fruits and ſharpe ends euer attend on Whordome and Murther: It is a liuely *Example* for all kind of *Empericks* and *Drugſters* whatſoeuer, to conſider how ſeuerely *God* doth infallibly reuenge and puniſh the poyſoning of his *Saints* and *children*. In a word, it is a *Leſſon* and *Caueat* for all people, and for all degrees of people, but eſpecially of *Chriſtians*, (who profeſſe the Goſpell of *Chriſt*) not onely to deteſt theſe foule ſinnes of Reuenge and Murther in others, but to hate and abhorre them in their ſelues: which that all may endeauour to practiſe and performe, graunt good *God*, who indeed art the onely giuer of all goodneſſe.

I THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE A-gainſt the crying and execrable *Sinne of Murther.*

Hiſtory XII.

Albemare *cauſeth* Pedro *and* Leonardo *to murther* Baretano, *and he after marrieth* Clara, *whom* Baretano *firſt ſought to marry: He cauſeth his man* Valerio *to poyſon* Pedro *in priſon, and by a letter which* Leonardo *ſent him,* Clara *perceiues that her husband* Albemare *had hired and cauſed* Pedro *and* Leonardo *to murther her firſt loue* Baretano; *which letter ſhe reueales to the Iudge, ſo he is hanged, and likewiſe* Valerio *and* Leonardo *for theſe their bloody crimes.*

With what face can we preſume to tread on the face of *Earth*, or dare lift vp our eyes to that of *Heauen*, when our thoughts are ſo rebellious to conſpire, and our hearts and reſolutions ſo cruell, to embrue our hands in the innocent blood of our harmeleſſe and *Chriſtian* brethren: Thoughts they are, which in ſeeming to pleaſe our ſenſes, poyſon our ſoules, (and doe therefore truely poyſon our ſoules, becauſe they ſo falſly pleaſe our ſenſes,) Reſolutions

solutions they are, which we cannot conceiue or attempt with more inhumanity, then finish with misery. Sith in thinking to send them to their vntimely graues, we assuredly send our selues to our owne miserable and infamous ends; whereof in this ensuing *History*, we shall find many wofull *Presidents*, and mournefull examples, in diuers vnfortunate and wretched persons, who were borne to happinesse, not to infamy; to prosperity, not to misery. If they had had so much *Grace* to secure their liues, as *Vanitie*, and *Impietie* to ruine them; It is a *History* purposely produced, & penned, for our detestation, not for our imitation: Sith it is a poynt of (true and happie) wisdome in all men to beware by other mens harmes; Read it then with a full intent to profit thy selfe thereby, and so thou mayest boldly, and safely rest assured, that the sight of their sinnes and punishments, will proue the reformation of thine owne.

FRuitfull, and faire *Lombardie* is the *Countrey*, and the great, populous, and rich *Citie* of *Milan* (the Capitall of that Dutchie) the place where the Scene of this mournefull & *Tragicall History* is layen where perpetrated: The which to refetch from 'its first spring and *Orginall*, thereby the more truely to informe our curiositie, and instruct our knowledge: We must then vnderstand, that long since the *Duke of Feria* succeeded the *Count De Fuentes*, as *Vice-roy* of that potent and flourishing Dutchie, for *King Philip the third* of *Spaine* his master: There was natiue and resident in that *Citie* an ancient *Nobleman*, tearmed *Seigneor Leonardo Capello*, who in his younger yeares had married a *Spanish* Lady, and brought her from *Spaine*

to *Milan*) tearmed *Dona Maria de Castiana*: He exceeding rich and noble, and she as noble and faire; he by his fathers side allied to *Cardinall Charles Barromeo* (since Sainted by Pope *Paul V.*) shee by her mother to the present *Duke* of *Albucurque*, hee infinitely honoured for his extraction and wealth: she no lesse beloued and respected for her beautie and vertues: and although there are but few mariages contracted betweene the *Millaneses* and *Spaniards*, and those very seldome proue succesful and prosperous, in respect of the antipathy, which (for the most part) is hereditary betwixt the commands of the *Spanyards*, and the subiection of the *Millaneses*: yet it seemed that this of *Capello* and *Castiana* was first instituted in heauen, ere consummated on earth; for so sweetly did their yeres humours and affections conioyne and sympathize, as although they were two persons, yet I may truly affirme and say, they had but one heart, affection and desire, which was mutually to please, and reciprocally to affect and loue each other. And as Marriages cannot be reputed truly happy and fortunate, if they be not blessed and crowned with the blessings of children, (which indeed is not onely the sweetest life of humane content, but also the best and sweetest content of our humane life) so they had not been long maried, ere God honoured them and their nuptiall bed, with a beautifull and delicate and young daughter, tearmed *Dona Clara*, the onely childe of their loynes, and heyre of their lands and vertues, being indeed the true picture of themselues, and the ioyfull pledge and seale of their intire and inuiolable affections; who hauing ouerpast her Infancy, and obtayned the eighteenth yeare of her age, she was so exquisite-

ly

ly adorned with beautie, and so excellently endued and enriched with *vertues*; as distinctly for eyther, or ioyntly for both, she was, and was truely reputed, the *Paragon* of *Nature*, the pride of *Beautie*, the wonder of *Millan*, the glory of her *Sex*, and the *Phenix* of her *Time*. And because the puritie and perfection of her beautie deserues to be seene through this dimme Perspectiue, and the dignitie of her vertues knowen of the Reader in this my impolished relation. For the first, shee was of stature indifferently tall, but exceeding streight and slender: her haire either of a deepe Chesnut colour, or rather of a light black, but to which most adhering and inclining, fancy mought, but curiositie could dificultly distinguish; Her complexion and tincture, rather of an amorous and louely browne, then of a Roseat and Lillie die; but yet so sweetly pure, & purely sweet: (and withall rather fat then leane) that no earthly obiect could more delight and please the eye, or rauish the sense. And for her eyes, those two relucent lamps and starres of loue, they were so blacke and piercing, that they had a secret and imperious influence, to drawe all other eyes to gaze and doe homage to hers; as if all were bound to loue her, and she so modest, as if purposely framed to loue none but her selfe: Neither did her Front, Lippes, Necke or Pappes any way detract, but euery way to adde to the perfection of her other excellencies of *Nature*: For the first seemed to be the *Promontory* of the *Graces*, the second, the Residence of delight and pleasure; The third the *Pyramides* of *State and Maiestie*; And the fourth the *Hills* and *Valley* of loue. But leaue we the dainties of her body, now to speake of the rarities and excellencies of her

mind, which I cannot rightly define, whether the curiositie and care of her parents in her education, or her owne ingenious and apt inclination to *Vertue* and *Honour*, were more predominant in her: for in either, or rather in both, shee was so exquisite and excellent, that in *Languages*, *Singing*, *Musicke*, *Dancing*, *Wisdome*, *Temperance*, and *Modestie*, she was so fully compleat and rare, that to giue her her due, and no more, shee could not be paraleld by any yong Lady of *Lombardy*, or *Italy*, nor equalliz'd but by her selfe.

Thus if her noble extraction, and fathers wealth made her surmount others, and her delicious sweet beauty & vertues excell her selfe, no maruell if those *Adamants*, and these excellencies draw diuers of the best *Canaliers* and chiefest *Gallants* both of *Milan* and *Lombardy*, to affect and seeke her in marriage; and indeed although shee be sought by diuers of them with much respect and honour, answerable in all regard to her ranke and quality; yet neither her parents, or selfe are so much importuned by any, as by *Signior Giouani Albemare*, a young noble *Gentleman* of the citie, who was adorned and fortified with these humane priuiledges, to bee well descended, rich, and of some twenty fiue yeares olde; a match in the eye and censure of the world, yea, and in al outward appearance correspondent and equiualent; if his generous perfections and vertues had paralleld hers, or if the candeur and sinceritie of her affection had not iustly transported her thoughts and heart from him, because she had formerly fixed and setled them on another *Gentleman*, younger of yeares then *Albemare*, but in all other respects, as well of *Nature*, as *Fortune*, euery way his superiour, named *Signior Alphonsus Baretano*,

retano, a young Gentleman of one of the nobleſt families of *Millan*, of ſome eighteene yeares old, whoſe father was lately deceaſed, and had left him ſole heire to many rich lands and poſſeſſions; but (withall) exceedingly intangled in Law, and ingaged in many debts and morgages, whereinto the vanitie and prodigalitie of his youth had deeply precipitated and ingulphed him: which conſequently reflecting and falling on his ſonne, we ſhall ſee will proue a hinderance to his marriage, and an obſtacle to his content and preferment. But to obſerue ſome order and decorum in the conduction and dilation of this Hiſtory, wee muſt briefly be informed, that as of all the Beauties of *Lombardy*, *Albemare* onely chiefly affected and loued *Clara*; ſo of all the *Caualiers* of the world, *Clara* affected and loued no other but *Baretano*: for as conformitie of yeares, manners, and inclinations, breed a *ſympathie* in affections; ſo they in their tender youth often frequented one the others company, ſometimes at the Dauncing, and Muſick Maſters, but many times at Weddings, Feaſtes; and noble aſſemblies: being well neere as equall in age, as in complexion and ſtature. Againe, the vicinitie of their reſidence added much to the combining and inflaming of their affections: for they were oppoſite in nothing but in their manſion houſes, from whoſe galleries and windowes many times publikely, but more often by ſtealth, their eyes could not refraine to tilt at each other, with the inuiſible launces of loue and affection, which bred ſuch a habit, and that habit ſo powerful a ſecond *Nature*, that it was now become impoſſible for them not to gaze each on other: ſo as if the innocency of their purilitie, made them delight in each others ſight and

and company with desire; so now their more riper yeares inforce them to desire it with delectation: for when as yet they were so yong, as they knew not the instinct and influence of *Nature* (which cannot bee taught by a more powerfull or ingenious Tutrix then her selfe) yet they neuer met but kissed, nor kissed, but as if their heart and thoughts checke their lippes for taking such short farwels each of other: But now when their years had proclamed them both very capable to march vnder the Standard of *Hymenæus*: This *Venus* & that *Adonis*, for so her fresh beauty, & his flourishing youth (with as much right as fame in *Milan*,) generally entituled them: They felt some pleasure wanting, which as yet they could not find; and therefore no maruaile, if they desired to find that which they wanted: So as burning in affection each to other, *Clara* hearing spoken of a husband, infinitely wished that *Baretano* were hers; and when he heard of a wife, he ardently longed, and feruently desired that *Clara* were his: Neither can I rightly say, whether he were more affectionate in her constancy to her; or shee constant and resolute in her affection to him: so that as heretofore they hardly knew the way to kisse, now time (running on in her swift careere) had taught them to desire to marry: and that whereas formerly *Baretano* onely tearmed *Clara* his sweet Mayd, and she him her deare *Frtend*: Now loue had suggested and giuen them new desires, and therefore new *Epithites*: for sometimes as well in earnest as in iest, he could not refraine to tearme her his sweet wife, nor she him her deare husband; and herein their tongues were onely but the outward Hearaulds of their inward hearts, as their hearts were of their

more

more ſecret and retired deſires. And as feruent loue, and true diſcretion, very ſeldome concurre and meet; ſo although affection made them rich in inuenting new inuentions to meet and kiſſe: yet they were ſo poore, or rather ſo blind in diſcretion, as they could not beare their affections in ſecreſie and ſilence: but by this time they are bewrayed to their Parents, and diuulged to their acquaintance: but if any grieue and ſtorme at this vnexpected newes, it is firſt *Albemare*, then *Capello* and *Caſtiana*, betwixt whom there was a ſecret promiſe, and verball contract, that he and no other ſhould marry their daughter.

Thus we ſee that *Albemare* & *Baretano* are become Competitors and Riualls in their affections, for either of them affect *Clara* as the miſtris of their thoughts, and both adore her as the Queene Regent of their deſires. But as they ſympathize in their hopes to purchace her for their wife: So they differ in the meanes and progreſſe of their reſolutions, how to obtaine her. For whiles *Baretano* ſues the daughter before her Parents, ſo doth *Albemare* the Parents before their daughter: but what effects and ends, theſe beginnings will produce, ye ſhall ſhortly ſee, and they themſelues very ſoone both feele and find.

Capello and *Caſtiana* (as we haue formerly ſaid) with much affliction and griefe, vnderſtanding of their daughters affection to *Baretano*, and reciprocally of his to her, they (with much impatience and paſſion) relate it to *Albemare*, whoſe affection to *Clara*, hath made him ſo ſubtile towards them, as although his heart knowes this newes, yet he makes his tongue denie the knowledge thereof; when proteſting of his intire and feruent affection to her: and that he muſt

either wed her or his graue: they consult on their important businesse, how they may Dethronize *Baretano*, and set and inthronize *Albemare* in the chance and choyce of *Clara's* affection: As for *Capello* and *Castiana*, they so highly affect *Albemares* great and free estate, and so disdainefully hate the intricate incombrances of *Baretano's*, as they vow, there resolutions shall Sayle by the compasse of his desires; and he in exchange, that his affections and desires shall still steere their course by that of their resolutions: So from the matter of their agreement, they proceed to the manner how to effect it; To which end her father and mother single their daughter apart, and in mild and faire tearmes demand her, what hath past betwixt her and *Baretano*, and whether she be so simple and inconsiderate to take so poore a Gentleman for her husband, whose estate is so weake and small, as it cannot well maintaine himselfe, much lesse her; *Clara* already prepared and armed by her affection to receiue these, or the like speeches from her Parents', hauing twice or thrice metamorphosed the Lillies of her cheekes into Roses, very temperately and modestly returnes them this discreet and respectiue answere.

That as she must needs affirme she is confident of *Baretano's* affection to her, so she must as truely denie, that as yet he had euer motioned her for marriage; which if he had, considering that his birth, meanes, and vertues were such as euery way deserued not only her equall but her superiour, she is enforced to reueale them, that she loues him so tenderly and deerely, as if her will and pleasure be not contradicted by theirs, it will be not onely her ioy but her felicity, to accept and take him for her husband, before all others of the world.

But

But this modest answer of hers, they hold too peremptory for a child to giue, and Parents to receiue; as if it sauoured more of irrigular zeale to *Baretano*, then of due respect and obedience to themselues, yet the sooner to diuert her from her owne desires and resolutions to make her flexible to theirs, they as yet hold it fit, rather to continue mild then imperious towards her, and so by deprauing the deserts and debasing the merits of *Baretano*, to seeke to extoll and magnifie those of *Albemare*, as if the first were onely a foyle, and the second a rich *Diamond*, worthy of her affection and wearing: and indeed so exquisite and excellent a *Caualeir*, they depaint him to her in the richest frame and pompe of all his prayses, aswell of the endowments of mind, as of those of *Fortune*, that they leaue no insinuating *Oratory* vnessayed, nor perswasiue attempt vnattempted, to make her shake hands with *Baretano*, and consequently to extend her armes & heart to receiue & retaine *Albemare:* But although she were yong in yeares and experience; yet loue in this fragrant and flourishing spring of her youth, had so refined her iudgement, and indoctrinated and prompted her tongue, that her thoughts commanded & marshalled by her heart, and both by her desires and affection to *Baretano*, she confusedly intermixing, and interrupting her words with many far fetched broken sighes, againe returnes her Parents this reply.

If your age will not, yet my youth or rather my heart informes me, that *Baretano* as far exceeds *Albemare* in the priuiledges of the mind and body, as *Albemare* doth him in those of *Fortune*, but that my resolutions and answeres, may answere and correspond

with my obedience, although I loue *Baretano*, yet I will neuer hate, rather honour *Albemare*; but to make him my husband, or my selfe his wife, if Earth haue, I hope Heauen hath not decreed it: And I humbly beseech yee, that this may rest your Resolution, as I assuredly thinke it shall and will remaine mine.

Capello and *Castiana* (like discreet parents) seeing their daughter *Clara* wholly wedded (in a manner) to the singularitie of her owne will, they yet conceiue it to bee farre more requisite to reuert her reasons by faire meanes, then refute and refell them by force, sith loue and discretion hath still reference to that, and this relation still to choller, many times to repentance: wherupon minding her of the blessings which infallibly attend filiall obedience; and the miseries and curses which indiuidually wayt on contempt and disobedience, hoping that time will effect that which Importunitie cannot, they as then leaue her to her thoughts, and shee them to their care; caring for nothing so much, nay, I may wel say, for nothing else, then to see her affection diuorced from *Baretano*, and contracted and wedded to *Albemare*; who hauing curious correspondence and intelligence with them, he is euer and anon acertained, not onely what hath, but what doeth passe betwixt them and their daughter; and withall, is aduised by them, to delay no time, but to frequent and haunt her as her *Ghost* and shaddow; yea, and no more to conceale his affection and suite from her, but to acquaint all *Millan* therewith, sith it was no disparagement, but rather an equall honour for him to match with *Clara*, and *Clara* with him. Which concluded betwixt *Capello* and *Castiana*, *Albe-*

mare

mare is ſo farre from reiecting this aduiſe and counſell, as hee embraceth it with much ioy and delectation, and vowes (though with the perill of his life) to perſeuere and purſue her in mariage: To which end, authorized as well by his owne affection, as their authoritie, *Clara* is neither abroad nor at home, but hee meets her, giues away all time from himſelfe, to giue himſelfe to her: ſo as it ſeemes to the eye of the world, that *Capello's* houſe is now become his, and that his daughter *Clara* likewiſe ſhortly ſhall be: yea, hee addes ſuch curioſitie to his care, and ſuch care to his affection in courting her, as ſhee cannot be eyther at *Maſſe*, or *Veſpres*, but he is either with her, or neere her; and when in ſolemne pompe or zeale ſhee viſits the *Domo* (or *Cathedrall* Church) of that Citie, and in it the Shrine of the new *Saint Charles*, then he wayts and attends on her at the Porch ſtayres, ſometimes with his Coach, but many times (as the cuſtome of *Millan* is) on his Foot-cloth, and prauncing *Barbarie* Horſe, to conduct her home: yea, and not to fayle in any Complement of an accompliſhed Louer, beſides the harmony of his own inſinuation and ſolicitation, he greets her with rich preſents, and ſalutes her with all varietie of melodious Muſicke, and mellifluous Voyces: but all this notwithſtanding, although hee euery way vſe his beſt art and induſtry, and her father and mother their beſt skill to make her flexible to his deſires, and their pleaſure; yet ſhee as hauing her thoughts wholly bent and fixed on her deare & ſweet *Baretano*, lookes haggard and auerſe on *Albemare*, giuing him ſuch generall anſwers, and cold entertainement, as hee ſeeth hee hath farre more reaſon to deſpaire then hope to obtaine her. Whereupon doub-

ting of her affection, hee hath againe recourſe to her parents loue; who to confirme and ſeale it him, ſeeing faire meanes will not preuaile with their daughter, they reſolue to vſe force, and ſo to adde threats to their requeſts, and choller to their perſwaſions, to make her abandon *Baretano*, and embrace *Albemare*. But if the firſt preuaile not with her, the ſecond cannot; for ſhee now tells them plainly, that ſhee neither can nor will affect any man for her husband but *Baretano*; and yet ſhe is ſo farre from any determinate reſolution to marry him, as ſhee affirmes, that their will ſhall be her law, and their pleaſure her reſolution.

Whiles thus *Albemare* in the way of mariage ſeeks our fayre and ſweet *Clara* publikely, no leſſe doth *Baretano* priuately; and although with leſſe vanitie and oſtentation, yet he hopes with far more fortunacy & ſucceſſe; as grounding his hopes vpon theſe reaſons: That in heart and ſoule *Clara* is onely his, as both in ſoule and heart he is hers: ſo he entertaines her many times with his Letters, and yet not to ſhew himſelfe a nouice in diſcretion, or a coward in affection, he making her content his commands, as ſhee did his deſires her felicitie; hee in remote Churches and Chappels, (for whoſe number *Millan* exceeds *Rome*) hath both the happineſſe and honour priuatly to meet her: where if they violate the ſanctitie of the place, in conferring and cheriſhing their affections, yet they ſanctifie their affections, in deſiring that ſome Church or Chappell might inueſt and crowne them with the religious honour, and holy dignitie of Mariage. For hauing ieaſted of Loue heretofore, now like true Louers, they hencefoorth reſolue to loue, not in ieſt, but in earneſt; and as of their two hearts, they haue alrea-

dy

dy made one, ſo now they meane and intend to diſpoſe of their bodies, thereby to make one of two: And this is their ſole deſire, and this and onely this, is their chiefeſt delight, and moſt pleaſing'ſt deſires and wiſhes:

But as it is the nature of Loue, for Louers to deſire to ſee none but themſelues, and yet are ſeene of many: ſo this their familiaritie and frequent meeting is againe reported to her father and mother, whereat they murmure with griefe, and grieue with diſcontent and affliction: and now not to ſubſtract, but to adde to their vexation, it is reſolued betweene our two young amorous Turtle Doues, *Baretano*, and his faire *Clara*, that he ſhould publikely motion them for her in mariage; which hee in wonderfull faire tearmes, and orderly *Decorum*, (as well by his friends as himſelfe) performeth. When contrary to his wiſhes, but not his expectation, they giue him ſo cold entertainment, and his ſuite ſuch poore and ſharpe acceptance, as they (in affection and zeale to *Albemare*) not onely deny him their daughter, but their houſe: an anſwer ſo inciuill, and therefore ſo iniuſt, as might giue a teſtimony of ſome way of their care, yet no way of their diſcretion to themſelues, or affection to their daughter. And heere I muſt confeſſe, that I can difficultly define, whether this reſolution and anſwer of *Capello* and *Caſtiana*, more delighted *Albemare*, diſcontented *Baretano*, or afflicted *Clara*: who although in the entrance of their Loues, their hopes ſeem'd to be nipt, and their deſires croſt by the frowns of their parents, yet they loue each other ſo tenderly & dearly, as theſe diſcontents notwithſtanding, they will not retire, but are reſolute to aduance in the progreſſe of

of this their chaſt and feruent affections, and although their commands endeuour to giue a law to her obedience, in not permitting her to be frequented of *Baretano*; yet her obedience is ſo inforced to take a more ſtronger of her affection, as deſpight her Parents malice and ielouſie towards them, when they are ſweetly ſleeping in their beds, then is their daughter *Clara* waking with *Baretano*, and he with her; oftentimes walking and talking in the Arbours, and many times kiſſing & billing in the cloſe galleries of the garden; which they cannot conceale or beare ſo cloſely, but her father & mother haue exact notice & intelligence therof by ſome of their truſty ſeruants, whō they had purpoſely appointed as *Sentinells* to eſpie & diſcouer their meetings. Whereupon (as much in hatred to *Baretano* as in affection to *Albemare*) knowing that if the cauſe be once remoued, the effect is ſubiect ſoone to follow and enſue; they very ſuddenly and priuately ſend away their daughter from *Millan* to *Modena*, by Coach, there to be mewed and pent vp with the *Lady Emelia* her Aunt, and beſides her waiting *Gentlewoman Adriana*, none to accompany and conduct her, but onely *Albemare*, hoping that a ſmall time, his preſence and importunate ſolitations would deface the memory of *Baretano*, to ingraue his owne in the heart and thoughts of his ſweet *Clara*. Who poore ſoule, ſeeing her ſelfe exiled and baniſhed from the ſocietie of her *Baretano's* ſight and company, wherein vnder heauen ſhe chiefly and onely delighted; ſhe hereat, doth as it were drowne her ſelfe in the Ocean of her teares; ſtorming aſwell at the cruelty of her parents, as at her owne affliction and misfortune; and no leſſe doth her *Baretano* for the abſence of his ſweet Saint

and

and deare Lady *Clara*: for as their affections, ſo their afflictions are equall; now mourning as much at each others abſence, as formerly they reioyced and triumphed in their preſence. But although the ielouſie of *Capello* and *Caſtiana* were very carefull to watch and obſerue *Baretano* in *Milan*, and the zeale and affection of *Albemares* ſafety to guard, and ſweetly to attend on *Clara* in *Modena*: Yet as fire ſuppreſſed, flames foorth with more violence, and riuers ſtopped, ouerflow with more impetuoſitie; ſo deſpight of the ones vigilancy, and the others ielouſie, though *Baretano* cannot be ſo happy and bleſſed to ride ouer to *Modena* to ſee and ſalute his *Clara*; yet loue, which is the refiner of inuentions and wit, and the poliſher of iudgement, cannot yet detaine him from viſiting her with his letters, the which in reſpect of the hard acceſſe and difficult paſſage to her, he is inforced to ſend her by ſubtill meanes, and ſecret meſſengers; and the better to ouerſhadow the curioſity of his Arts, and the Art of his affection herein, he among many others, makes vſe of a Fryer and a Hermite, for the conueyance of two letters to *Modena*, to his Lady: which (as fit agents for ſuch amourous imployments) they (with more cunning and fidelity, then zeale and *Religion*) ſafely deliuered her, and likewiſe returned him her anſweres thereof. And becauſe the feruency of their affections and conſtancies each to other, are more liuely depaynted and repreſented in theſe two, then in any other of their letters; therefore I thought my ſelfe in a manner bound, here to inſert them, to the end to giue the better ſpirit and *Grace* to their *Hiſtory*, and the fuller ſatisfaction and content to the curioſitie of the Reader: That which *Ba-*

retano ſent *Clara* vpon her departure from *Millan* to *Modena* by the Fryer, ſpake thus:

HOw iuſtly may I tearme my ſelfe vnfortunate, Sith I am enforced to be miſerable before I know what belongs to happineſſe: For if euer I found any content, or Heauen vpon Earth, it was onely in thy ſweet preſence; which thy ſudden abſence and vnexpected exile, hath now made, at leaſt, my Purgatory, if not my Hell. Faire Clara *iudge of thy* Baretano *by thy ſelfe, what a matchleſſe griefe it is to my heart, and a heart-killing terrour to my thoughts, to ſee thee made captiue to my riuall, and that the Fates and thy Parents ſeeme to bee ſo propitious to his deſires, and ſo inexorable and cruell to mine: That I muſt liue alone in* Millan *without thee, and he alone in* Modena *with thee: which makes that, I know not, whether I more enuie his ioy, or lament and pitty mine owne ſorrowes and afflictions. But if I haue any ſenſe or ſhaddow of comfort in this my calamitie, it onely conſiſts in this, that as thou carriedſt away my heart with thee; ſo thou wilt vouchſafe to returne me thine in thy letter by a reciprocall requitall and exchange. For if thou neither bring me thy ſelfe, nor ſend me that; I may be ſought in* Millan, *but found no where but in heauen: were I priuiledged by thy conſent, much more authorized by thy command; I would ſpeedily rather flie then poaſt to thee: for Fayre and Deere* Clara, *as thou art my ſole Ioy and Soueraigne felicitie; ſo whiles I breath this ayre of life; thy will ſhall be my lawe, thy commaund my Compaſſe, and thy pleaſure my reſolution.*

BARETANO.

Her anſwere returned by the Frier to *Baretano* at *Millan*, was to this effect.

It

IT is for none but our selues to iudge how equally we participate and share of misery, in being depriued of each others presence. Thou tearmest mine absence either thy purgatory, or thy hell, & my afflictions & torments for thine are so great, and withall so infinite, as I haue all the equitie and reason of the world to repute them not only one, but both: Thou art mistaken in the point of my thraldome, for whiles Albemare *vowes himselfe my captiue, I disdayne to be his, and both vow and triumph to be onely* Baretanos; *I know not whether I haue brought thy heart with me to* Modena, *but sure I am, I left mine with thee in* Millan: *If my Parents seeme now pleasing and propitious to him, I am yet so farre from dispaire, as I confidently hope the Fates will not proone cruell or inexorable to thee, and in thee to my selfe: but rather that a little time will change their resolutions and decrees, Sith they cannot our affections and constancy. If* Clara *be thy sole ioy and* Soueraigne *felicity, no lesse is* Baretano *hers: And albeit, I could wish either thou heere with my selfe in* Modena, *or I there with thee in* Millan. *Yet such is my Aunt* Emeliars *care, and* Albemares *ielousie ouer me, that wert thou in this Citie, thou couldest difficultly see me, but impossibly speake with me; wherefore refraine a whiles, and let thy Iourney hither to me be ended ere began; yet with this prouiso and condition, that the cause thereof, thy affection to me, be began neuer to be ended: and thinke that my stay and exile heere shalbe as short, as either my best Art in my selfe can inuent, or trueſt zeale to thee suggest. In which* Interim *let vs solace our selues, and visit each other by the Ambassadours of our hearts, I meane our letters: And this resolue my deare* Baretano, *that during our absence wiles thou doest feast on my* Idæa, *I will not faile to surfeit on thine.*

CLARA.

Baretano's other letter sent *Clara* to *Modena* by the *Pilgrime*, was couched and penned in these tearmes.

HAd not thy requests (in thy last letter) granted out a Prohibition against my desires and wishes, I had long since left Millan *to haue seene* Modena, *& in it thy self my sweet & deere* Lady; *but I speake it to my present comfort, and future consolation and ioy, that it is excesse not want of affection which infuseth this prouident care & carefull prouidence to thy resolutions, to the end that thy returne make vs as ioyfull as thy departure sorrowfull, and consequently that the last proue as sweet vnto our hearts and thoughts, as the first was bitter: And yet beleeue me deere* Clara, *that my affection is so intire and feruent to thee, because I know thine is reciprocally so to my selfe: that I deeme it not onely capable to make difficult things easie, but which is more, impossibilities possible: For, for thy sake what would I not attempt? and to enioy thy sight and presence what would I leaue vnperformed? But if thou wilt not permit me to come to thee to* Modena, *nor yet speedily resolue to returne to me to* Millan: Sorrow *will then preuent my* Ioy, *and* Dispaire *my* Hope; *For if thou hasten not thy arriuall and our interview, sickenesse will be my death; wert thou as kind as faire, or as affectionate as I am feruent in affection, thou wilt then rather suffer me to liue with thee, then to die for thee: for in this rest confident, that if thou denie me that request, I cannot* Nature *this tribute, my affection this homage, or thy beautie this sacrifice.*

BARETANO.

And *Clara* her answere hereunto returned to *Milan* to *Baretano*, by the foresaid *Pilgrime* was traced in these words:

The

THe last command of my Parents, & the first resolution of my aunt Emelia, *& my suitor* Albemare, *haue now reduced me to so strict a Sequestration (or rather captiuitie) as onely my thoughts, hardly my pen, hath the freedome and power to signifie thee so much. But as calmes ensue tempests, and sun-shine showers, so I beseech thee to brooke it with as much patience, as I doe with griefe; and not onely hope, but resolue, that violence is neuer permanent, and all extreames subiect to reuolution and change. Wherefore my deare* Baretano, *consider and thinke with thy selfe, that my stay from* Millan, *and thy prohibition from* Modena, *hath this two-fold excuse, that is in my will, but not as yet in my power to performe; and this will rather hinder, then any way aduance the accomplishing of our desires; Sith a little time may effect that with my parents, which I feare importunity will neuer; neither can thy heart so much long for my sight, or wish for my presence, as my soule doth for thine: Sith to giue thee but one word for all, thy selfe, and onely thy selfe, art both the life of my ioy, and the ioy of my life. A thousand times a day I wish* Modena *were* Millan, *and againe, as often that* Albemare *were metamorphosed into* Baretano. *Therefore, I am so farre from preuenting thy ioy, as though at the price of my death, I am ready to sacrifice my life for the preseruation of thine; as also for the banishing of thy dispayre: Write me not then of thy sickenesse, least thou as soone heare of my death, and I know not what request to denie thee, sith I haue already granted and giuen thee my selfe, which is all that either I can giue, or thou desire; cherish thy selfe for my sake, and I will thy remembrance for mine.*

CLARA.

By these louing Letters of these our Louers, the *Reader* may obserue and remark, what a firme league, and strict and constant friendship there was contracted and setled betwixt them, and what a hell their absence was each to others thoughts and contemplations: In the meane time, whiles *Baretano* entertaines *Clara* with Letters, *Albemare* doth with wordes, wherein he vseth his best Rhetoricke and Oratory, to draw her to his desires; and withall, to listen and espy out, if there passe any passages of Letters, or other correspondency betwixt them. Which although *Clara* her affection to *Baretano* vow, and her discretion to her selfe resolue to conceale and obscure from *Albemare*, yet loe here falles out a sinister and vnexpected accident, which will discouer and bewray it; yea, and of all sides, and to all parties produce griefe, sorrow, choller, and repentance, which in effect (briefly) is thus:

Clara had reason in her former Letter sent by the *Pilgrim*, to tearme this her sequestration in *Modena* a captiuitie, sith the bounds of her aunt *Emilias* two small Gardens, and the walles of her little Parke, were the limits wherein her liberty was confined, and her selfe as it were, immured: for farther she was not permitted to goe, except to the Church with her aunt in her Coach, but still accompanied by *Albemare*, who left no minutes nor occasions, as well to see her, as to bee seene of her. Now to giue some truce (though not peace) to her discontents, and thereby somewhat to calme the impetuositie of those tempests, which loue had stirred vp in her heart and thoughts for the absence of her *Baretano*, shee neuer better accompanied then when alone, sometime past away

away the irkſomneſſe of her time in walking in the Gardens, but many times in the Parke cloſe ſhut, followed only by her wayting Gentlewoman *Adriana*: for in reſpect of her aunts vnkindneſſe, and *Albemares* ielouſie, ſhe would neither accept of her familiaritie, nor of his company. Now to the neereſt end of the Parke, not farre diſtant from the ſecond Garden, was a curious walk, ranked about with many rowes of *Sycamore* trees, and at the farther end thereof a cloſe ore-ſhadowed Bower; yea, ſo cloſely vayled, that the rayes of the Sunne could neither peepe in, to ſcorch the pureneſſe of her beautie, or to contend with the piercing luſtre and reſplendancy of her eyes: and to this Bower, in a fayre and cleare day, *Clara* (about three of the clocke after dinner) repaires, hauing in her hand to delude the time, the old amourous *Hiſtorie* of *Hero* and *Leander*, which was very lately illuſtrated, and newly reprinted in *Millan*, and wherein indeed for the conformitie of their loues with her owne, ſhe tooke a ſingular delight to reade: but that which gaue ſweeter muſicke to her thoughts, and felicitie to her heart, and mind, were her *Baretano's* two Letters, (which we haue formerly ſeene) and which as then ſhe had purpoſely brought with her to ſuruey and peruſe; yea, ſhe reades them ore againe & againe; and to write the truth, more oftner then there are words, or I thinke ſillables therein contained: but when ſhe deſcends to his name, ſhee cannot refraine from kiſſing it; yea, and ſuch is her tender loue to *Baretano*, as ſhe bedewes it with her teares; a thouſand times ſhe wiſhed her ſelfe with him, or he with her, and bitterly blames the crueltie of her parents, for ſeparating their bodies, ſith ſhee not onely hoped, but aſſu-

assured her selfe, that God had conioyned, and vnited their hearts. But whiles shee in the middest of these passionate extasies seemes to be rapt vp into the heauen of ioy, at the perusall of these Letters of *Baretano*; and then againe to be plunged into the hell of sorrow, at the consideration and remembrance of his absence, shee heares a voyce, which she thinkes is not farre off from her, when looking foorth the Bower, and deeming it to be that of her wayting-Gentlewoman, whom she saw somewhat neere her gathering of Strawberries, and wilde Lillies, shee within a flight shot from her, perceiues it to be her *Louer*, (but not her loue,) *Albemare*, who knowing her there in the Bower, and for want of other talke, speaking to the Eccho, she guessed by his course, (wherein she was not deceiued) that he had an intent to salute and speake with her; which to preuent, because it wholly displeased her, to be cumbred with the company of so vnwelcomed a guest as himselfe, she hastily folds vp her letters in her handkercher, and clapping them (at least as she thought) into the pocket of of her gowne, takes her bookes in her hand, and calling *Adriana*, trips away backe towards the garden, by the other side of the Parke, purposely to eschew and auoid him, as indeed she did.

Albemare grieues to see *Clara's* coyneste and cruelty toward him, although she were departed foorth the Parke from him, yet his affection is so feruent to her, as he will needs ascend the Bower, esteeming it not onely a kind of content, but a blessing to his thoughts; sith he cannot be where she is, yet to be where she hath beene: when thinking to mount the stayres of the bower, he vnexpected at the foot there-

of,

of, finds the two letters whereof we haue formerly ſpoken, which it ſeemes ſlipt foorth of *Clara's* handkercher, as ſhe was putting it into her pocket: *Albemare* taking vp the letters, and ſeeing them directed to his ſweet *Clara*, he betwixt the extreames of loue and ioy, kiſſeth them againe and againe for her ſake: when ſitting downe in the Bower, he betakes himſelfe to read and peruſe them, verily expecting and hoping to gather and draw ſome thing from them which might tend to aduance the proceſſe of his affection towards her: But when he had read the firſt, he was ſo extreamely perplexed and afflicted, as he had hardly the patience to peruſe the ſecond, and yet at length haſtily and paſſionatly running it ouer, and ſeeing by all the circumſtances thereof, that it was in vaine for him any longer to hope for *Clara*, ſith ſhee was *Baretano's*, and *Baretano* hers, he like one Lunaticke, ſtampes with his foot, throwes awas his hat, teares his haire for very griefe and choller, now thinking to teare the letters, and then to offer violence to himſelfe: But when the fumes and flames of this his folly were ouerblowen, and that he had againe recalled his wits to take place in the proper ſeat of his iudgement and diſcretion; then taking vp his hat, and pulling it downe his eares, he leaues the Bower and Parke, and ſo going into the houſe, ſhewes them to the Lady *Emelia* her Aunt, who prayes him not to diſpaire, but that *Baretano's* letters notwithſtanding, he himſelfe ſhall ſhortly marry her *Niece Clara*; only ſhe prayes him for the two letters, becauſe ſhe affirmes, ſhe will to morrow ſend them to *Millan* to her father and mother. Wherein he ſaith, he will take aduiſe of his pillow; when faſting out his ſupper, he betakes

himſelfe to his bed, to ſee whether he can ſleepe away thoſe his paſſions and vexations. And by this time *Clara* going to locke vp theſe two aforeſaid letters in her trunke, ſhe finds her handkercher, but miſſeth her letters; whereat bluſhing for ſhame, and then againe looking pale for ſorrow, griefe and anger, ſhe ſpeedily ſends away *Adriana* to the Bower, to looke them, who returnes without them, and then ſhe knowes for certaine that *Albemare* hath found them: whereupon for meere griefe and anger, feigning her ſelfe ſick, ſhe withdrawes her ſelfe to her chamber, and there preſently betakes her ſelfe to her bed.

I may well ſay that *Clara* & *Albemare* betake themſelues to their beds; but I am ſure not to their reſt: For griefe and loue ſo violently acte their ſeuerall parts in their hearts and thoughts, as ſigh they doe, but ſleepe they cannot: Yea their paſſions and ſorrowes are as different as their deſires; for as *Albimare* now grieues that he hath found theſe letters, ſo doth *Clara* that ſhee hath loſt them; and as he vowes not to reſtore her them, ſo ſhe neither dares, and yet diſdayneth to demand them of him: Yea againe, which is more, as their ſorrowes are different, ſo are their pretended conſolations, at leaſt if I may properly and truely tearme them conſolations: For as *Clara*, although ſhee haue loſt her *Baretano's* letters, doth yet reioyce that ſhe ſtill retaines the writer and Authour thereof ingrauen and caractered in her heart: ſo doth *Albemare*, that now fully knowing *Baretano* to be his riuall, and who by all probability is like to beare his miſtris from him, he hath (as he iniuſtly conceiues, a iuſt reaſon to be reuenged, and a true occaſion to fight with him: but as *Clara's* comfort and conſolati-

on

on herein proceeds from true affection, ſo doth the vanitie and impiety of this reſolution of *Albemares* from helliſh malice, and deuilliſh indignation: yea, although the night doth or ſhould bring counſell, yet as *Clara* paſſeth it ouer onely with ſighes, ſo doth *Albemare* with fumes and reuenge againſt *Baretano*, vowing that he will in the morne towards *Millan*, and there trie his fortune, either to kill him or to bee killed of him, in a *Duell*; to which end he is no ſooner ready, but he acquaints the Lady *Emelia* with his intended iourney, but not with his reſolution to fight with *Baretano*, and the ſame he doth to the Empreſſe of his thoughts, and Queene of his deſires) *Clara*, demaunding her if ſhe pleaſe to command him any ſeruice for *Millan*; who both bluſhing and paling hereat, her affection to *Baretano*, hauing now made her expert in the ſubtilties of loue, ſhe well knowes what wind driues *Albemare* to *Millan*: and therefore guided by diſcretion, and not by paſſion, ſhe returnes him this anſwer: That hauing neither reaſon nor deſire to command him, ſhe only prayes him to remember her humble duety to her Father and mother, and ſo wiſheth his iourney proſperous: which anſwere of hers (being indeed no other then *Albemare* expected) he yet aduanceth to kiſſe her at parting, which her ciuility though not her affection granted him; not ſo much as once dreaming or ſuſpecting that he conceiued the leaſt thought or intent to fight with her ſweet *Baretano*, and ſo he takes horſe, hauing onely one ſeruant with him.

Albemare being arriued at Saint *Remie*, a ſmall Towne within fifteene miles of *Millan*, he reſolues to dine there, which he doth: and to auoid the heate of

the day, then betakes himſelfe to ſleepe an howre or two; being awaked, he commands his man to make ready his horſe, and ſeeing the Hoaſt of the houſe in his chamber, enquires of him if there were any Gentlemen in the houſe riding for *Millan*, who as ſoone returnes him this vnlook'd for, and vnexpected anſwere; that there was a braue Gentleman in his houſe named *Signior Baretano*, who was to ride thither ſome two houres hence. *Albemare* no ſooner heares the name of *Baretano*, but his very heart blood flaſheth vp in his face, when demaunding him againe what manner of Gentleman he was, he told him he was a tall ſlender yong Gentleman, with neuer a haire on his face, and out of this window quoth he, you may now ſee him walking in the garden; when *Albemare* looking foorth, ſees indeed that it was his very riuall *Baretano*; when enquiring further of the Hoaſt what followers he had with him, hee told him that then he had none, but ſometimes when he came thither, either to take the ayre, or breath his horſe, he was attended by two or three, and ſo the Hoaſt leaues him, not once ſuſpecting of any difference betweene them. *Albemare* ſeeing his enemy (becauſe his riuall) brought to him, whom he formerly reſolued to ſeeke and find out, aſſumes a baſe and a bloody reſolution to ſet vpon him in the high way diſguiſed, and there to venter his owne life, to depriue him of his: which to effect he will haue no eye witneſſes of this his ignoble and trecherous buſineſſe; and therefore purpoſely ſends away his man to *Millan* before him, and ſo ſlipping into the towne, prouides himſelfe of a maske or viſard; then takes his horſe, and rather like a theefe then a Gentleman, lurkes behind a Groue (ſome three miles

miles from Saint *Remy*) attending *Baretano's* comming, who poore harmeleſſe young Gentleman, harbouring and breathing no other thoughts and wiſhes then charitie to all the world, and pure and feruent affection to his faire and deare *Clara*, likewiſe takes his horſe, and drawes homeward toward *Millan*, when being arriued to the place where *Albemare* ſecretly lay in ambuſh for him, he furiouſly and ſuddenly ruſheth foorth, and with his Rapier drawen in his hand, runnes *Baretano* into his right arme, who feeling the wound almoſt as ſoone as he ſaw his enemy who gaue it him, he is at firſt as it were amazed hereat; when thinking him by his maske to be a *Bandetti*, who were then very buſie in *Lombardy*, but eſpecially in that Dutchie of *Millan*, he told him that all the coyne he had, which was ſome ten double Piſtols in gold, and two Duckats in ſiluer, were at his ſeruice, but to fight in his defence he would not: Not quoth he, that he was any way a Coward, but that he affirmed he was lately affianced and ingaged to a young Lady: ſo that he perfectly knew that her affection was ſo deare and tender towards him, as either the loſſe or preſeruation of his life would be that of hers: *Albemare* galled and touch't to the quicke with this his heart killing anſwere to him, is wholly inflamed with choller againſt him, when ruſhing towards him, he deliuers him theſe words: Villaine it is not thy gold but thy life which I ſeeke, and then ſtrayning himſelfe to runne *Baretano* thorow, loe the ſtring of his Maske breakes, where *Baretano* apparently ſees it is his Riuall *Albemare*: whereat ſuch is his tender affection to his ſweete and fayre *Clara*, that hee who before turned crauen,

and would not fight for his owne ſake, is now cheerefully reſolued not onely to fight, but if occaſion require, to dye for hers: and ſo returning the villaine to *Albemares* throat, hee inſtantly drawes, and ioynes with him: and if *Albemare* be reſolute in fighting, no leſſe valiant and couragious is *Baretano*; for the remembrance of his *Clara's* ſweet Idea, and freſh delicious beautie, infuſeth ſuch life to his valour, and ſuch generoſitie, and animoſitie to his courage, as he deales his blowes roundly, and his thruſts freely, making *Albemare* know, that his Rapier is of an excellent temper, and yet his heart of a better: And *Albemare* ſeeing hee muſt buy his victory dearer then hee expected, and diſdaining to be out-braued and beaten by a boy, pluckes vp his beſt ſpirits and courage to him, and ſo likewiſe behaues himſelfe manfully and valiantly: in ſuch ſort, that within leſſe then a quarter of an houre, *Baretano* hath giuen him fiue wounds, and he *Baretano* three, when the *Count* of *Martingue* paſſing that way in his Coach towards *Millan*, and ſeeing two Gentlemen ſo buſily fighting, he cryes out to his Coach-man, to gallop away with all celeritie, and ſo parts them; when ſeeing them full of blood, ſweat, and duſt, hauing his Chyrurgion ſtill in his traine with him, he out of an honourable courteſie and charitie, intreats and accompanies them to the next houſe, where he cauſeth their wounds to bee dreſt and bound vp; when by their apparell ſeeing them to be *Millaneſes*, is deſirous to know their quarrell, and profers his beſt aſſiſtance to reconcile and make them friends: but their hearts are ſo great, and their malice ſo implacable, as they both thanke the *Count* for his noble courteſie, but beſeech him to pardon

don them, in obscuring their names and quarrell; and yet he is so noble and generous, as he will not so leaue them, but seeing them shrewdly wounded (though not he thinks mortally) he for their greater ease and safetie, causeth two of his *Gentlemen* to mount their horses, and takes them both vp into his Coach with him, and so brings them within the Gates of *Millan*, where after they had seuerally rendred him many thankes for his *Courtesie* and *Honour*, hee commends them both to their good Fortunes, and so leaues them.

Baretano and *Albemare* being thus arriued at *Millan*, they conceale their fighting, and so keepe their chambers, till they haue secured their wounds; when *Albemare* visits *Capello* and his Lady *Castiana*, & reports to them the health & dutie of their daughter, as also her auersnesse towards him, and withall shewes her *Baretano's* two Letters to her, wherby it is apparant, that she is so wholly his, as he himselfe is sure neuer to obtaine or enioy her. Her father and mother at the first seeme to hang their heads at this newes, and the perusall of the Letters; but at last bid him not despaire, but be couragious, for he and onely hee shall be their sonne in law. But *Albemare* considering that for the tearme of at least sixe moneths, he *Camelion*-like had onely been fed with the ayre of these their vaine promises, and that he perfectly knew that *Clara* onely intended to marry *Baretano*, and none but him, his loue to her was so tender and feruent, as hee cannot conceiue the shadow of any hope how to obtaine her for his wife in this world, before hee haue sent *Baretano* into another; when being constant in his resolution thereof to himselfe, because hee was resolute in his con-

constancy and affection to *Clara*: no reason, no Religion, not his Conscience, not his Soule, can diuert him from this bloody designe, from this murtherous and therefore damnable proiect: Feeding therefore on Malice, and boyling with Reuenge towards *Baretano*, he not as a Gentleman, but rather degenerating from the vertue and honour of that honourable degree and qualitie, bethinkes himselfe either by pistoll or poyson how hee may treacherously dispatch him: whereon ruminating and pondering (as malice and reuenge may perchance slumber, but difficultly sleep) the *Deuill* who is neuer absent in such hellish stratagems and occasions, giues him meanes (though by a contrary course) how to dispatch him: For on a day descending the stayres of the *Domo*, hee sees *Pedro*, and *Leonardo*, (two Souldiers, or rather *Braues* of the Castle of *Pauia*) passe by him, with whom hee had been formerly acquainted, but so poorely apparelled, as weighing their bloody humours by their necessity, he (in fauour of money) thinkes them very fit *Agents* and *Instruments*, to murther and make away *Baretano*, to which end, to play the *Practique* part as wel as the *Theorique*, & so to reduce this his bloudy concontemplation into action, hee sends his man *Valerio* after them, and prayes them to repaire to him in the *Cloysters* of *Borromeos* Palace, for that he hath a businesse to impart them of great importance for their profits. *Valerio* ouertakes them, deliuers them his masters pleasure; who netled with this word Profit, they repayre to the *Rendeuous*, and meet *Albemare*; when hauing refreshed their acquaintance, and hee sworne them to secrecy, he as a wretched and perfidious Gentleman, acquaints them with his desire,

some

ſome ten dayes hence to haue them murther *Seignior Baretano* in the ſtreet by night, and to giue it out, that it was done by ſome *Spanyards* of the *Viceroyes* Guard, and that he will giue them an hundred Duckatons in hand, and leaue them as much more with his man *Valerio*, which they ſhal receiue of him, when they haue diſpatcht him; and for his owne part, ſome foure or fiue dayes hence he will away for *Modena*, to caſt the better varniſh and colour that hee was innocent thereof, and had no finger at all in the buſineſſe.

Pedro and *Leonardo*, ſeeing that *Albemare* proffered them gold, which they ſo much wanted and deſired, like two limbes of the Deuill, and as a couple of helliſh Blood-hounds, not only promiſe, but ſwear to him punctually, in al reſpects to performe his deſires, & ſo they touch their firſt hundred Duckatons, which being the pledg & price of innocēt blood, it wil aſſuredly coſt them deare, and draw downe vengeance, ruine & confuſion on their heads from heauen, when they leaſt think or dreame thereof. *Albemare* hauing ſetled this his bloody and mournfull buſineſſe with *Pedro* and *Leonardo*, he is againe ſolicited by *Capello*, and *Caſtiana*, to returne to their daughter in *Modena*: wherunto he willingly conſenteth; when armed with their Letters to her, wherin they charge her on their commands & bleſſing, to diſpoſe her ſelfe to affect & marry him, he within foure dayes departeth. But hauing ſecretly reuealed his fight with *Baretano* to ſome of *Capello* his chiefeſt and moſt confident ſeruants, they yet loue and honour their young Lady *Clara* ſo well in her abſence, as they ſend her the true relation and intelligence thereof, which is at *Modena* a little

before *Albemare*, the which being vnknowne to him, he is no ſooner arriued there, but hee ſalutes firſt the Aunt *Emilia*, then her *Neece* and his *Miſtris*, *Clara*: to whom hauing deliuered her Parents Letters, ſhe ſtepping aſide to the window, reades them; and ſo returning to him againe, giues him this ſharpe and bitter welcome: *My father and mother commaund mee to loue thee; but how can I, ſith vpon the high way, thou baſely and treacherouſly attempteddſt to kill my deare* Baretano, *whom I loue a thouſand times dearer then the whole world?* when with teares in her eyes, and choller in her lookes, ſhee very ſuddenly and paſſionately flings from him, whereat *Emilia* wondreth, and hee both ſtormes and grieues; and ſo they betake themſelues to their chambers, where *Albemare* throwing himſelfe on his bed, ſayth thus to himſelfe: Vnkind and cruell *Clara*, if thou take my fighting with *Baretano* thus tenderly, how wilt thou brooke the newes of his death? On the other ſide, *Clara* grieues as much at her *Baretano's* wounds, as ſhee reioyceth at his ſaftie and recouery; yea, ſo tender is her affection to him, as ſhe a thouſand times wiſhes, that the blood hee loſt, had ſtreamed from her owne heart. Againe, knowing his wounds free from danger, ſhee cannot but ſmile, and delight to ſee his deare and true affection to her, in remembring that he would not fight for his owne ſake, and yet was ready, yea and valiantly hazarded to looſe his life for hers; and in theſe amorous conceits & contemplations ſhee penſiuely driues away the time, admiring and wondring that all this while ſhee heares not from her *Baretano*: But *alas, alas!* ſhee ſhall heare too too ſoone of him, though indeed neuer more from him: for theſe execrable

wret-

wreches, *Pedro* and *Leonardo*, ſome foure dayes after *Albemares* departure to *Modena*, they according to their promiſe and oath giuen him, like two moſt bloody and butcherly villaines, cruelly aſſault and murther this harmeleſſe and innocent young Gentleman *Baretano*, in the ſtreets of *Millan* by night, with no leſſe then ſeuen ſeuerall wounds, whereof foure were cleane thorow his body; and ſo giues it out (as it was formerly concluded) that hee was murthered by ſome *Spaniards* of the *Viceroyes Guard*: when the ſame night they repaire to *Valerio*, acquaint him therewith, receiue their other hundred Duckatons, and ſo prouide for their ſafetie in the citie: but that bloody money, and this cruell murther, will in the end coſt them dearer, then either they imagine, or dreame of.

Whiles *Millan* ratleth with the newes of *Baretano's* bloody and vntimely end, as his owne friends infinitly lament and grieue, ſo *Capello* and his wife *Caſtiana* cannot refraine from reioycing thereat, as now aſſuring themſelues that *Albemare* ſhall ſhortly bee their ſonne in law: and for *Valerio*, hee with all poſſible ſpeed writes away thereof to *Modena*, to his Maſter, who entertaines this newes with infinite ioy and delectation, and preſently acquaints the Lady *Emilia* therewith; whereat ſhe reioyceth, and he triumphes: but they both reſolue as yet to conceale it from *Clara*, becauſe they know ſhe wil euen diſſolue and melt into teares therat. But foure dayes after are not fully expired, but her father & mother aduertiſe their daughter *Clara*, their ſiſter *Emilia*, and *Albemare* thereof, by a Gentleman, a ſeruant of theirs, whom they purpoſely ſend to *Modena*, to bring backe *Clara*, and *Albemare*

to *Millan.* But it is for none but Louers, to conceiue or iudge', with what extreame exceſſe of griefe and immoderate ſorrow our poore *Clara* vnderſtands this heart-piercing newes of her *Baretano's* mournfull and ſorrowfull death: for ſhee is no ſooner aduertiſed thereof, but ſhee throwes off her attyre, teares her hayre, and twice following falles to the ground in a ſwound, ſo as *Emilia, Albemare, Adriana,* and her fathers Gentleman can hardly refetch and keepe life in her: but being come againe to her ſenſes and ſelfe, and faintly opening her cloudy eyes to the beames of the Sunne, who enamoured of her beautie (as well in pitie as loue) came to comfort and reuiue her: ſhee wringing her hands, then croſſing her armes, and laſtly, looking vp towards *Heauen*, betwixt ſighing and ſpeaking, breathes forth theſe mournfull, paſſionate, and affectionate ſpeeches:

O my *Baretano*, my ſweet and deare *Baretano*, and ſhall thy wretched *Clara* liue thou being dead? when the violence of her affection and ſorrow making her forget her ſelfe, and her God, ſhe ſecretly vnſheathes her knife, and then and there would haue ſtabbed her ſelfe to death, had not *Albemare* and her Aunt *Emilia* ſpeedily ſtept to her aſſiſtance, and preuented her, by wreſting it from her; when conducting her to the Garden, to take the ayre, ſhee prayes *Albemare* to leaue her, and in his abſence often againe repeating the name of her deare *Baretano*, ſhe a thouſand times wiſheth that her life had ranſomed his, vowing that although ſhe were a woman, yet if ſhe knew his murtherers, ſhee would flie to their eyes, and teare out their hearts, in meere reuenge of his inhumane and cruell death: when her ſorrowes are ſo infinite, and her

her griefe so vnsupportable, as shee cannot long remain in one place, but withdrawes her selfe from the garden to her chamber, whither her Aunt *Emilia* carefully accompanies her, lies with her that night to comfort her, who poore afflicted young Lady, neyther can nor will be comforted: so as the next morning, had not her Aunt powerfully preuented and stopped her, shee had then vndoubtedly entred the *Nunnery* of her owne name, Saint *Clara*, and in that retyred and obscure life there ended her dayes in *Modena*; resoluing in true affection and zeale to her dead *Baretano*, neuer thenceforth either to see her parents, or *Millan*: but being diuerted and comforted by some Diuines, and many Ladies of that Citie, shee brooking her sorrowes as patiently as she may, (with much solicitation) after ten dayes, permits her selfe to be conueyed home to *Millan*, where although shee were very cheerefully receiued, & ioyfully entertained of her father and mother, yet she likewise went neere to haue there mewed her selfe vp a spirituall sister in the *Nunnery* of the *Annunciation*; but that againe she was preuented: whereat grieuing, she yet takes on mourning attire, and vowes to weare it a whole yeare for his sake: when to make her selfe (as shee was) both a true Louer, and a true mourner to the memory of her dead *Baretano*, shee oftentimes steales into Saint *Euphemias* Church, where hee was buried, and there bedewes his tombe with her teares, liuing so pensiuely, and disconsolately, that although she liue in the world, yet it seemes she neither is, nor long will be of the world.

But as women are but women, and as Time is a soueraigne remedy for all diseases and sorrowes; so

about ſome ten moneths after, the inceſſant importunitie of her father and mother, and the continuall tender reſpect and obſeruant courteſie of *Albemare* towards her, make her ſomewhat neglect and forget the memory of *Baretano*, and now to looke on him with a more pleaſing and fauourable eye then before. But here (againe) a conſideration makes her affection dye towards *Albemare*, almoſt as ſoone as it beginnes to liue: For why (quoth ſhee) ſhould ſhee affect or loue him, who at Saint *Remy* gaue her *Baretano* three ſeuerall wounds? But then Loue againe ſteps in, and thus pleads with her for *Albemare*: That he receiued fiue wounds, and gaue *Baretano* but three, which made him loſe far more blood then *Baretano*: and yet that this attempt of his was onely occaſioned through his affection to her, and onely for her ſake, as louing her dearer then his owne life; which againe gaue her thoughts ſuch ſatisfaction, as weighed downe and vanquiſhed, as well by the power and prayers of her parents, as alſo by the endleſſe ſighes, letters, and preſents of *Albemare*: the yeare is no ſooner expired, and her mourning weeds and attire done away, but to their owne hearts content, and the vnſpeakable ioy of their parents, they in *Millan* (with great pompe and brauery) are very ſolemnly maried. But this mariage of theirs ſhall not prooue ſo proſperous as they expect and hope: For *God* in his all-ſeeing *Prouidence*, hath decreed to diſturbe the tranquilitie, and ſerenitie thereof, and to make them feele the ſharpe and bitter ſhowers of affliction and miſery, which briefly doth thus ſurpriſe and befall them.

Albemare and *Clara*, haue hardly been married together a yeare and quarter, but his hote loue begins

to

to waxe cold and frozen to her; yea, albeit shee affected him truely and tenderly, yet hee continually neglecting her, and no longer delighting in the sweetnesse of her youth, and the freshnesse of her beautie, his lustfull eyes and thoughts carry his lasciuious selfe abroad among *Courtezans*, when they should be fixed on her, and resident at home with his chast and faire *Lady*: so as his infidelitie prooving her griefe and torments, and his vanitie and ingratitude, her vnspeakeable affliction, and vexation; shee with infinite sighs and teares, repents her matching him, & a thousand times wisheth she had been so happy and blessed to haue dyed *Baretano's* Martyr, and not so vnfortunate and accursed to liue to see her selfe *Albemares* wife: and yet were there any hope of his reformation, shee could then prefixe bounds to her calamities and sorrows: But seeing that his vices grew with his age, and that euery day he became more vitious & vnkind to her then other, her hopes are now wholly turned into despaire, her mirth into mourning; yea, her inward discontents so apparantly bewray themselues in her outward sorrowfull complexion and countenance, that the Roses of her cheekes are metamorphosed into Lillies, and her heart so wholly taken vp with anguish, and surprized with sorrow, as she wisheth that her bed were her graue, and her selfe in Heauen with *God*; because shee could find no comfort heere on Earth with her husband: But beyond her expectation, *God* is prouiding to redresse her griefe, and to remedy her afflictions by a very strange and vnlooked for accident.

The *Prouidence* and *Iustice* of *God*, doth now againe refetch bloody *Pedro*, to act another part vpon the

Stage

Stage and *Theatre* of this *Hiſtory:* For hauing ſpent that money lewdly, which he before got damnably of *Albemare*, his wants are ſo great, and his neceſſitie ſo vrgent, as hauing played the murtherer before, he makes no conſcience nor ſcruple now to play the thiefe: and ſo by night breakes into a Iewellers ſhop, named *Signior Fiamata*, dwelling in the great place before the *Domo*, and there carries away from him, a ſmall Trunke or Caſket, wherein were ſome vncut *Saphyrs* and *Emeralds*, with ſome *Venice* Chriſtall pendants for Ladies to weare in their eares, and other rich commodities: but *Fiamata* lying ouer his ſhop, and hearing it, and locking his doore to him for feare of hauing his throat cut, giues the out-cry and alarum ſooth the window, which ringing in the ſtreets, make ſome of the neighbours, and alſo the watch approach and aſſemble; where finding *Pedro* running with a Caſket vnder his arme, he is preſently hem'd in, apprehended and impriſoned, and the Caſket tooke from him, and againe reſtored to *Fiamata*; when knowing that he ſhal die for this robbery, as a iuſt puniſhment & iudgement of God, now ſent him for formerly murthering of *Baretano*, he hauing no other hope to eſcape death but by the means of *Albemare*, he ſends earely the next morning for his man *Valerio*, to come to the priſon to him, whom he bids to tel his maſter *Albemare* from him, that being ſure to be condemned for this robberie of his, if he procure him not his pardon, he will not charge his ſoule any longer with the murther of *Baretano*, but will on the ladder reueale how it was hee who hired himſelfe and *Leonardo* to performe it; *Valerio* reporting this to his maſter, it affrights his thoughts, and terrifies his conſcience

science and courage, to see himselfe reduced to this misery, that no lesse then his life must now stand to the mercy of this wretched varlet *Pedro's* tongue. But knowing it impossible to obtaine a pardon for him, and therefore high time to prouide for his owne safety, by stopping of *Pedro's* mouth; he resolues to heaue *Ossa* vpon *Pellion*, or to adde murther to murther, and now to poyson him in prison, whom he had formerly caused to murther *Baretano* in the street, to the end he might tell no tales on the ladder, thinking it no ingratitude or sinne, but rather a iust reward and recompense for his former bloody seruice; so to feed *Pedro* with false hopes thereby to charme his tongue to silence, and to lull his malice asleepe, he speedily returnes *Valerio* to prison to him, who bids him feare nothing, for that his master hath vowed to get him his pardon, as he shall more effectually heare frō him that night: whereat *Pedro* reioyceth and triumpheth, telling *Valerio* that his master *Albemare* is the most generous and braueſt Caualier of *Lombardy*. But to nip his ioyes in their vntimely blossomes, and to disturbe the harmony of his false content; that very day as soone as hee hath dined, hee is tryed and arraigned before his Iudges; and being apparantly conuicted and found guilty of this robbery, he is by them adiudged to be hanged the next morne, at a gibbet purposely to be errected before *Fiamata's* house, where he committed his delict and crime: which iust sentence not onely makes his ioy strike saile to sorrow, but also his pride and hopes let fall the Peacocks plumes to humilitie and feare: But his onely trust and comfort, yea, his last hope & refuge is in *Albemare*, who hearing him to be condemned, to be execu-

ted the next morning: he is enforced to play his bloody priſe that night, and ſo in the euening ſends *Valerio* to priſon to him with a Capon, and two Fiaſcoes (or bottles) of wine, for him to make merry, informing him that he hath obtained his pardon, and that it is written, and wants nothing but the *Viceroyes* ſigne to it, which he ſhall haue to morrow at breake of day. But the wine of one of the bottles was intermixed with ſtrong and deadly poyſon, which was ſo cunningly tempered, as it carried no diſtatefull, but a pleaſing reliſh to the pallate: *Valerio* like an execrable villaine, prouing as true a ſeruant to his maſter, as a rebellious and falſe one to his God, he punctually performes this fearefull and mournefull buſineſſe; and hauing made *Pedro* twice drunke, firſt with his good newes, and then with his poyſoned wine, hee takes leaue of him that night, and committing him to his reſt, promiſeth to be with him very early in the morning with his pardon. When this miſerable and beaſtly prophane wretch, neuer thinking of his danger, or death; of God, or his ſoule; of heauen, or hell; betakes himſelfe to his bed, where the poyſon ſpreading ore his vitall parts, ſoone bereaue him of his breath, ſending his ſoule from this life and world to another.

Now the next morning very early as the Gaoler came to his chamber, to bid him prepare to his execution, he finds him dead and cold in his bed; and thus was the miſerable end of this bloody and inhumane murtherer (and theefe) *Pedro*: who yet for example ſake was one whole day hang'd by the heeles in his ſhirt, at his appointed place of execution; becauſe his Iudges deemed that he had cruelly poyſoned and made away himſelfe. And now doth *Albemare* a-

gaine

gaine reioyce and triumph to ſee he hath auoyded that dangerous ſhelfe and rocke, whereon he was very likely to haue ſuffred ſhipwracke, yea, and now hee thinkes himſelfe ſo abſolutely ſafe and ſecure; as hee holds it impoſſible that either his murthering of *Baretano*; or his poyſoning of *Pedro* can any way reflect on him, or hencefoorth produce him any further ſtormes or tempeſts: but his hopes and ioyes will deceiue him, for God who is the infallible reuenger of innocent blood, will not ſo leaue him, but ere long, when he leaſt thinkes or dreames thereof, not onely in his prouidence detect theſe his foule crimes, but in his iuſtice ſeuerly puniſh them, and the Readers curioſitie ſhall not goe farre to ſee it; for as to a guiltie conſcience, it is the pleaſure of the Lord, that one miſery befall him in the necke and nicke of the other, ſo *Albemare* is no ſooner freed of *Pedro* in *Millan*, but behold, hee is afreſh intangled and aſſaulted with *Leonardo* (his other hired murtherer) in *Pauia*; who hauing their prodigally rioted away his hundred Duckatons, and alſo run himſelfe farre in debt; his Creditors ioyne together, and ſo clap him priſoner, where hauing no other hope for his freedome and libertie, but to relie on *Albemare*, he writes him a letter to *Millan*, wherein he acquaints him with his pouerty and miſery, and prayes him (for the obtayuing of his liberty) either to lend or giue him fifty Duckatons: *Albemare* receiues this letter, but forgetting his former ſeruice, as alſo thinking it onely a fetch of *Leonardo* to fetch him ouer for ſo many Duckatons, as God would haue it, he very inconſiderately burnes this his letter, and anſwereth it with ſilence: but he ſhall repent it, when it will be too late, and out of his power

to remedy this his ingratitude and indescretion.

Leonardo hauing at least fifteene dayes expected an answere from *Albemare*, and receiuing none, he is extreamely incensed and inraged to see himselfe thus sleighted and forgotten of him, when exasperated by his misery, and animated by his extream pouerty and indigence, in that he is now enforced to sell away his apparell, and so to vncloth his backe, thereby to feed his belly, he intends no more to request and pray him, but now resolues to touch him to the quicke, the which he doth in these few lines which he sends him to *Millan* by a messenger of purpose:

IF my first letter preuayled not with thee for the loane or gift of fifty Ducatons, to free me from this my miserable imprisonment, I make no doubt but this my second will, for being a Souldier, I giue thee to vnderstand, that I hold it farre more generous to hange then starue; sith as a halter is onely the beginning of my friends sorrowes: so it will likewise be the end of all mine owne miseries: yea, if thou speedily furnish and accomplish not my request, although it cost me my life, I will no longer conceale how thou diddest hire Pedro *and my selfe for two hundred Duckatons to giue* Signior Baretano *his death, which at thy request wee performed. Thinke then how neere my secresie concernes thy life, sith when I suffer death, I know thou hast but a short and poore time left thee to surviue mee: Therefore thanke thy selfe, if thy ingratitude turne my affection into contempt, and that into reuenge and malice.*

LEONARDO.

Now although *Leonardo* meane not as hee write, yet this his messenger comming to *Millan*, and not finding

finding *Albemare* at his house, hee knowes not (and is resolute) what to doe, either to stay his comming in, or to deliuer his Letter to some of his seruants: But wayting at his doore till late in the euening, and hearing no newes of him, he giues it to *Valerio*, and (without telling him from whom, or whence it came) prayes him safely to deliuer it to his Master, and that hee will repaire thither the next morning for an answer. *Valerio* claps the Letter into his pocket, awayting his masters comming: but hee is so bad a husband to himselfe, and so disloyall, and vnkinde a one to his chaste and faire wife, as hee was out all night with his Courtisans, which good and vertuous Lady, euen pierceth her heart with griefe and sorrow. Now *Valerio* seeing his Master absent, his comming incertaine, and himselfe inforced to goe fooorth about his affaires, he placeth the Letter vpon a Cupboard neere his masters study, that it might be apparant to his eye when he came in, and so departs.

But here the mercy and prouidence of *God* inuites the *Christian* Reader, to admire and wonder at the strange discouery and detection of this Letter: for as *Albemare* (more for sport then charitie) kept a man-foole of some fortie yeres old in his house, who indeed was so naturally peeuish, as not *Millan*, Hardly *Italy*, could match him for simplicitie. It so chanced, that this harmelesse foole gate into the roome after *Valerio*, and saw him put vp this Letter on the cupboard: Now, as Children and Fooles may in some sort be tearmed cousin germaine to Apes, so as soone as *Valerio* was departed, this foole (no doubt ledde wholly by the direction and finger of *God*, rather then

by his owne proper ignorance and ſimplicitie) gets into the chamber, and taking a ſtoole to aſcend the Cupboard, he brings away the Letter, which both in the hall and yard he toſſes and dandles in his hand, as if this newe found play gaue delight and content to his extrauagant and ſimple thoughts: when, behold our ſweet and vertuous *Clara* comming from Saint *Ambroſe* Church, where ſhe had been to here *Veſpres*, and ſeeing a faire letter faſt ſealed in the fooles hand, ſhee enquires of him from whence hee had it: who ſinging and hopping, and ſtill playing with the Letter, ſhee could get no other anſwere from him, but *That it was his Letter, and that God had ſent it him, that God had ſent it him:* which ſpeeches of his, he often redoubled. When *Clara* weighing his wordes, and conſidering out of whoſe mouth they came, her heart inſtantly began to grow, and her colour to riſe, as if *God* and her ſoule prompted her, that ſhee had ſome intereſt in that letter: wherupon ſnatching it from the foole, whom ſhe left crying in the Hall for the loſſe therof: ſhe ſeeing it directed to her Husband, goes to the parlor, attended by *Adriana*, & there ſitting down in a chaire, & breaking vp the ſeales therof, ſhe begins to read it; but when ſhe draws towards the concluſion thereof, and finds that it was her husband *Albemare's* who had cauſed her deare Louer and Friend *Baretano* to be murthered: then not able to containe her ſelfe for ſorrow, ſhe throwes her ſelfe on the floore, and weepes and ſighes ſo mournfully, as the moſt obdurateſt and flintieſt heart could not chooſe but relent into pitie to ſee her: for ſometimes ſhee lookt vp to heauen, and then againe deiecting her eyes to earth, now wringing her hands, and then croſſing her armes,

in

in ſuch diſconſolate and afflicted manner, as *Adriana* could not likewiſe refraine from teares to behold her: when after a deepe and profound ſilence, ſhee bandying and euaporating many volleys of far fetched ſighes into the ayre, ſhee commaunding *Adriana* forth, the doore ſhut, with the two extremities of paſſion and ſorrow, ſhe alone vtters theſe mournfull ſpeeches to her ſelfe:

And ſhall *Clara* liue to vnderſtand, that her *Baretano* was murthered for her ſake, and by her vnfortunate husband *Albemare?* and ſhall ſhe any more lye in bedde with him, who ſo inhumanely hath layen him in his vntimely and bloody graue? And *Clara, Clara,* wilt thou prooue ſo vngratefull to his memory, and to the tender affection he bore thee, as not to lament, not to ſeeke to reuenge this his diſaſterous and cruell end? when againe, her teares interrupting her words, and her ſighes her teares; ſhee entring into a further conſultation with her thoughts and Conſcience, her heart and her ſoule at laſt continues her ſpeech in this manner: O, but vnfortunate and wretched *Clara,* what ſpeakeſt thou of reuenge? for conſider with thy ſelfe, yea forget not to conſider, *Baretano* was but thy friend, *Albemare* is thy husband; the firſt loued thee in hope to marry thee, but thou art maried to the ſecond, and therefore thou muſt loue him; and although his ingratitude and infidelitie towards thee, make him vnworthy of thy affection; yet ye two are but one fleſh, and therefore conſider, that malice is a bad aduocate, and reuenge a worſe Iudge: But here againe remembring what a foule and odious crime murther was in the ſight of the Lord, that the diſcouery thereof infinitely tended to his glory and honour

honour, and that the poore Foole was doubtleſſe inſpired from heauen, to affirme that *God* ſent the letter: ſhe knowes that her bonds of conſcience to her *Sauiour*, muſt exceed and giue a law to thoſe of her dutie towards her husband; and therfore preferring Heauen before Earth, and God before her Husband, ſhee immediately calles for her Coach, and goes directly to *Baretano's* Vnckle, *Seignior Giouan de Monteſiore*, and with ſighes and teares ſhewes him the letter, who formerly, though in vaine, had moſt curiouſly and exactly hunted to diſcouer the murtherers of his Nephew. *Monteſiore* firſt reads the letter with teares, then with ioy; and then turning towards the Lady *Clara*, he commends her zeale and Chriſtian fortitude towards *God*, in ſhewing her how much the diſcouery of this murther tended to his glory; and ſo preſently ſends away for the *Preſident Criminell*; who immediatly repayring thither, hee acquaints him therewith, ſhewes him the Letter, and prayes him to examin the Lady *Clara* thereon; which with much modeſty and equitie he doth, and then returnes with her to her houſe, and there likewiſe examineth the Foole where hee had the Letter: who out of his inciuilitie and ſimplicitie, takes the *Preſident* by the hand, and bringing him to the Cupboard, tells him, *Here God ſent the Letter, and here I found him:* when *Valerio* being preſent, and imagining by his Ladies heauy and ſorrowfull countenance, that this Letter had perhaps brought her into ſome affliction and danger, he looking on the direction of the Letter; as alſo on the Seale, he reueales both to the *Preſident*, and his *Lady*, that he receiued that Letter from one whom hee knew not, and that he left it purpoſely on the Cupboard

board for his Master against his comming. The *President* being fully satisfied herein, admires at *Gods* prouidence, reueiled in the simplicity of this poore harmlesse foole, in bringing this Letter, which brought the murther of *Baretano* to light (when knowing that *God* doth many times raise vp the fooliſh and weake to confound the wise & mightie things of the world) he presently grants out a Commission to apprehend *Albemare*; who being then found in bed with *Marina*, one of the most famous Beauties, and reputed Courtezans of *Millan*: Hee both astonished, and amazed, by the iust iudgement of God, is drawen from his beastly pleasures and adulteries to prison: where being charged to haue hyred *Pedro* and *Leonardo* to haue murthered *Baretano*, he stoutly denyes it. But *Leonardo's* letter being read him, and he thereon adiudged to the Racke, his Soule and Conscience ringing him many thundring peales of terrour, hee there at large confesseth it: when for this foule and bloody fact of his, hee the same afternoone is condemned to be hanged the next morning, at the common place of Execution, which administreth matter of talke, and admiration throughout all *Millan*; when Sericants are likewise sent away to *Pauia*, to bring *Leonardo* to *Millan*, who not so much as once dreamt or thought that euer this his letter would haue produced him this danger and misery.

And now *Albemare* aduertised of the manner how this Letter of *Leonardo* was brought to light, (without looking vp to Heauen from whence this vengeance iustly befell him for his sinnes) he curseth the crueltie of his wife, the simplicitie of the foole, but most bitterly exclaymeth against the remissenesse and

careleſneſſe of his ſeruant *Valerio*, in not retayning and keeping that letter, which is the only cauſe of his death: yea, hee is ſo farre tranſported with choller againſt him, as although he haue but a few houres to liue, yet he vowes he wil aſſuredly cry quittance with him ere he die.

Now the charitie of his Iudges ſend him Diuines that night in priſon, to prepare and cleare his conſcience, and to confirme and fortifie his ſoule againſt the morne, in his laſt conflict with the world, and her flight and tranſmigration to heauen; who powerfully and religiouſly admoniſhing him, that if hee haue committed any other notorious offence or crime, he ſhould now doe well to reueale it: He likewiſe there and then confeſſeth, how he had cauſed his man *Valerio* to poyſon *Pedro* with wine in priſon, the very night before he was executed: whereupon this bloody and execrable wretch (according to his helliſh deſerts) is likewiſe apprehended and impriſoned.

And now *Gods* mercy and iuſtice brings this vnfor-

griefe and contrition hee heartily repented himſelfe, and beſought the Lord to forgiue it him: he likewiſe beſought *Leonardo* and *Valerio* to forgiue him, in reſpect hee knew he was the cauſe of their deaths; becauſe hee was ſure they ſhould not long ſuruiue him. He likewiſe forgaue his Foole, as being aſſured, that it was not he in the Letter, but God in him that had reuealed the Letter for his iuſt puniſhment and confuſion. And laſtly, he with many teares forgaue his wife and Lady *Clara*, whom he affirmed from his heart, was by farre too vertuous for ſo diſſolute and vild an husband as himſelfe. He blamed himſelfe, for neglecting to loue her; and curſed his Queanes and Courtezans, as being the chief cauſe of all his miſeries, when requeſting all that were preſent to pray for his ſoule, he was turned off.

But his Iudges ſeeing that he had added murther to murther, they held it Iuſtice to adde puniſhment to his puniſhment; and ſo he is no ſooner cut downe, but they cauſe his body to be burnt, and his aſhes to bee

careleſneſſe of his ſeruant *Valerio*, in not retayning and keeping that letter, which is the only cauſe of his death: yea, hee is ſo farre tranſported with choller againſt him, as although he haue but a few houres to liue, yet he vowes he wil aſſuredly cry quittance with him ere he die.

Now the charitie of his Iudges ſend him Diuines that night in priſon, to prepare and cleare his conſcience, and to confirme and fortifie his ſoule againſt the morne, in his laſt conflict with the world, and her flight and tranſmigration to heauen; who powerfully and religiouſly admoniſhing him, that if hee haue committed any other notorious offence or crime, he ſhould now doe well to reueale it: He likewiſe there and then confeſſeth, how he had cauſed his man *Valerio* to poyſon *Pedro* with wine in priſon, the very night before he was executed: whereupon this bloody and execrable wretch (according to his helliſh deſerts) is likewiſe apprehended and impriſoned.

And now *Gods* mercy and iuſtice brings this vnfortunate (becauſe irreligious) Gentleman *Albemare* to receiue condigne puniſhment for thoſe his two horrible murthers, which he had cauſed to bee committed on the perſons of *Baretano* and *Pedro*, who aſcending the ladder in preſence of a world of ſpectators, who flocked from all parts of the Citie to ſee him take his laſt farewell of the world: The ſight and remembrance of his foule crimes, hauing now made him not onely ſorrowfull, but repentant, he briefly deliuered theſe few words:

He confeſſed, that he had hired *Pedro* and *Leonardo* to kill *Baretano* in the ſtreet, and ſeduced his ſeruant *Valerio* to poyſon *Pedro* in priſon; wherof with much griefe

griefe and contrition hee heartily repented himselfe, and besought the Lord to forgiue it him: he likewise besought *Leonardo* and *Valerio* to forgiue him, in respect hee knew he was the cause of their deaths; because hee was sure they should not long suruiue him. He likewise forgaue his Foole, as being assured, that it was not he in the Letter, but God in him that had reuealed the Letter for his iust punishment and confusion. And lastly, he with many teares forgaue his wife and Lady *Clara*, whom he affirmed from his heart, was by farre too vertuous for so dissolute and vild an husband as himselfe. He blamed himselfe, for neglecting to loue her; and cursed his Queanes and Courtezans, as being the chief cause of all his miseries, when requesting all that were present to pray for his soule, he was turned off.

But his Iudges seeing that he had added murther to murther, they held it Iustice to adde punishment to his punishment; and so he is no sooner cut downe, but they cause his body to be burnt, and his ashes to bee throwen into the ayre, which is accordingly performed.

Now, because the *Lord* in his Iustice, will punish aswell the Agents as the Authors of murther: whiles *Albemare* is acting the last *Seane* and *Catastrophie* of his *Tragidy*: His wretched hireling *Leonardo* and his execrable seruant *Valerio*, are likewise arraigned, found guilty, and condemned to be hang'd for their seuerall murthers of *Baretano* and *Pedro*; and so the very same afternoone, they are brought to their Executioners, where *Leonardo* his former life and profession hauing made him know better how to sinne, then repent; hee out of a souldier-like brauery, (or rather

vanity) thinkes rather to terrifie death, then that death ſhould terrifie him; hee begging pardon for his ſinnes in generall of God and the world, and then bidding the hangman doe his office, hee takes his laſt adiew of the world.

When immediately *Valerio* aſcends the ladder, who hauing repentance in his heart, and griefe and ſorrow in his lookes; as neere as could be obſerued and gathered, ſpake theſe words:

That being poore both in friends and meanes, the onely hope of preferment vnder his maſter, made him at his requeſt to poyſon *Pedro* in priſon; That many times ſince he hath heartily grieued for it, and now from his very ſoule repents himſelfe of it, and beſeeching the Lord to forgiue it him, That he was as guilty of this murther, as innocent of *Baretano's*; yea, or of the knowledge thereof, before his maſter was impriſoned for the ſame, and that as this was his firſt Capitall crime, ſo ſith he muſt now die, he reioyced it was his laſt, and ſo praying all ſeruants to beware by his miſerable example not to be ſeduced to commit murther, either by their maſters, or the deuil; and beſeeching all that were preſent to pray for his ſoule, he reſigning and commending it into the hands of his Redeemer, was likewiſe turned off.

And theſe were the miſerable (yet deſerued) ends of theſe bloody murtherers; and thus did Gods iuſtice and reuenge, triumphe ouer their crimes, and themſelues, by heaping and rayning downe confuſion on their heads from heauen, when the deuill (faſly) made them beleeue they ſate ſecure; yea, when they leaſt dreamt thereof on earth: Oh that the ſight and remembrance of their puniſhments may reſtraine and

deterre

deterre vs from conſpiring and committing the like crimes ! ſo ſhall wee liue fortunate, and die happie; whereas they died miſerably, becauſe they liued impiouſly and prophanely.

And heere fully to conclude and ſhut vp this Hiſtory, and therein as I thinke to giue ſome ſatisfaction to the cnrioſity of the Reader, who may perchance deſire to know what became after of the fayre and vertuous *Clara*. Why her ſorrowes were ſo infinite, and their quality and *Nature* ſo ſorrowfull, as being weary of the world, and as it were weighed downe with the inceſſant vanities, croſſes and afflictions thereof: ſhe (notwithſtanding the power and perſwaſions of her parents) aſſumes her former reſolution, to retire and ſequeſt her ſelfe from conuerſing with the world, and ſo enters into the *Nunnery of the Annuntiation* (ſo famous in *Millan*) where for ought I know, or can ſince vnderſtand to the contrary: ſhe yet liues a penſiue and ſolitarie ſiſter.

20943

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE A-gainſt the crying and execrable *Sinne of Murther.*

Hiſtory XIII.

La Vaſſelay *poyſoneth her Wayting-mayd* Gratiana, *becauſe ſhee is ielous that her husband* De Merſon *is diſhoneſt with her; whereupon hee liues from her: In reuenge whereof, ſhe cauſeth his man* La Villete *to murther him in a Wood, and then marries him in requitall. The ſayd* La Villete *a yeare after riding through the ſame wood, his Horſe falles with him, and almoſt kills him; when he confeſſeth the murther of his maſter* De Merſon, *and accuſeth his wife* La Vaſſelay *to bee the cauſe thereof: So for theſe their bloody crimes, he is hanged, and ſhe burnt aliue.*

HOw falſly, nay how impiouſly doe we tearme our ſelues *Chriſtians*, when vnder that glorious and ſanctified *Title*, we ſeeke to prophane and deface the glory of *Chriſt*, in cruelly murthering our brethren his members; effects, not of *Zeale*, but of Rage; not of *Pietie*, but of Madneſſe, inuented by the Deuill, and perpetrated by none but by

by his Agents, lamentable effects; yea, I say, bloody and infernall crimes, which still ruine those who contriue and confound those who finish them: For let vs but looke from *Earth* to *Heauen*, from *Sathan* to *God*, from *Nature* to *Grace*, and from our Hearts to our Soules, and we shall assuredly find it very difficult for vs to define, whether *Charitie* be a sweeter *Vertue*, or *Malice* a fouler *Vice*; whether that be more secure, or this pernitious, fatall, and dangerous; whether that bee a more apparant testimony of *Gods* sauing *Grace* towards vs, or this of our owne inuitable perdition, and reprobation. And as it is an odious sinne, and displeasing sacrifice in the sight of *God*, for a stranger to kill another: O ther- how much more execrable and diabolicall must it be, [illegible] a *Gentlewoman* to poyson her Wayting-mayd, and for a seruant to pistoll his master to death, at the instigation of the same *Gentlewoman* his wife: for murthers, no lesse ingrateful and cruell, doth this subsequent *History* report and relate: wherin we shall see, that *God* in the *Triumphs* of his reuenging *Iustice*, and out of his sacred and secret prouidence, hath in all poynts made their punishments as sharpe and seuere as their crimes were bloody, and deplorable: May wee then reade it to *Gods* glory, and our owne consolation, which we shall assuredly performe, if wee hate the like crimes in others, and detest them in our selues.

IN the faire and pleasant Citie of *Mans*, (being the chiefe and Capitall of the Prouince of *Maine* in *France*, in the very latter yeares that the *Marshall* of *Boys-Daulphin* was Gouernor thereof, vnder the present King *Lewes XIII.* his master) there dwelt a *Gentlewoman*

tlewoman (aged of threescore and three yeares) tearmed *La Vassélay*, being well descended, and left very rich, (as well in lands, as moueables) by her late deceased husband; *Monsier Froyset*, who was slaine in the behalfe of the *Queene* Mother, in the defence of *Pont de Sey*, assaulted and taken by the *King* her sonne. Now although this olde widdow *La Vassélay* (in respect of her *Age*) was farre more fit to seek *God* in the *Church*, then a new *Husband* in her bed; yet she is weary of a single life, although it be not fully six moneths since shee had buried her second husband; (for the Reader must vnderstand, she had formerly buried her first, at least fiue and twentie yeares before, and is now againe resolued to take a third) and albeit shee knew that the ciuilitie of the widdows in *France*, was such, that they seldom marry, but almost neuer within the tearme of a whole yeare; yet her conceit and fancie thinks it not onely lawfull, but fit to breake this too austere custome; and therefore she peremptorily resolues to liue a wife, and not to dye a widdow. But this resolution of hers, were she either in the *Summer* or the *Autumne* of her yeares, had been as excusable and praise-worthy, as now it sauoured of vndecency and inconstancy, sith shee was in the Winter thereof: For *Age*, despight of her *Youth*, and youthfull desires, had throwen snow on her head, and new dyed the colour of her haire from black to white; yea, she was so farre from retayning any signes or reliques of an indifferent beautie, as the furrowes of her face could not iustly shew any ruines or demolutions therof; and yet (forsooth) she will marry againe. Now her Birth and wealth, rather then her *Vertues* and personage, inuite many old widdowers, and some rich *Gentlemen* and

and Counſellors of the famous *Preſidiall* Court of that Citie to ſeeke her in marriage; and indeed, both for lands and money, none her inferiours, but all at leaſt her equals, and ſome her betters: But in vaine, for the vanitie of her thought, ſuggeſt her, that either ſhe is too young for them, or they too old for her; and therefore ſhe will haue none of them: yea, her luſt ſeemes ſo youthfully to giue a law to her age, and the lye to her yeares, as ſhe caſts off her mourning attire, deckes her ſelfe vp in gay apparell, powders her hayre, paynts her face, with a reſolution (forſooth) to haue no old *Dotard*, but a young Gallant to her husband, as if therein ſhe wholly placed, not only her content, but her felicitie: But we many times ſee ſuch irrigular deſires, and ſuch incontinent deſignes, met with vnexpected miſery, and vnthought of repentance.

Now during the time, that the vaine carriage & deportment of this old *Gentlewoman* & widdow *La Vaſſelay*, made her ſelfe the laughture, and by-word of all *Mans*; home comes a young *Gentleman* of this Countrey of *Maine*, tearmed *Monſieur de Merſon*, from his trauell in *Italy*, whoſe Father dwelt betwixt *La Vall*, and *Grauelle*, tearmed *Monſieur de Manfrelle*, being a Gentleman well deſcended and rich, and to whom *De Merſon* was ſecond ſonne, who in a yeares abſcence in *Italie*, being purpoſely ſent thither by his father to inrich his experience and capacitie (which is the true eſſence and glory of a traueller, thereby to be the more capable to ſerue his *Prince* and *Countrey*, as alſo to be a comfort to his age & a ſecond prop to his houſe and lynage) hee had made ſuch poore and vnprofitable vſe of his trauels, as forgetting the obtay-

ning of the Language and all generous exercises, perfections and quallities (so requisite and gracefull in Gentlemen) he delighted in nothing so much; nay, in nothing else, but to passe his time with *Courtisans* and strumpets, especially in *Venice*, *Rome*, and *Naples*; where for his sakes, and their laciuious pleasures he built vp the greatest part of his Residence; where he so prodigally spent and exceeded his Fathers exhibibition; as he returnes into *France*, not loden with *Vertues* and *Experience*, but with *Vices* and *Debts*; being otherwise ignorant in all things which hee should know, and knowing nothing but that wherein he should be ignorant. Onely to the end he might therby set the better counterfeit tincture on himselfe, and false lustre on his *Endowments* and *Profficiency*, he superficicially brought away, or rather borowed some *Italian* phrases, and complements, which hee thought would not only passe currant with the Gentlemen and Ladies of *France*, but also draw them into admiration, aswell of himselfe as them: When immediatly vpon his arriuall, that he might the better see and make himselfe seene of the world, he flaunts it out in braue apparrell, both in *L'auall*, *Angiers*, and *Mans*; Yea, there is scarce any great feast or marriage in all those parts: but if he be not cnuited, yet he purposely enuites himselfe thereat, thereby to make himselfe the more conspicuous and apparant to the eyes of the world, especiall of the *Ladies* and *Gentlewomen*, in whose acquaintance and fauour, he not only endeauours to initiate, but striues to ingraft himselfe: But his olde Father *Manfrelle* iudiciously obseruing the vaine behauiour, and light deportment and carriage of this his sonne, he exceedingly grieues thereat,

thereat, becauſe he had well hoped, that his trauels would haue returned him, as capable and diſcreet, as now he finds him ignorant, and which is worſe, deboſhd; ſith he well knew that either of theſe two vices was enough ſufficient and powerfull, not only to ruine his reputation, but his fortunes.

Againe, to adde more ſorrowes to his griefe, and more diſcontent to his ſorrowes for the vanitie and leuity of this his ſonne, euery weeke, nay almoſt euery day, brings him in new bils of his debts; a third falling in vpon the necke of the firſt and ſecond, and a fourth on the third: which being greater then his eſtate, or at leaſt his pleaſure would permit him to pay; he takes his ſonne *De Merſon* aſide, & very ſharply checkes him for his old and new prodigalities: vowes that he will neither ſell or morgage his lands to diſcharge his fooliſh debts; and therefore bids him looke to ſatisfie them, for that hee is reſolued not to ſee, much leſſe, not to ſpeake with any of his Creditors, how great, or ſmall ſoeuer the ſummes be he owes them. This cooling card of *Manfrelles* makes his ſonne *De Merſon*, not onely bite his lippes for ſorrow, but hange his head for anger and vexation, yea, his folly doth ſo ecclipſe and oueruaile his iudgement herein, as in ſtead of making good vſe hereof, he takes a contrary reſolution, and ſo reſolues to embrace and follow the worſt: for whereas hee ſhould haue made his pride and prodigality ſtrike ſaile, and now rather ſeeke to reintegrate himſelfe into his Fathers fauour, then any way futurely attempt to incenſe or exaſperate him againſt him, he onely taking counſell of his *Youth, Paſſions*, and *Choller*, (which as falſe and treacherous guides moſt commonly lead vs

to miſery and repentance :) againe precipitates and ingulphes himſelfe afreſh in new debts, both with his *Vſurer*, *Mercer*, and *Taylor:* and no longer able to digeſt his Fathers checkes and frownes : he very inconſiderately and raſhly packes vp his bagage, leaues his houſe, rides to *Mans*, & there reſolus to paſſe his time that winter : partly hoping that his Father will diſcharge his debts in his abſcence : but more eſpecially to becom acquainted with the beauties of that City, therby to obtain ſome rich yong heire, or old widow for his wife, whoſe eſtate and wealth might ſupport his pride, and maintaine his exceſſiue prodigalitie & voluptuouſneſſe : and indeed although the two former of theſe his hopes deceiue him; yet he ſhall ſhortly finde and ſee, that the third and laſt will not.

Liuing thus in *Mans*, the brauery of his apparell and equipage, the freeneſſe of his expences, his comely talke, perſonage, blacke beard, and ſanguin complexion makes him aſſoone acquainted and affected, as knowen of many Ladies and Gentlewomen, and far the more, becauſe they know his father *De Manfrelle*, to be a very antient and rich *Gentleman* of that Countrey of *Maine*, and although he is not his heire, yet in regard he is his ſecond ſonne, as alſo a Traueller, he was the more honoured and reſpected of all thoſe he frequented : ſo that the very fame and name of *Monſier de Merſon* began to be already diuulged and knowen in the Citie; yea, and becauſe he was a great *Balladine*, or *Dancer*, there was no ſolemn aſſembly, either publique or priuate, but ſtill *De Merſon* made one; and there was not a reputed beauty, or ſuppoſed courteous Lady in *Mans*, or thereabouts, but ſuch was his vanity, as he ſoone wrought and inſinuated

ſinuated himſelfe into her acquaintance and familiaritie, the which he made not onely his delight, but his glory. And although that in a ſmall time, the wiſer ſort of the *Gentlemen* and *Ladies* of the City found his wit and experience to come infinitely ſhort of his braue apparell; yet the more illiterate and ignorant of them, (who eſteeme all men by their luſtre, not by their braue worth) as preferring gay apparell and the comelineſſe of the body before the exquiſite indowments, and perfections of the mind; they hold him in ſo high a repute and eſteeme, as they thinke him to be the moſt abſolute *Gallant*, not onely of *Mans*, but of all the Countrey of *Maine*; ſo eaſie it is to captiuate the conceits and iudgements of thoſe who only build their iudgements in their conceits, and not their conceits in iudgement.

And of this ranke and number was our old widdow *La Vaſſelay*, who hauing many times heard of *De Merſons* fame, and comely perſonage, and ſeene him once at a ſermon, and twice at two ſeuerall Nuptiall feaſts, where his skill and agilitie proued him to be one of the prime dauncers, ſhee is ſo farre in loue with him, as in her thoughts and heart, ſhe wiſheth ſhe had giuen halfe her eſtate and dowrie, conditionally that ſhe were his wife, and he her husband: yea, ſhe is ſo rauiſhed with the comelineſſe of his feature, and the ſweetneſſe of his complexion and countenance; as all the world is not halfe ſo deare to her as *De Merſon*, nor any man whatſoeuer by many thouſand degrees, ſo dilitious to her eye, & pleaſing to her heart & ſoule as himſelfe. And although ſhe be in the frozen *Zone* of her age, yet her intemperate luſt maks her deſires ſo youthfully intemperate, as forgetting

reason and modestie, (that the best vertue of our soule, and this the chiefest ornament of our body) shee a thousand times wisheth, that either *De Merson* were impalled in her armes, or shee incloystered in his.

But doting (yea I may well neere truely say) dying old Gentlewoman, is this a time for thee to think of a young *Husband*, when one of thy old feet is as it were in thy graue? or being in thy *Clymacterical* yeare of threescore & three, art thou yet so fraughted with leuity, & exempt of continency, as thou wilt needs seek to marry one of fiue and twentie? Foolish *La Vasselay*, if it bee not now time, yea high time for thee to sacrifice thy desires to continency, when will it be, if euer be? Didst thou resolue to wed a husband neere of thine owne age, and so to end the remainder of thy dayes with him, in chast and holy wedlocke, that resolution of thine were as excusable, as this in desiring so young a one, is worthy, not onely of blame, but of reprehension, and I may say of pitie. Consider, consider with thy selfe, what a preposterous attempt and enterprise is this of thine, that when thou shouldest finish thy dayes in deuotion and prayer, thou then delightest to begin them in concupiscence, and lust. O *La Vasselay*, mocke at those rebellious and treacherous pleasures of the flesh, which seeme to mocke at thee, yea, to betray thee: and if there bee yet any sparke of thy youth, which lies burning vnder the embers of thy age, why if thy chaste thoughts cannot, yet let modesty, or at least pietie extinguish them. *God* hath already giuen thee two husbands; is it not now therefore time, yea, more then time, for thee to prepare to giue thy selfe to *God*. Hitherto

the

the chaſtitie of thy youth hath made thee happy; and wilt thou now permit, that the luſt of thine age make thee vnfortunate, or peraduenture miſerable; and that the puritie and candeur of that be diſtained and polluted by the foulenesſe and obſcenitie of this. *Alas, alas,* incontinent and inconſiderate *Gentlewoman,* of a graue Matron, become not a youthfull Gigglet; or if thou wilt not ſuffer the eyes of thy body, at leaſt permit not thoſe of thy ſoule to looke from thy painted cheekes, to thy ſnow-white haire, who can informe and tell thee, that thou art far fitter for Heauen then earth, ſith thoſe pleaſures are tranſitory, and theſe eternall, for *God,* then a husband, ſith he onely can make thee bleſſed, whereas (in reward of thy laſciuious luſt) this peraduenture may bee reſerued to make thee both vnfortunate and wretched.

But the vanitie of this old *Gentlewomans* thoughts and deſires, doe ſo violently fix and terminate, on the youth and beautie of young, and (as ſhe immodeſtly tearmes him) faire *De Merſon,* as the onely conſideration of her delight and pleaſure, weighes downe all other reſpects: ſo that neither Reaſon nor Modeſty, aduiſe nor perſwaſion, can preuaile with her reſolution, to diuert her affection from him; but loue him ſhee doth, and (which is repugnant as well to the inſtinct of Nature, as to the influence of modeſtie, and rules of ciuilitie) ſeeke him for her husband ſhe will: yea, ſhe is already become ſo ſottiſh in her affection, and ſo laſciuiouſly feruent in her deſires towards him, that her heart thinkes of him by day, her ſoule by night; that admires him as the very life of her felicitie, and thus adores him, as the onely content and glory of her life: ſhee will not ſee the greatneſſe of her

her owne estate and wealth, nor consider the smallnesse of his meanes and hopes, in that hee is not an heire, but a second brother; she will not enquire after his debts and vices, to know what those may be, what these are; she will not thinke what a preposterous disparitie there is betwixt the fire of his youth, and the ice of her age; nor what a world of discontents and afflictions are incident to proceed thereof: shee will not consider, that in endowing him with all her wealth, that she therby impouerisheth many, as well of her owne kindred, as of those of her two former husbands, to whom in the right of *Nature* it more iustly and properly belongs: and to conclude and shut vp this poynt, shee will not imagine or dreame, to how many laughters, and scandalls of the world shee exposeth her selfe, who will not onely call her discretion, but her modestie in question, for matching with so young a *Gentleman* as *De Merson*, to whom for age, shee may not onely well bee mother, but, (which is more) grandmother: But contrariwise, this foolish old *Gentlewoman*, hauing sent her witts a wooll-gathering on his sweet and comely personage; his youth and her affection, like two impetuous torrents, and furious inundations, beare downe all other respects and considerations before them: yea, they so submerge her reason, and quite drowne her discretion, as shee hath no eyes vnshut to see the one, nor eares vnstopped to heare the other: so that if shee desire any thing in the world, it is (as formerly is obserued) that shee liue to see *De Merson* her husband, and her selfe his wife: which to effect and accomplish, she knowes no better nor fitter *Agent* to imploy herein, then one *Monsieur de Prneau*, an ancient *Councellour*

cellour of the *Preſidiall Court* of that Citie, who was the onely *Councellor* both to her laſt husband, and her ſelfe, and of whoſe diſcretion, integritie and fidelitie, ſhe had all the reaſons of the world to reſt confident and aſſured.

Now although the *Wiſdome* and *Experience* of *De Pruneau* ſuggeſted him what an extreame inequalitie there was betwixt *De Merſons* youth, and *La Vaſſelays* age, which he could not more pertinently paralell and compare, then to Winter and Summer, the Spring and the Harueſt: and therfore how many afflictions and miſeries were ſubiect to attend and wait on ſuch prepoſterous mariages, whereof he had formerly ſeene diuers lamentable examples, and wofull inſtances as well of men as women, who had ſuffered ſhipwrack vpon that *Sylla* & this *Charybdis*, he like an honeſt man, and indeed a truer friend to her, then ſhe was to her ſelfe, produceth ſome of the former alledged reaſons to her conſideration, thereby to diuert the ſtreame of her ill grounded affection from *De Merſon*, and (in generall tearmes) to conuey and conduct it to ſome elder perſonage, whoſe yeares (and therefore their diſpoſitions and affections) might the better agree and ſympathize. But when he ſees that her loue to *De Merſon* was ſo firmly and immoueably ſetled, as that it not onely appeared to him, to be her griefe, but her torment to be any way croſſed or contradicted therein: then he changeth his language, and becauſe ſhe will not hearken to his aduiſe, he therfore giues way to her reſolution, promiſing her his vtmoſt power, and beſt endeauors ſpeedily to effect and compaſſe her deſires; when taking leaue each of other, at laſt *La Vaſſelay* remembring ſhe had forgotten ſome

thing, calles him againe, and prayes him, that if *De Merſon* be inquiſitiue to know her direct age, that he ſubſtract away at leaſt ten yeares thereof: ſo that whereas ſhe is ſixtie three, to affirme that ſhee is very little aboue fiftie: whereunto ſhe her ſelfe bluſhing, *De Pruneau* not able likewiſe to refraine from ſmiling, promiſeth her to be very mindfull thereof. To which end, he (with the firſt conueniency finds out *De Merſon*, acquaints him how much hee is obliged to *Madamoyſelle La Vaſſelay*, for her affection to him, layes before him the Nobilitie of her diſcent and blood, the greatneſſe of her *Eſtate* and meanes, as alſo the excellency of her vertues; that fiftie yeares is the moſt of her age, and that ſhe is not by farre ſo old, as pleaſing and louely; that ſhee affects him aboue all the men of the world, yea, and deſires no man of the world for her husband but himſelfe; and that when he pleaſeth, ſhe deſires the honour of his company to her houſe, with many other intimations, and inſinuations conducing that way.

De Merſon hauing formerly vnderſtood of *La Vaſſelays* rich *Eſtate* and *Dowry*, as alſo of the truth of her age; he likes the firſt well, and although he diſtaſt, yet he will diſſemble the ſecond: he thanks *De Pruneau* for his paines, and *La Vaſſelay* for her loue towards him; promiſeth to requite the firſt, and if her wealth and vertues correſpond with his relation to deſerue the ſecond; alleaging further, that although there be a great inequalitie in their age, yet ſith hee is no heire but a ſecond brother, that it is rather likely then impoſſible, for it to be a match betwixt them; and in the meane time, to requite part of her affection, he promiſeth to Sup with her the night following at her

houſe,

houſe, where he onely deſires his company and aſſiſtance, that they may the more effectually and ſecretly conſult of this buſineſſe, which he hopes will ſo much import as well her good and his content, as her content and his good: and ſo for that time they part.

De Pruneau hauing receiued this pleaſing and diſcreet anſwere from *De Merſon*, he returnes with the relation, and repetition thereof to *La Vaſſelay*, vowes that his exteriour feature is no way anſwerable, but comes farre ſhort of his interior Vertues and diſcretion; and that by all which, hee eyther can collect from his ſpeeches, or gather from his deportment and behauiour, he is in his conceit the moſt accompliſhed *Gentleman*, not onely of *Maine*, but of *France*; and ſo bids her prepare her Supper, and her ſelfe to entertaine him the next night. Which anſwere of *De Merſons*, and relation of *De Pruneau*, is ſo pleaſing to her heart and thoughts, as her age ſeemes to bee already rauiſhed with ioy at the conceyt of his Youth: when thinking euery minute a moneth, and euery houre a yeare, before ſhee be made happy, and her houſe bleſſed with his preſence, ſhee leaues no coſt vnſpared, or vnſpent, to make his Entertainement anſwerable to his welcome: whereof whiles ſhee is not onely carefull, but curious in prouiding, let vs curſorily ſpeake a word or two how *De Merſon* entertaines and digeſteth this vnexpected motion and affection of *La Vaſſelay*.

He laughes in his ſleeue to ſee her youthfull affections ſo flouriſhing in this *Atumne*, nay, in this *Winter* of her age, as to deſire and ſeeke ſo young a *Gentleman* as himſelfe for her husband, but he vnderſtands ſhe is

exceeding rich, and therefore reſolues that this vertue is capable to ouervalue and ranſome that defect and error of hers. He ſees that his father will not pay his debts, and that he of himſelfe cannot; that they growing more clamorous, will ſhortly become ſcandalous: which will not onely directly preuent, but infallibly ruine his fortunes. He conſidereth how diſpleaſing her age will be to his youth, as alſo that there is no hell comparable to that of a diſcontented bed, and then againe, his deboſht and luſtfull thoughts, ſuggeſt him this remediy: That *Mans* hath beautie enough for him to recreate himſelfe, and to paſſe his time with; and that although ſhe haue him ſometimes in her bed, yet he may haue younger laſſes and Ladies in his armes, both when, and where he pleaſeth: He conſidereth that rich widdowes are not ſo ſoone found, as ſought, nor ſo ſoone obtained as found; and that if he refuſe *La Vaſſelay* this day, he may not onely repent it to morrow, but perchance all the dayes of his life; and although his will may, his power ſhall not be able to repaire or redreſſe this error of his, all his life after: He is not ignorant that *Gentlewomen* of her age and wealth, are ſubiect to be as ſoone loſt as won in a humor: and therefore then loſt, becauſe not then won. Againe that the elder ſhe is, the ſooner ſhe will die, and he then is at liberty to marry as young a *Virgin* as he pleaſeth, and that her wealth would then proue a true proppe, and ſweet comfort to his age. And to conclude and finiſh this conſultation of his, ſhe is without children to moleſt and trouble him, and therefore to be deſired, ſhe is vertuous, diſcreet, and of an excellent fame and reputation, and therefore deſerues to bee accepted and not refuſed.

Vpon

Vpon the grounds of which reaſons and conſiderations, he makes good his promiſe to *De Pruneau*, and comes the next night both to viſite, & ſuppe with *La Vaſſelay*; who hauing purpoſely deckt her ſelfe vp in her youthfull and gayeſt apparell; receiues him, withall demonſtrations of affection and ioy. At his firſt arriuall he affords her two or three kiſſes, whereat ſhe infinitely both reioyceth and triumpheth: and in a word, he finds that his welcome not onely exceeds his deſerts, but his expectation; and beleeue me it was woorth the obſeruation, to ſee how ſuperficially his youth looked on her age, and how artificially and luſtfully her age gazed on his youth. Now, by this time ſupper is ſerued in, wherein her affection was againe diſcouered him in the curioſity and bounty thereof. Where *De Pruneau* to giue life to their mirth, tells them both, that he hopes this their firſt meeting and enteruiew will produce effects anſwerable to both their contents and deſires; Whereat *De Merſon* cannot refraine from bluſhing, nor *La Vaſſelay* from ſmiling: They are all very pleaſant and iocond at table, and ſhe to giue the better edge and reliſh to his affection, ſtriues to ſeeme farre younger then indeed ſhe is, and then he knowes her to be; yea, ſhe doth ſo cunningly entermixe and diſpierce youthfull ſpeeches amidſt her aged grauity, as if ſhe were not old, or at leaſt, newly made young. Now whiles ſhe feaſted her eyes on his freſh conntenance and faire complexion, he ſends his abroad to looke on her plate, rich hangings, and houſhold-ſtuffe, wherwith he ſaw her houſe was richly and plentifully furniſhed: Supper ended, and the cloth taken away, they are no ſooner fallen from their Viands, but they fall

to their talke. *De Merſon* kindly and familiarly taking his new old *Miſtris* in his *Armes*, as if he had already giuen her a place in his heart and affections; which makes her beyond her ſelfe, both merry and ioyfull. I will not trouble the Reader with the repetition of what ſpeeches and complements here paſt betwixt them; becauſe in this, and my future Hiſtories I will follow the ſame Methode of breuity which I haue propoſed and obſerued in my former. Let then his inquiſitiue curioſitie vnderſtand, that they parted very louingly and affectionately this firſt time: and *De Merſon* although he were a deboſhed *Gentleman*, yet he is not ſo ſimple to omit, but rather ſo well aduiſed to prie into the true depth, & naked truth of her eſtate; and the rather, for that he hath knowen many *Gentlemen* who haue been fetch'd ouer, and gull'd in this nature, and in marrying one widow haue match't themſelues to two theeues, and credulouſly thinking her rich, haue in the end found her a very begger: Whereupon he takes three dayes reſpite to reſoluc, and ſo with ſome kiſſes and many thankes for her affection, and her kind entertainment and great cheere, he for that night takes his leaue of her, whoſe fayre carriage and diſcreet reſolution in temporizing, *La Vaſſelay* applauds, and *De Pruneau* approues: So *De Merſon* hauing ſpent the firſt and ſecond day in ſurueying the writings of her Dowry, the Leaſes of her lands and houſes, and the Bonds and Bils of debts due to her, with all her ready Money, Plate, and other moueables: he finds her eſtate to anſwere his expectation and her report, and that ſhe is really worth in land, ſix thouſand Francks yerely, and her moueables worth at leaſt eighteene thouſand more, he the third

day

day publiquely contracts himſelfe to her; and hauing aduertiſed his father thereof, who likes the wealth better then the widdow, within eight dayes after priuately marries her, which adminiſtreth cauſe of ſpeech and wonder in and about *Mans*: ſome blaming her of indiſcretion and leuity, to match ſo young a *Gentleman*, others taxing him of folly to marry ſo old a widdow; ſome extolling and applauding his iudgement, in enriching himſelfe with ſo great an Eſtate: which would not onely deface his debts, ſecure his youth and age from the ſtormes of want, and the tempeſts of neceſſity, but alſo in the one and the other maintaine him richly, proſperouſly, and gallantly. And others againe beleeuing and preſaging, that this their great inequality and diſparity of yeares, would either of the one ſide or other, or both, produce many diſcontents, & afflictions, inſtead of hoped-for ioyes and proſperities. Thus euery one ſpeakes differently of this prepoſterous match, according as their paſſions and fancies dictate them: but which of all theſe opinions and iudgements ſpeakes trueſt, we ſhall not goe farre to vnderſtand and know.

We haue ſeene the conſummation of this marriage, *Youth* wedded to *Age*; *May* to *December*, and young *De Merſon* to old *La Vaſſelay*; in which contract & nuptials, either of them are ſo vaine, and both ſo irreligious, as caring wholly for the pleaſures of their bodies, they haue not therein ſo much as once thought of their ſoules, or of heauen: Yea, *God* is not ſo much as once nominated or remembred of them. All the ends of marriages are onely two; *Gods glory*, and the propagation of children; and becauſe they cannot hope for the ſecond, muſt they therfore needs be

be ſo impious, as to forget the firſt. *Aye me*, if his youth had attained no more Grace, could her age retaine no more goodneſſe; or how can they flatter themſelues with any hope, that this marriage of theirs can poſſible proſper, when onely her ayme and end therein is luſt, and his wealth. If a building can ſubſiſt and flouriſh, which hath a rotten and reeling foundation, then this match of theirs may proſper, otherwiſe cannot: for what more rottē thē the beaſtly pleaſures of her luſtfull, and yet decayed age, & what more reeling and fickle, then the conſtant inconſtancy of his laciuious youth, which make my thoughts iuſtly feare, and my heart truely preſage and apprehend: that repentance, not pleaſure; affliction, not ioy; miſery, not proſperity, is at the heeles to attend and follow theſe their Nuptials: As marke we the ſequell and it will briefly informe vs how.

De Merſon hath not beene married two whole moneths to *La Vaſſelay*, but hee begins to repent himſelfe that euer hee matched her, for he now ſees, though before he would not, that it is impoſſible for youth to fedge and ſympathiſe with her age, he ſees that ſhe hath a decrepit, ſickly and decayed body, and that ſhe is neuer free of the Cough and Rheume, as alſo of an Iſſue in her left arme, which is not only diſpleaſing, but loathſome to him. Yea, when ſhee hath taken off her ruffe and head attire, and dighted her ſelfe in her night habilements, then he vowes he is afraid of her Lambe-skin furred cap and waſt-coate; and takes her withered face for a *Vizard*, or a *Commet*, which yeelds no delight but terror to his eyes: ſwearing that he ſerues onely for a bed-pan to heat her frozen body, which of it ſelfe is farre colder then

a *Marble Statue*: Yea, he is ſo farre out of loue with her, becauſe, to write the truth, he neuer truely loued her, that her ſight is a plague to him, her preſence by day a Purgatory, and her company by night a very Hell.

But deboſhed and diſſolute *Gentleman*, theſe vitious and impious conceits of thine', come immediatly from *Hell* and *Sathan*, and are no way infuſed in thy thoughts by *Heauen*, much leſſe inſpired in thy heart by *God*: Conſider, conſider with thy ſelfe, that if *La Vaſſelay* be old, yet ſhe is now thy wife, and that whatſoeuer *De Praneau* or her ſelfe informed thee of fiftie yeares: Yet thou knoweſt ſhe could not be leſſe then ſixtie three, and more ſhe is not. In which regard marriage (the holy Inſtitution of *Heauen*) hauing now made you of two, one; if thou wilt not loue her age, at leaſt thou ſholdeſt reuerence it; or if thou canſt not affect her, thou ſhouldeſt not hate her. Hath ſhe imperfections, what woman in the world liues without them? or is ſhe peſtered with diſeaſes, who can be either exempted from them, or preuent them? Thou haſt vowed in the Temple of the Lord, and in the preſence of him and his people, not onely to loue, but to honour her: and is thy inconſtancy and impiety already ſuch, as forgetting that promiſe and vowe of thine, thou doſt now not onely diſhonour, but deſpiſe and contemne her; and that thou onely madeſt that vow purpoſely to breake it: O *De Merſon*, if thou art not capable of Counſel, yet do but beleeue the truth, and thou wilt find, that if thou wilt not loue her, becauſe ſhe is too old to be thy wife; yet thou ſhouldeſt reſpect and regard her, becauſe ſhe is old enough to be thy Grandmother: for as it is inciuility not to re-

uerence *Age*; ſo it is impietie to diſdaine and maligne it: and if in any man towards a meere ſtranger, how much more a husband to his owne wife? And becauſe it is eaſier to eſpy our wiues imperfections, then to finde out, or reforme our owne; if thy wife *La Vaſſelay* bee guiltie of any fault towards thee, it is becauſe ſhee loues thee too well, and affects thee too dearely.

We haue ſeene *De Merſons* diſtaſte of his wife, *La Vaſſelay*: Let vs now ſee how ſhee likes, or rather why ſhe ſo ſoone diſlikes him: for he beares himſelfe ſo ſtrangely, and withall, ſo vnkindly towards her, as her deſires of his youth comes farre ſhort both of her expectation and hopes: for if hee lye with her one night, he wanteth ſixe from her; is ſtill abroad, and ſeldome or neuer at home with her; yea, hee is of ſuch a gadding humour, and ranging diſpoſition, as his thoughts and delights are tranſported elſewhere, not at home; with other young Dames of *Mans*, not with her ſelfe: and the vanitie of his pleaſures doe ſo farre ſurprize and captiuate him, that he is already become ſo vitious, as he makes day his night, and night his day, liuing rather like a voluptuous *Epicure*, then a temperate or *Ciuill Chriſtian*: Neither, quoth ſhee, is it Iealouſie, but truth which makes her prie ſo narrowly into his lewd and laſciuious actions, wherein the further ſhee wades, the more cauſe ſhee finds both of griefe and vexation, which makes her wiſh, that ſhee had beene blind when ſhee firſt ſaw him; and eyther he or her ſelfe in *Heauen*, when they ſo vnfortunately marryed each other here vpon *Earth*.

How now fond and fooliſh olde *Gentlewoman*, are

thy

thy ioyes ſo ſoone conuerted into ſorrowes, and thy tryumphes into teares? why, thou haſt iuſt cauſe to thanke none but thy ſelfe, for theſe thy croſſes and afflictions; ſith thy luſtfull and laſciuious deſires were not onely the author, but the procurer of them: for hadſt thou been more modeſt, and leſſe wanton, thou mighteſt haue apparantly ſeene, and prouidently foreſeene, that *De Merſons* youth was too young for thy age, becauſe thy age was too old for his youth; ſo that hadſt thou beene then but halfe ſo ſtayed and wiſe, as now thou art ſorrowfull: thou needeſt not now grieue for that which thou canſt not redreſſe, nor repent for that which is out of thy power to remedy. But raſh & inconſiderate woman, how comes this to paſſe, that thou art ready to entertaine Ielouſie, when death ſtands ready to entertaine thee? Could all the courſe of thy former youth be ſo happy, not to be acquainted with this vice, and doth now thy frozen age thinke it a vertue to admit and embrace it? Ay mee, I grieue to ſee thy folly, and lament to vnderſtand thy madneſſe in this kind: for what is Ielouſie, but the rage of our thoughts, and braines, the diſturber of our peace and tranquilitie, the enemy of our peace and happineſſe, the traytour of our iudgement and vnderſtanding, the plague of our life, the poyſon of our hearts, and the very bane and Canker of our ſoules? Ielouſie, why, it is the daughter of frenzie, and the mother of madneſſe; it is a vice purpoſely ſent from hell, to make thoſe wretched on earth, who may liue fortunate and happy, and yet will not; yea, it is a vice which I know not whether it be more eaſie to admit, or difficult to expell, being admitted. But *La Vaſſelay*, expell it thou

to finde out, or reforme our owne; if thy wife *La Vaſſelay* bee guiltie of any fault towards thee, it is becauſe ſhee loues thee too well, and affects thee too dearely.

We haue ſeene *De Merſons* diſtaſte of his wife, *La Vaſſelay*: Let vs now ſee how ſhee likes, or rather why ſhe ſo ſoone diſlikes him: for he beares himſelfe ſo ſtrangely, and withall, ſo vnkindly towards her, as her deſires of his youth comes farre ſhort both of her expectation and hopes: for if hee lye with her one night, he wanteth ſixe from her; is ſtill abroad, and ſeldome or neuer at home with her; yea, hee is of ſuch a gadding humour, and ranging diſpoſition, as his thoughts and delights are tranſported elſewhere, not at home; with other young Dames of *Mans*, not with her ſelfe: and the vanitie of his pleaſures doe ſo farre ſurprize and captiuate him, that he is already become ſo vitious, as he makes day his night, and night his day, liuing rather like a voluptuous *Epicure*, then a temperate or *Ciuill Chriſtian*: Neither, quoth ſhee, is it Iealouſie, but truth which makes her prie ſo narrowly into his lewd and laſciuious actions, wherein the further ſhee wades, the more cauſe ſhee finds both of griefe and vexation, which makes her wiſh, that ſhee had beene blind when ſhee firſt ſaw him; and eyther he or her ſelfe in *Heauen*, when they ſo vnfortunately marryed each other here vpon *Earth*.

How now fond and fooliſh olde *Gentlewoman*, are

thy

not onely the author, but the procurer of them: for hadst thou been more modeſt, and leſſe wanton, thou mighteſt haue apparantly ſeene, and prouidently foreſeene, that *De Merſons* youth was too young for thy age, becauſe thy age was too old for his youth; ſo that hadſt thou beene then but halfe ſo ſtayed and wiſe, as now thou art ſorrowfull: thou needeſt not now grieue for that which thou canſt not redreſſe, nor repent for that which is out of thy power to remedy. But raſh & inconſiderate woman, how comes this to paſſe, that thou art ready to entertaine Ielouſie, when death ſtands ready to entertaine thee? Could all the courſe of thy former youth be ſo happy, not to be acquainted with this vice, and doth now thy frozen age thinke it a vertue to admit and embrace it? Ay mee, I grieue to ſee thy folly, and lament to vnderſtand thy madneſſe in this kind: for what is Ielouſie, but the rage of our thoughts, and braines, the diſturber of our peace and tranquilitie, the enemy of our peace and happineſſe, the traytour of our iudgement and vnderſtanding, the plague of our life, the poyſon of our hearts, and the very bane and Canker of our ſoules? Ielouſie, why, it is the daughter of frenzie, and the mother of madneſſe; it is a vice purpoſely ſent from hell, to make thoſe wretched on earth, who may liue fortunate and happy, and yet will not; yea, it is a vice which I know not whether it be more eaſie to admit, or difficult to expell, being admitted. But *La Vaſſelay*, expell it thou

muſt, at leaſt, if thou thinke to liue fortunate, and not to die miſerable. Wert thou as young as aged, thy Ielouſie might haue ſome colour and excuſe in meeting with the cenſures of the world; whereas now not deſeruing the one, it cannot receiue the other. And as thoſe women are both wiſe and happy, who winke at the youthfull eſcapes of their husbands: ſo thy Ielouſie makes thee both meritorious, and guiltie of thy afflictions, becauſe thou wilt bee ſo fooliſh to eſpy, and ſo malicious to remember theſe of thine. Is *De Merſon* giuen and addicted to other women? why pardon him, becauſe he is a young man: and as he is thy husband, and thou his wife, beleeue that he is euery way more worthy of thy prayers, then of thine enuie.

Thus we ſee vpon what fatall and ominous termes theſe late maried couple now ſtand; *De Merſons* youth ſcorning and ſpurning at his wife *La Vaſſelay's* age, and wholly addicting himſelfe to others; and her age growen infinitely iealous of his youth: ſo that for any thing I ſee or know to the contrary, theſe different vices haue already taken ſuch deepe and dangerous root in them, as they threaten not only the ſhipwracke of their content, but of their fortunes, if not of their liues.

Now for vs to find out the particular obiect of *La Vaſſelayes* ielouſie, as her fooliſh curioſitie hath already the generall cauſe: we muſt know, that ſhe hath a very proper young *Gentlewoman* who attends her, of ſome eighteen yeares of age, tearmed *Gratiana*, of a middle ſtature, ſomewhat enclining to fatneſſe, hauing a freſh ſanguine complexion, and bright flaxen haire, ſhe being indeed euery way exceeding louely

and

and faire; and with this *Gratiana*, she feares her *Husband* is more familiar then either modesty or chastity can permit; and yet shee hath onely two poore reasons for this, her credulity & iealousie, and *God* knowes they are poore and weake ones indeed: The first is, that shee thinks her owne withered face serues onely but as a foyle, to make *Gratiana's* fresh beautie seeme the more precious and amiable in his eyes. The second is, that she once saw him kisse her in her presence in the garden, when she brought him a handkercher, which his Page had forgotten to giue him. Ridiculous grounds, and triuiall reasons, for her to build her feare, or erect her iealousie on, or to inuent and rayse so foule a scandall and callumny: and yet not to suppresse, but to report the whole truth, *De Merson* was lasciuiously in loue with *Gratiana*, had often attempted her deflouration, but could neuer obtain her consent thereunto: for she was as chaste as faire, and impregnable, either to bee seduced by his gifts and presents, or to be vanquished and wonne by his treacherous promises, protestations, and oathes: for she told him plainly and peremptorily, when she saw him begin to grow importunate, and impudent in this his folly, That although shee were but a poore *Gentlemans* daughter, yet shee thanked *God*, that her parents had so vertuously train'd her vp in the Schoole of *Honour*, that she would rather dye, then liue to be a strumpet to any Gentleman or Prince of the world: which chaste answere, and generous resolution of hers, did then so quench the flames of his lasciuious and inordinate affection to her, as thencefoorth hee exchanged his lust into loue towards her, and vowed, that he would both respect & honour her as his sister.

Now although they both kept the paſſage of this buſineſſe ſecret from his wife her Miſtris, yet notwithſtanding, as it is the nature of Ielouſie, not to hearken to any reaſon, nor approue of any beliefe but of her owne: therefore ſhee is confident, that he lyes with *Gratiana* more oftner then with her ſelfe; which ſhe vowes ſhe cannot digeſt, and will no longer tolerate. To which end, (with a moſt malicious, and ſtrange kind of treachery) ſhe makes faire weather with *Gratiana*; and (thinking to coole her hote courage, and to allay the heat of her luxurious blood) looking one day ſtedfaſtly in her face, ſhe tells her that ſhee hath need to be let blood, to preuent a Feuer: whereunto, although chaſte and innocent *Gratiana* was neuer formerly let blood, ſhe notwithſtanding willingly conſents thereunto; which to effect, *La Vaſſelay* (like a baſe miſtris, and a treacherous ſtepdame) ſends for an *Apothecary*, named *Rennee*, giues him a watch-word in his eare, to draw at leaſt ſixteene ounces of blood from *Gratiana*, for that ſhe was ſtrongly entred into a burning Feuer: But he being as honeſt, as ſhee was treacherous and cruell, told her, that the drawing of ſo great a quantitie of blood from her, might not only impaire her health, but indanger her life. But ſhe replies, it was ſo ordered by a *Doctor*: whereupon he opens her right arme veyne; and as he had neere drawen ſo much from this poore harmeleſſe young *Gentlewoman*, ſhee faints twice in a chayre betwixt their armes, and all the cold water they threw in her face, could very hardly refetch her, and keepe life in her: this old hard-hearted hagge, ſtill notwithſtanding crying out, that it was not blood enough; hauing no other reaſon for this her treachery and cruel-

tie,

tie, but that indeed ſhe thought it not enough, or ſufficient to quench the vnquenchable thirſt and flame of her ielouſie: of which this is the firſt effect towards this innocent young Gentlewoman, but we ſhall not goe farre to ſee a ſecond.

Gratiana is ſo farre from dreaming of her miſtris ielouſie towards her maſter, and her ſelfe; or from once thinking of this her trecherous letting her blood, as ſhe thanks her, for her affection and care of her health: and now the very next day after *De Merſon* dyning at home with his old wife, (which he had not done in many dayes before) and ſeeing *Gratiana* looke ſo white and pale, demaunds her if ſhe bee not well, and then queſtioneth his wife what ayles her Gentlewoman to looke ſo ill, which ſhe ſeemes to put off with a feigned excuſe: but withall (as if this care of her husband towards *Gratiana*, were a true conformation of their diſhoneſty, and her ielouſie) ſhe retaynes the memory thereof deepely in her heart and thoughts: yea, it is ſo frequent, and fixed in her imaginations, as ſhe cannot, ſhe will not any longer ſuffer or indure this affection of her husband to *Gratiana*, nor that *Gratiana's* youth ſhal wrong *La Vaſſelay's* age in the rites and duties of marriage. Wherfore caſting ſad aſpects on him, and malignant lookes on her, ſhe to pleaſe, and giue ſatisfaction to her ielouſie (which cannot be pleaſed or ſatisfied with any thing but reuenge) reſolues to make her know what it is, for a wayting maid to offend and wrong her miſtris in this kind: when not to deminiſh, but rather to augment and redouble her former cruelty towards her. Her husband riding one day abroad in company of diuers other *Gentlemen* of the Citie, to hunt Wolues which abound

abound in thoſe vaſt and ſpacious woods of *Mayne*: ſhe vnder pretence of ſome other buſineſſe, calls *Gratiana* alone into her inner chamber, when bolting the doore after her, ſhe with meager and pale enuy in her lookes, and implackable fury and choller in her ſpeeches, chargeth her of diſhoneſty with her husband; calling her whore, ſtrumpet, and baggage: affirming that the time and houre is now come for her to be reuenged of her. Poore *Gratiana* both amazed and affrighted at this ſudden & furious (both vnexpected & vndefiled allarum of her *Miſtris*, ſeeing her honor, & (as ſhe thinks & fears) her life called in queſtion; ſhe after a world of ſighs and teares, tearmes her accuſers deuils and witches, vowes by her part of heauen, and vpon the perill of her owne ſoule, that ſhe is innocent of that crime whereof ſhe accuſed her, and that neither in deed or thought, ſhe was euer diſhoneſt, or vnchaſt with any man of the world, much leſſe with her Maſter: But this will not ſatisfie incenſed *La Vaßelay*, neither are theſe ſpeeches or teares of *Gratiana* of power to paſſe current with her ielouſie; but reputing them falſe and counterfeit, ſhe calles in her chamber mayd, and Cooke-mayd, whom ſhe had purpoſely led there, and bids them vnſtrippe *Gratiana* naked to her waſt, and to bind her hand and foot to the bedde poſt; which with much repyning and pitie, they are at laſt inforced to doe. When commaunding them forth the chamber, and bolting the doore after them, ſhe not like a woman, but rather as a fury of hell, flies to poore innocent *Gratiana*, and with a great burchen rod, doth not only raze but crucifie her armes, backe and ſhoulders: when harmeleſſe ſoule, ſhe (though in vayne) hauing no other defenſiue weapons but her tongue,

to [illegible], and her innocency, cried out to Heauen and [illegible] succour. But this old hagge as full of malice as [illegible] hath no compassion of her cries, nor pitty of her sighes; yea, neither the sight of her teares, or blood, (which trickling downe her cheekes and shoulders, doe both bedew, and [illegible] her smocke) are of power to appease her fu[illegible] enuy, vntill hauing spent three rods, and tyred [illegible] both her armes, she in the heat of her choler, [illegible] of her reuenge; deliuers her these bitter and [illegible] words. *Mynion, this, this is the [illegible] the onely way to coole the heate of thy courage, and to quench the fire of thy lust*; When calling in her two mayds, she commaunds them to vnbind *Gratiana*, and to helpe on her clothes. When triumphing in her cruelty, she furiously departs and leaues them; who cannot refrayne from teares, to see how seuerely and cruelly their *Mistris* hath handled this her poore *Gentlewoman*.

Gratiana the better to remedy these her insupportable and cruell wrongs, holds it discretion to dissemble them, and [illegible] hiding her selfe secretly of a horse and man, the next night steales away; rides to *La Ferte*, and from thence [illegible] further at *Nogent le Retrou*, where he was superintendant of the *Prince of Conde's* house and Castle in that Town, & where the *Princesse Dowager* his mother built vp the greatest part of her sorrowfull residence, whiles he was detayned prisoner in the [illegible] of *Bois de Vincennes* neere *Paris*: *La Vasselay* grieues at this her sudden, and vnexpected departure, the which she feares her husband *De Merson*, and her Father *Monsieur De Brezay* will take in ill part; wherein [illegible] way deceiued, for the one grieues, and the other stormes thereat: yea,

when *De Merſan* (through flattery and threats) had drawen from the Chamber-mayd and Cooke-maid, the truth of his wiues cruell whipping of *Gratiana*, as alſo the cauſe thereof, her ielouſie: He iuſtly incenſed and inraged, flies to this his ſottiſh and cruell wife, tells her, that ielouſie comes from the diuell, whoſe part he affirms ſhe hath acted, in acting this her cruelty vpon innocent *Gratiana*, then whom there liues not a chaſter maid in the world, That although ſhe were poore, yet, that ſhe was aſwell deſcended as her ſelfe. In which regard, if ſhe did not ſpeedily right and redeeme her wrongs, and ſeeke meanes to pacifie and recall her, that he would foorthwith leaue her, yea, and vtterly forſake her. Which cooling card of his to his wife, makes her looke on her former erronius cruelty towards *Gratiana*, rather with outward griefe, then inward repentance. But ſeeing that her ielouſie muſt now ſtoope and ſtrike ſayle, to her huſbands *Choller*, and that to enioy his company, ſhe muſt not be exempted and depriued of hers; ſhe contrary to her deſires and will, (which ſtill retaines the fumes and flames of ielouſie, as that doth of reuenge) is inforced to make a vertue of neceſſity, and ſo to beare vp with the time, feigning her ſelfe repentant and ſorrowfull for what ſhee had formerly done to *Gratiana*: ſhee to reclayme her, buyes her ſo much wrought blacke Taffety for a Gowne, and ſo much Crimſon Damaske for a Petticote, and with a bracelet of pearle which ſhe accuſtomed to weare vpon her right arme; ſhe ſends it to *Nogent* to her by *La Vilette*, a *Gentleman* of her husbands, and accompanieth it with a letter to her father *Monſieur de Bremay*, which contained theſe words:

Hauing

Having vindicated Truth *from* Error, *and metamorphosed* Iealousie *into* Iudgement, *I find that I haue wronged thy daughter* Gratiana, *whereat I grieue, with contrition and sorrow with repentance, sith my husbands vowes and ashes haue fully cleared her* Honour *and* Chastity, *which my foolish incredulity and feare, rashly attempted, both to eclipse and disparage: In which regard, praying her to forgiue, and thy selfe to forget that wrong; I earnestly desire her speedie returne by this bearer, and yee both shall see, that I neuer formerly hated her so much, as henceforth I will both loue and honour her. I haue now sent her some small tokens of my affection; and ere long she shall find greater effects and testimonies thereof; for knowing her to be as chast as faire; In this* De Bremay *I request thee to rest confident, that as she is now thy daughter by* Nature, *so she shall be hencefoorth mine by adoption.*

LA VASSELAY.

De Bremay hauing receiued this letter, and his daughter *Gratiana* these kind tokens from her *Mistris La Vasselay*: his choller, and her griefe and sorrow is soone defaced and blowen away: so he well satisfied, and she contented and pleased, he sent her back from *Nogent* to *Mans* by *La Villette*, by whom hee writes this ensuing letter to his [illegible] *La Vasselay* in answere of hers.

THy Letter hath giuen me so much content and satisfaction, as thy vndeserued cruelty to my daughter Gratiana *did griefe, and indignation. And had she beene guilty of that crime, whereof thy feare made thee iealous, I would for euer haue renounced her for my daughter, and*

depriued her of my sight: for as her Vertues *are her best wealth, and her* Honour *her chiefest reuenew: so if shee had fayled in these, or faltered in this, I should then haue ioyned with thee to haue her, as I doe now to loue her: But her* Teares *and* Oathes *haue cleered her innocency, and in hers, thy husbands. In which regard, relying vpon her owne merits, and thy professed kindnesse; she forgetting, and I forgiuing things past, I now returne her thee by thy seruant* La Villette; *hoping that if thou wilt not affect her as thy adopted* Daughter, *yet that thou wilt tender her as thy obedient and obseruant handmaid.*

DE BREMAY.

Gratiana's hopes, and her fathers credulity of *La Vasselay's* future affection towards her, as also her gifts and promises, so far preuayle with them, as she is now returned to her, from *Nogent* to *Mans*; But I feare she had done farre better to haue still remained with her father; for she might consider, and he know, what little safety, and apparant danger, there is to relie vpon the fauour of an incensed ielousie: *La Vasselay* (in all outward shew) receiues and welcomes *Gratiana* with many expressions of loue, and demonstrations of ioy, thereby to please her husband; who indeed likes so well of her returne, as he likes his wife the better for procuring it. And now to the eye of the world, and according to humane conceit and sense, all three parties are reconciled and satisfied, as if *La Vasselay's* ielousie had neuer heretofore offended her husband, nor her cruelty wronged *Gratiana*: or as if he had neuer knowne the one, nor she felt the other. But we shall not goe farre to see this calme ouretaken with a tempest, and this Sunne-shine surprised

prised with a dismall and disasterous showre.

For three moneths were not fully expired, since *Gratiana's* returne to *Mans*, but *La Vasselay's* old iealousie of her, and her husband *De Merson*, which seemed to bee suppressed and extinguished, doth now flash and flame foorth anew with more violence and impetuositie; yea, hee cannot looke on *Gratiana*, much lesse speake to her, but presently this old iealous Beldame in her heart and thoughts, proclaimes them guiltie of Adultery: whereat shee indiscreetly suffers her selfe to be so farre transported with *Indignation* and *Enuy*, as she vowes she will no longer tolerate or digest it. And now it is, that like a fury of hell she first assumes damnable and execrable resolutions, not onely against the Innocency, but against the life of innocent and harmlesse *Gratiana*; who poore soule is the nearer her danger, in respect she holds her selfe farthest from it: yea, this iealous old Hagg, this Fury, nay, this she-Deuill *La Vasselay*, hath not only consulted, but determined and concluded with her bloody thoughts, that she will speedily send *Gratiana* into another world; because her youth shall no longer abuse and wrong her age in this. When forgetting her selfe, her soule, and her God, thereby purposely to please her senses, her Ielousie, and her Tutor the Deuill, she vowes, that no respect of reason or Religion, no consideration of Heauen or Hell, shall be capable to diuert her from dispatching her: yea, and as if she not onely reioyced, but gloried in this her pernitious and bloody designe, she thinkes euery houre a yeare before shee hath perform'd it: To which end, prouiding her selfe of strong poyson, and watching, and catching at the very first opportunitie, as soone as e-

uer *Gratiana* found her ſelfe not well, ſhe vnder a colour of much affection and care to her, makes her ſome White broath, wherein infuſing and intermixing the aforeſaid poyſon, ſhe (graceleſſely and cruelly) giues it her, the which within ſixe dayes fainting and languiſhing, makes a perpetuall diuorce and ſeparation betwixt her ſoule and her body, leauing this to deſcend to earth, and that to aſcend to heauen, to draw downe vengeance on this helliſh and execrable *La Vaſſelay*, for ſo inhumanly and cruelly murthering this her harmeleſſe and innocent wayting Gentlewoman *Gratiana*.

De Merſon vnderſtanding of *Gratiana's* death, almoſt as ſoone as of her ſickneſſe, he very ſorrowfully bites the lip therat: for conſidering this accident in its true nature, his thoughts ſuggeſt him, & his heart and ſoule prompts him, that his wife *La Vaſſelay* had vndoubtedly occaſioned her death, & ſo metamorphoſed her ielouſie into murther; yea, & notwithſtanding the faire and ſorrowfull ſhew which ſhe puts thereon to the contrary, yet the premiſes conſidered, he is very confident in this his beliefe and feare: when grieuing at the crueltie of this diſaſter, and abhorring the authour of ſo monſtrous and bloody a fact; the very ſight of this his old wretched wife is odious, and the remembrance of this her cruell crime, deteſtable and execrable vnto him. Againe, when he conſidereth *Gratiana's* beautie and chaſtitie, and that ſhe was ſent to her vntimely graue for his ſake, this doth not onely redouble his ſorrowes, but infinitely augment and increaſe his afflictions: ſo that beginning to feare his wiues enuy, as much as he hated her iealouſie, in that it was not onely poſſible, but likely, that it might alſo futurely

futurely extend, and reflect on him, as well as it already had on harmeleſſe and innocent *Gratiana*, hee aſſumes a reſolution to leaue and forſake her, the which wee ſhall ſhortly ſee him put in execution; when the better to curbe and vexe her, he ſecretly packes vp all her Bills, Bonds, Leaſes, and Cónueyances, as alſo all her Money, Plate, Iewels, and richeſt Houſholdſtuffe; and ſo giuing out a prohibition to all the Tennants, not to dare to pay her any rent, he allowing her only a bare maintenance, very ſuddenly (when ſhee leaſt expected or dreamt thereof) takes horſe, and rides home to his fathers, where hee reſolues to make the greateſt part of his reſidence; and all the teares and prayers of his wife, are not of power to reclaime or retaine him.

La Vaſſelay ſeeing the vnkindneſſe of her Husband *De Merſon*, in making her a widdow, euen as ſoone as a wife, as alſo his ingratitude, in depriuing her of the vſe and fruition of her owne eſtate & meanes, and leauing her ſo poore an allowance, as could ſcarſe warrant her a competent maintenance, ſhee is almoſt ready to die for meere griefe and ſorrow thereof, but how to remedy it, ſhe knowes not: And now ſhe repents her folly and indiſcretion, in matching her aged ſelfe to ſo young a man as *De Merſon*: now ſhe doth not onely accuſe, but condemne her owne iealouſie, which drew her to this foule fact of murthering her harmeleſſe, and as ſhe now beleeues, her innocent Wayting-maid *Gratiana*, for the which, this ingratefull departure, and hard vſage of her husband, is but the leaſt, and as ſhe tearmes it, but the fore-runner of greater puniſhments, which *God* hath ordained and reſerued for her: yea, it is not onely a griefe to her

her thoughts, but a vexation to her heart and soule, to see her selfe made the mocking stocke and laughter of all *Athens*, and *Greece*, who rather excuse her husbands youth, then any way pitie or commiserate her age: and to see that the friends of her prosperitie turne their backs and faces to her, in her affliction and pouertie: and if shee haue any hope yet left, to assist and comfort her in these her calamities, it is by endeauouring to reconcile and reclaime her husband to her by Letters: when taking pen and paper, shee within a moneth of his departure, sends him these few lines:

Since all thy [illegible] hath recanted my Ielousie *to thy selfe, [illegible] cruelties to my* Mayd Gratiana, *[illegible] done, that should deserue this [illegible] may truely say, Heart killing de- [illegible] most exact Scrutiny [illegible] thoughts [illegible] assure me, [illegible] cruell, but a [illegible] towards [illegible] way displeasing to thy eyes [illegible] of the felicitie of thy sight and youth, yet [illegible] glory. And al- presence, where [illegible] though I [illegible] with my wealth, yet [illegible] both in and for [illegible] any stranger or false [illegible] affections; why if thy affec- [illegible] at least let thy pitie. Tea, [illegible] Husband, and what errors or returne my [illegible] faults soeuer thou sayest I haue committed, I will not onely redeeme them with kisses, but with teares.*

LA VASSELAY.

De

De Merſon hauing receiued this his wiues Letter, it works ſuch poore effects in his affection, as he doth rather reioyce then commiſſerate her eſtate and ſorrowes; yea, he ſo ſlights her and her remembrance, as once hee had thought to haue anſwered her letter with ſilence; but at laſt he (ſome eight dayes after) returnes her this anſwer:

WHat hope can I haue of thy Affection, *when I ſee thou art inuiolably conſtant to thy* Ielouſie; *and if the* Scrutiny *of thy thoughts and ſoule bee as true as thou pretendeſt, yet I feare that this Ielouſie of thine, is not the greateſt, but the leaſt of thy crimes. Thou writeſt me, that I giue a cruell requitall to thy affection, but pray* God, *thou haue not giuen a more ſharpe and inhumane one to* Gratiana's *ſeruice and* Chaſtitie: *Neither is it thy* Age, *but thy* Imperfections *and* Vices, *which are both diſpleaſing and odious to my youth: for I could brook that with as much patience, as I can digeſt theſe with impoſſibilities. If thou want meanes, I will grant thee more; but for my preſence, I haue many reaſons to deny thee. I know none but thy ſelfe, which hath giuen me any impreſſions of thy actions; and if thoſe were falſe, they would proue thy true happines, as now they doe thy miſery, which my affection doth pitie, though cannot redreſſe. It is but in vaine for thee, either to expect or hope for my returne; and ſith thy faults and errors are beſt knowen to thy ſelfe, let thy repentance redeeme them towards* God: *for neither thy kiſſes nor teares, can or ſhall to me.*

DE MERSON.

This Letter of *De Merſon* to his wife *La Vaſſelay*, is ſo farre from comforting, as it doth moſt extreamely

afflict her: And although his discontents be such, as she sees it almost impossible to reconcile and reclaime him: yet being exceedingly perplexed, and grieued with this her solitary and discontented life, shee yet hopes that a second Letter may obtaine that of him, which her first could not: when sixe moneths time being now slipt away since his departure, shee faigning her selfe sicke, writes vnto him againe to this effect:

THy absence hath so depriued my ioyes, and engendred my sorrowes, that Sicknesse threatens my life to bee neere her period: So among a world of discontents, let mee yet beare this one Contents to my graue, that I may once more see thee, whom so tenderly I both desire, and long to see: and if I cannot bee so happie as to liue, at the least make mee so fortunate, as to dye in thine Armes: which I knowe not whether it be a greater Charitie for thee to graunt, or a Crueltie to denie mee this request of mine: For my Deare De Merson, *if thou wilt not bee pleased to bee my Husband, yet bee not offended to remember that I am thy Wife; and withall, that as I desire thy returne, so that I haue not deserued thy departure: But if thou wilt still bee inexorable to my requests, these Lines of mine, which I write thee rather with Teares then Inke, shall beare witnesse betwixt thy selfe and mee, of my Kindnesse, of thy Crueltie, and how my Life sought thy Affection, though my Death could neither finde, nor obtaine it.*

LA VASSELAY.

De Merſon reades this Letter with laughter; yea, hee is ſo inſenſible of her Lines, Requeſts, and Teares, as if another had ſent him newes of her Death, as ſhee her ſelfe did of her Sickneſſe, it had beene farre more pleaſing, and better welcome to him. But thinking how to gall her to the quicke, to the end hee might hencefoorth ſaue her the labour to write him any more Letters, and himſelfe to receiue and peruſe them, hee returnes her this ſharpe and bitter anſwer:

IT is thy Errours, not my Abſence, which hath exchanged thy Ioyes into Sorrowes; and if thy life draw neere her period, they cannot bee farre from theirs. My ſight is a poore content for thee to beare to thy graue, ſith as a Chriſtian, *thou ſhouldeſt delight to ſee none but thy* Sauiour, *nor bee Ambitious to liue in any armes but his: and if thou hold not this to be Charitie, I know others cannot repute it Crueltie. That I am thy* Huſband *I graunt, and that thou art my* Wife, *I not denie: But yet I feare thy heart knowes, though thy Pen affirme the contrary, that I haue farre more reaſon for my departure, then thou to deſire my returne. And if thou wilt yet knowe more, if the Inke wherewith thou writeſt thy Letter bee Teares, pray* GOD *thou diddeſt not bedeawe* Gratiana's *Winding-ſheete and Coffin, both with her Teares, and Blood: for haddeſt thou not beene cruell, yea, inhumane to her, I would neuer haue beene vnkinde to thee: And to conclude, liue as happy, as I feare her death will make thee dye miſerable.*

DE MERSON.

The receit and peruſall of this Letter, doth not only grieue but afflict and torment *La Vaſſelay*: for the very remembrance of *De Merſon* his ſuſpition and apprehenſion, that ſhe had a hand in the death of *Gratiano*, doth as it were pierce her heart, as well with feare as ſorrow: for as her pouertie lay before at his mercy, ſo now ſhe knowes doth her life; and that ſith he will not loue her, hee may chance ſo maligne and hate her, as to reueale it. Whereupon to ſecure her feare, and to warrant the ſafetie of her life, ſhe ſoone exchangeth her loue into hatred, and her affection and ielouſie, into enuy towards him; yea, her inraged and incenſed thoughts, engenger and imprint ſuch bloody deſignes of reuenge in her heart, as abandoning the feare and grace of *God*, ſhe impiouſly concludes a match with the Deuill, to diſpatch and murther him; and from which bloody and damnable deſigne, no regard of *God*, or her *Soule*, nor reſpect of *Heauen* or *Hell*, can or ſhall diuert her: when ouerpaſſing a ſmall parcell of time, wherein ſhe ruminated and pondered, how ſhee ſhould ſend him from this life to another: at laſt her malicious curioſitie makes her thoughts fall on *La Villette*, being his Gentleman, who ſtill followed him, as holding him a fit Agent to attempt, and inſtrument to finiſh this bloody buſines, which ſo much imported her content and ſafetie; grounding her reaſons vpon the greatnes of his heart and mind, and the weakneſſe of his purſe & meanes; as if pouertie were a ſufficient cauſe and priuiledge to commit ſo treacherous and bloody a fact: When knowing him to bee then in *Mans*, receiuing vp his Maſters Rents, ſhe ſends for him; to whom (the dore bolred) ſhe tells him ſhe is to requeſt his ſecrecy in a

buſineſſe

busineſſe which infinitely tends to his good. He promiſeth it her: but ſhe will haue him ſweare thereunto, which he doth: when with ſighs and teares, making a bitter inuectiue, and recapitulation of her Husband, his maſters vndeſerued indignitie and crueltie towards her; ſhe then and there makes a propoſition to him, to murther him for her, and that ſhe will giue him a thouſand crownes to effect it. *La Villette* ſeeing the greatneſſe of the danger, in that of the crime, ſeemes not onely diſcontented, but amazed hereat: for although he loue gold well, yet hee will not purchaſe it at ſo deare a rate, and baſe and damnable a price, as that of his maſters blood: when ſeeing ſhee could not preuaile, ſhe againe puts him in mind of his oath to ſecrecy; which he againe vowes neuer to infringe or violate: and withall, like a good *Seruant*, ſeekes to diſſwade and diuert her from ſuch bloody thoughts and attempts. Had *La Villette* remained in the puritie and candeur of this his Religious and Chriſtian Reſolution, not to imbrue or diſtaine his hands in the innocent blood of his Maſter, it would haue made him as happy, as wee ſhall ſhortly ſee him miſerable, in attempting and executing the contrary: for as a propenſion and reſolution to *Vertue*, breedes not onely *Honour*, but ſaferie; ſo the contrary effects thereof, produce not onely ſhame, but miſery. To foreſee ſinne, is a pious wiſdome; but to preuent and eſchew it, is alwayes a moſt wiſe and bleſſed pietie.

And whereas *Time* ſhould rather decreaſe then encreaſe; and rather root out, then plant *Malice* in our thoughts, and *Enuy* in our Reſolutions; yet directly contrary, that of *La Vaſſelay* to her husband *De Merſon*, doth not dye, but liue, will not fade but flouriſh:

for a moneth or two more being runne out, and expired, and *La Vilette* againe in *Mans*, her malice to her husband is ſo inueterate and implacable, as ſhe againe ſends for him to her houſe, where (in great ſecreſie and intended affection) ſhee tels him, that if he will murther his maſter, ſhe within ſixe moneths will marry him in requitall, and not onely liue his faithfull wife, but die his obedient and conſtant handmaid. Now although her firſt proffer of a thouſand crowns could not procure of *La Villette*, theſe her ſugred ſpeeches, which ſhe intermixeth with kiſſes, and the conſideration of ſo many thouſands, which her eſtate not onely promiſeth, but aſſureth, doth; ſo as forgetting his former vertue, to remember his future vice, he (like a damnable villaine) ſweares to her to effect it: which wretched Verball contract, they interchangeably ſeale with oathes and kiſſes, which (if they had had any feare of God, or care of their ſaluations) they ſhould haue deteſted with horror, and abhorred with deteſtation: neither will his malice (or the Deuill the Author thereof) giue him leaue to protract or defer it: for hauing reſolued to murther him as he rides abroad; his maſter on a time being inuited to a generall hunting, by the *Baron* of Saint *Suſanna* (ſonne and heire to *Monſieur de Varennes*) at his ſaid Towne of *Suſanna*, as he came riding homewards towards his Fathers houſe of *Manfrelle*, he in the midſt of a great wood, neere vnto the ſmall village of Saint *Georges*, riding behind his maſter, diſchargeth his Piſtoll, loaden with a brace of bullets thorow his reynes, which makes him inſtantly fall off dead from his horſe to the ground. When this helliſh ſeruant *La Villette*, ſeeing his maſter deuoyd of breath, and groueling

groueling and weltring in his blood, he hauing acted the part of a sinnefull Deuill, in committing this cruell murther, now resolues to assume, and represent that of a subtill Hypocrite in concealing it: when determining to report that they were both assaulted, and his master slaine by theeues; he to make all his actions conduce and looke that way, chargeth his Pistoll againe with another brace of bullets, and shoots thorow his owne hat, giues himselfe a cut ore his left hand, and then breakes his Rapier, takes his owne Pistoll, and his Masters Rapier, and throwes it into a Pond close adioyning; takes likewise his masters purse and watch foorth his pocket, and hides it secretly: and then the more cunningly and knauishly to bleare and deceiue the eyes of the world, thereby to make this his Hypocrisie passe the currenter, he hauing purposely prouided himsele of two small cords; with the one he binds both his owne feet, and with the other (by a pritty sleight) slips therein his armes behind his backe, and then setting himselfe against a tree, he very pittifully weepes, groanes, and cries out vpon the theeues and murtherers of his Master *De Merson*. when three *Gentlemen* of Brittaine, trauelling that way towards *Paris*, repaire to his assistance, whom they find out by his cries: to whom he relates that fiue theeues had assaulted his Master and himselfe, that hee fought in the defence as long as his sword held; that his master was kild with a Pistoll, then rob'd, and himselfe shot thorow, and wounded, and bound as they saw. When these three *Brittish Gentlemen*, grieuing at this mournefull accident, and bloody spectacle, they instantly cut the cords wherewith he was bound, and so hauing conueyed the dead

corps

corps to the next Cottage, they runne vp and downe the wood to find out theſe theeues and murtherers, but in vaine: ſo *La Villette* hauing thanked theſe Gentlemen for their affection and charity towards his dead maſter, and liuing ſelfe: He with a wonderfull exteriour ſhew of ſorrow, takes care for the ſpeedy and decent tranſporting home of his breathleſſe Maſter to *Manfrelle:* where his mournfull Father receiues, and buries him with infinite griefe, lamentation, and teares.

In the meane time, this murtherous *La Villette* giues priuate intelligence therof to the bloody *La Vaſſelay*, who although ſhe inwardly receiue this newes with extreme content & ioy, to ſee her ſelfe freed of ſo vnkind and ingratefull a husband; yet publiquely to the eye of the world (thereby the better to delude and deceiue the world, ſhe contrariwiſe takes on blackes, ſeeming to be exceedingly mournefull, penſiue, and ſorrowfull thereat: but *God* will ſhortly diſcouer the falſhood of theſe her teares; and in the triumphs of his reuenge, pull off the maske of this her deſembling and treacherous *Hypocriſie:* For as *Mans, Lauall, Angiers*, and all the adiacent Townes and Countrey, grieues at this lamentable murther of *De Merſon:* ſo they as much admire and wonder to ſee his old widdow *La Vaſſelay* ſo ſhortly married & eſpouſed to his *Gentleman La Villette*, whoſe Nuptials are celebrated and conſummated farre within the tearme of ſixe moneths after. For the curious wits of theſe Citties & countreys, conſidering what a prepoſterous courſe and reſolution this was for her to mary her husbands man, and withall, ſo ſoone; as alſo that there was none other preſent but himſelfe, when his Maſter *De*

Merſon

Merſon was murthered, it is vmbragious; and leaues a ſpice of feare, and ſting of ſuſpition in their heads; that there was more in the wind then was yet knowne, and therfore knowing no more, they deferre the detection thereof, to the prouidence and pleaſure of *God*, who beſt, yea, who onely knowes in *Heauen*, how to conduct and mannage the actions here below on *Earth*: and now indeed the very time is come, that the Lord will no longer permit theſe their cruell and bloody murthers to be concealed, but will bring them foorth to receiue condigne puniſhment: and for want of other euidence, and witneſſes, they themſelues ſhall be witneſſes againſt themſelues. And although *La Vaſſelay's* poyſoning of *Gratiana*, and *La Villette* piſtolling of his maſter *De Merſon*, were cunningly contriued, and ſecretly perpetrated; yet wee ſhall ſee the laſt of theſe bloody murthers occaſion the diſcouery and detection of the firſt, and both of them moſt ſeuerely and ſharply puniſhed for theſe their bloody crimes and horrible offences. *The manner is thus.*

Theſe two execrable wretches, *La Villette*, and *La Vaſſelay* haue not liued married aboue ſome ſeuen or eight monethes, but he being deepely in Lawe with *Monſieur De Manfrelle*, his *Predeceſſors* father, for the detention of ſome lands and writings, hee takes an occaſion to ride home to his houſe of *Manfrelle* to him, to conferre of the differences, and by the way falls into the company of ſome *Marchants* of *Lauall*, & *Vitry*, who were returning from the Faire of *Chartres*: when ryding together for the ſpace of almoſt a whole dayes iourney, the ſecret prouidence, & ſacred pleaſure of God had ſo ordayned, that *La Villettes*

horſe who bore him quietly and ſafely before, on a Sunday, firſt goes back-wards in deſpight of his ſpur or ſwich, and then ſtanding an end on his two hind legges, falles quite backe with him, and almoſt breakes the bulke and truncke of his body: when hauing hardly the power to ſpeake, his breath fayling him, and he ſeeing no way but death for him, and the hideous image thereof apparantly before his eyes, the Spirit of *God* doth ſo operate with his ſinnefull ſoule, as he there confeſſeth how his wicked wife *La Vaſſelay* had cauſed him to murther his maſter *De Merſon*, whom he ſhot to death with his Piſtoll; that ſhe firſt ſeduced him with a thouſand Crownes to performe it, which he refuſed; but then her conſent to marry him, made him not onely attempt, but finiſh that bloody buſineſſe, whereof now from his very heart and ſoule he repented himſelfe, and beſeeched the Lord to forgiue it him.

But heere before the *Readers* curioſitie carry him further, let me in the name and feare of God, both requeſt and coniure him, to ſtand amazed, and wonder with me, at his ſacred prouidence, and inſcrutable wiſedome and iudgement, which moſt miraculouſly concurres and ſhines in this accedent, and eſpecially in three eſſentiall and moſt apparent circumſtances thereof: For it was on the very ſame horſe, the ſame day twelue month, & in the very ſame wood, & place, where this execrable wretch *La Villette* formerly murthered his maſter *De Merſon*: Famous, and notorious circumſtances, which deſerue to be obſerued, and remarked of all the children of God, yea, & to be imprinted and ingrauen in their hearts and memories, thereby to deter vs from the like crimes of murther.

Now

Now theſe honeſt Merchants of *Lauall*, and *Vittry* (as much in charity to *La Villettes* life, as in execration of that confeſſed murther of his Maſter *De Merſon*) conuey him to an Inne in Saint *Georges*, when expecting euery minute, that he would dye in their hands, they ſend away poaſt to aduertiſe the *Preſidiall Court* of *Mans* heereof, (within whoſe Iuriſdiction Saint *Georges* was) who ſpeedily command *La Villette* to be brought thither to them aliue or dead: But *God* reſerued him from that naturall, to a more infamous death, and made him liue till he came thither; where againe he confeſſeth this his foule murther of his maſter *De Merſon*, and likewiſe accuſeth *La Vaſſelay* to be the ſole inſtigator thereof, as wee haue formerly heard and vnderſtood. Whereupon hee is no ſooner examined, but this bloody old Hagge is likewiſe impriſoned: who with many aſſeuerations and teares, denies, and retorts this foule crime from her ſelfe to him. But her Iudges are too wiſe to beleeue the weakneſſe and inualiditie of this her fooliſh iuſtification: So whiles they are conſulting on her, *De Bremay* hauing notice of all theſe accidents, but eſpecially of *La Vaſſelay's* impriſonment; he (ſtil apprehending and fearing, that ſhee vndoubtedly was the death of his daughter *Gratiana*) takes Poaſt from *Nogent*, to *Mans*, where he accuſeth her thereof to the *Crymi-nell Iudges* of that *Preſidiall Court*: who vpon theſe her double accuſations, adiudge her to the Racke, when at the very firſt torment thereof, ſhe at laſt (preferring the life of her ſoule, before that of her body) confeſſeth her ſelfe to be the Actor of her firſt crime of *Murther*, and the *Authour* of the ſecond: when, and whereupon the *Iudges* (reſembling themſelues)

in deteſtation, and for expiation of theſe her foule crimes, condemne him to be hangd, and ſhee to bee burnt aliue; which the next day, at the common place of execution (neere the *Halles*) in *Mans*, is accordingly executed, in the prefence, and to the content of a world of people of that citie, who as much abhorre the enormitie of theſe their bloody crimes, as they reioyce and glorifie God, for this their (not ſo ſeuere as deſerued) puniſhments.

As for *La Villette* hee (like an impious *Chriſtian*) ſaid little elſe, but that which he had formerly ſpoken and deliuered in the wood, at the receiuing of his fall; onely he ſaid, That he had well hoped, that his great wealth which hee had with *La Vaſſelay*, would haue ſheltred and preſerued him from this infamous death for murthering her Husband, and his Maſter, *De Merſon*.

But as for this bloody Beldame, and wretched old Fury, *La Vaſſelay*, ſhe was content to grieue at *Gratiana's* death, though not to lament or pitie that of her Husband *De Merſons*: yea, and although ſhe ſeemed to blame her Ieloufie towards her; yet her age was ſo wretchedly inſtructed in pietie, as ſhe could not find in her heart, either to make an *Apologie*, or any way to ſeeme repentant for her inhumane crueltie towards him: For as ſhe demanded pardon of *De Bremay* for poyſoning his daughter; ſo ſhe ſpake not a word tending that way, to *Manfrelle*, for cauſing his ſonne to be piſtoll'd; only in particular tearmes, ſhe requeſted *God* to forgiue the vanitie of her youth; and in generall ones, the world to forget the offences and crimes of her age: And ſo coniuring all olde Widdowes and Wiues, to beware by her mournefull and execrable

crable example; her flames and prayers made expiation for the offence of her body, and her ſoule mounted and fled to *Heauen*, to craue remiſſion and pardon of *God*, who was the only *Creator* of the one, and *Redeemer* of the other.

And ſuch were the deplorable, yet deſerued ends of this bloody and wretched couple, *La Vaſſelay* and *La Villette*, for ſo cruelly murthering harmeleſſe *Gratiana*, and innocent *De Merſon*: And thus did *Gods* all-ſeeing, and ſacred Iuſtice, iuſtly triumph ore theſe their crying and execrable crimes. O that their examples may engender and propagate our reformation; and that the reading of this their lamentable *Hiſtory* may teach vs, not onely how to meditate thereon, but alſo how to amend thereby.

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE A-gainſt the crying and execrable *Sinne of Murther.*

Hiſtory XIV.

Fidelia *and* Cæleſtina *cauſe* Carpi *and* Monteleone, *with their two Laquayes,* Lorenzo *and* Anſelmo, *to murther their Father Captaine* Benevente, *which they performe.* Monteleone *and his Laquay* Anſelmo *are drowned,* Fidelia *hangs her ſelfe,* Lorenzo *is hanged for a robery, and on the gallowes confeſſeth the murthering of* Benevente, Carpi *hath his right hand, then his head cut off;* Cæleſtina *is beheaded and her body burnt.*

OVr beſt parts being our Vertues and our chiefe and Soueraigne Vertue, the purity and ſanctity of our ſelues; how can wee neglect thoſe, or not regard this, except we reſolue to ſee our ſelues miſerable in this life, and our ſoules wretched in that to come: and as charity is the cyment of our other vertues, ſo enuy (her oppoſite) is the ſubuerſion of this our charity; from whence flowes rage, reuenge, and many times murther, (her frequent (and almoſt) her inſeparable companions:)

panions :) but of all degrees of malice and enuy, can there be any ſo inhumane and diabolicall, as for two graceleſſe daughters to plot the death of their owne father; and to ſeduce and obtaine their two louers to act and performe it: whereof in this enſuing Hiſtory, we ſhall ſee a moſt barbarous and bloody Preſident, as alſo their condigne puniſhments afflicted on them for the ſame. In the reading whereof, O that we may haue the grace by the ſight of theſe their fearefull crimes and puniſhments, to reforme and preuent our owne; that we may looke on their cruelty with charity, on their rage with reaſon, on their errors with compaſſion, on their deſperation with pitty, and on their inhumanity with pietie; that the meditation and contemplation thereof, may terrifie our choller: quench both the fire of our luſt, and the flames of our reuenge; ſo ſhall our faiths be fortified, our paſſions reformed, our affections purified, & our actions eternally both bleſſed and ſanctified: to which end, I haue written and diuulged it. So Chriſtian Reader, if thou make this thy end in peruſing it, thou wilt then not faile to receiue comfort thereby: and therefore faile not to giue God the Glory.

MAny yeeres ſince the Duke of *Oſſuna* (vnder the command of *Spaine* his maſter) was made *Viceroy* of the Noble Kingdome of *Naples*, the which hee gouerned with much reputation and honour, although his fortunes or actions (how iuſtly or iniuſtly I know not) haue ſince ſuffered and receiued an Eclips. In the Cittie of *Otranto*, within the *Prouince* of *Apulia*, there dwelt an ancient rich and valiant *Gentleman*, (nobly deſcended) tearmed Captaine *Beneuente*,

vente, who by his deceased Lady *Sophia Elianora*, (Niece to the Duke of *Piombino*) had left him two daughters and a sonne, he tearmed *Signior Richardo Alcasero*, they two, the Ladies *Fidelia* and *Celestiana*, names indeed, which they will no way deserue; but from whom they will solely dissent and derogate, through their hellish vices, and inhumane dispositions to blood and murther: we may grace our names, but our names cannot grace vs. *Alcasero* liues not at home with his father, but for the most part at *Naples*, as a chiefe *Gentleman* retayning to the *Viceroy*: where he profiteth so well in riding and tilting (a noble vertue and exercise, (beyond all other *Italians*) naturall and hereditary to the *Neopolitanes*,) that he purchased the name of a bold and braue Caualier, but for *Fidelia* and *Celestina*, the clockes of their youth hauing stroke twentie, and eighteene, the Captaine their father, (thinking it dangerous to haue Ladies of their yeares and descent farre from him) keepes them at home, that his care may prouide them good husbands, and his eye preuent them from matching with others. It is as great a blessing in children to haue louing Parents, as for them to haue obedient children: and had their obedience answered his affection, and their duety his prouidence: we had not seene the Theatre of this their History so besprinkled, and gored with such great effusion of blood.

This Captaine *Benevente* their father, (for his blood, wealth and generosity) was beloued and honoured of all the Nobility of *Apulia*, and for his many seruices, both by sea and land, was held in so great esteeme in *Otranto*; that his house was an *Academie*, where all the Gallants both of Citie and Countrey resor-

resorted to backe great Horses, to runne at the Ring, and to practise other such Courtly and Martiall Exercises, whereunto this old *Captaine*, as well in his age, as youth, was exceedingly addicted: so as the beauty of his two daughters, *Fidelia*, & *Celestina* could not be long, either vnseene, or vnadmired: for they grew so perfectly fayre, of so sweet complexions and proper statures, that they were iustly reputed and held to bee the *Paragons* of *Beautie*, not onely of *Apulia*, but of *Italy*: so as beautie being the Gold and Diamonds of *Nature*; this of theirs (so sweet in its influence, and so excellent and delicious in that sweetnesse) drew all mens eyes to loue them, many mens hearts to adore them: so had they beene as rich in Vertue, as in Beautie, they had liued more fortunate, and neither their friendes nor enemies should haue liued to haue seene them dye so miserably; for now that proues their ruine, which might haue been their glory. They are both of them sought in marriage, by many *Barons* and *Caualiers*, as well at home as abroad; but the *Captaine* their father will not giue eare, nor hearken to any, nor once permit that such motion be moued him: They are so immodest, as they grieue hereat, and are extreamely sorrowfull, to see that a few yeares past away, makes their Beauties rather fade then flourish: where *Vertue* graceth not *Beautie*, as well as *Beautie*, *Vertue*, it is often a presage and forerunner of a fortune as fatall, as miserable.

But as their thoughts were too impatient and immodest, to giue way to such incontinent and irregular conceits; so on the other side, the *Captaine* their father, was too seuere, and withall too vnkind, I may say, cruell, to hinder them from *Marriage*, sith their

beautie and age had long since made them both meritorious and capable of it: It was in them immodestie; in him, vnkindnesse, to propose such ends to their desires and resolutions: for as hee hath authoritie to exact obedience from them; so haue they likewise reason to expect fatherly affection, and care from him. But hee is more affected and addicted to his wealth and couetousnesse, then inclined to regard his daughters content; and therefore is fully resolued, not as yet to marry them, which is a resolution better left then imbraced, and infringed then kept of him; sith it may bring foorth effects contrary both to his hopes and desires. It is commonly dangerous for *Parents*, to content themselues with their childrens discontents: for where *Nature* is crossed, it many times degenerates, and prooues vnnaturall, as the *Cataracts* of *Nylus* make it submerge and wash *Egypt* with her inundation: But *Fidelia*, and *Celestina*, will make triall of one inuention and conclusion more before they will giue way to their distaste, or strike saile to their choller and reuenge. They see their father is resolute, and seuere in nipping their hopes, and crossing their desires of mariage; and yet they hope, that although they cannot preuaile with him, that their brother *Alcasero* may: to which end, the sooner to obtaine and crowne their desires with content, they consult together, and so by a confident friend of theirs, send him this Letter to *Naples*:

DIspayring of our Fathers resolution to marry vs, wee haue no other refuge or recourse, but to thy selfe, and thy affection, in requesting thee powerfully to solicite him heerein, that hee may not preferre his golde before our

content,

content, and consequently his hopes before our despaire: neither could our hearts, or thoughts perswade vs, either to imploy or acquaint any other but thy selfe with these our desires, which Modesty *would haue suppressed, but that* Truth *contradicted and opposed it: for his seueritie and crueltie is such towards vs, that although wee are sought in marriage by diuers* Caualiers *our Superiours, yet hee will not permit vs to bee seene, much lesse to bee wedded of any. Ioyne then thy power to our wishes and prayers, and thy affection to the procuring of our contents; and we then doubt not, but to bee as happy in a* Brother, *as otherwise wee feare, wee shall see our selues vnfortunate, yea, miserable in a* Father: *and as then canst not forget our discent and Blood; so we zealously pray and beseech thee, to remember, if not our Beautie, our Youth.*

FIDELIA.
CÆLESTINA.

Their Brother receiues this their Letter: he is too braue, generous, and courteous, to be vnkind to any, especially to young Ladies, and most especially to his sisters, whose content he makes and reputes his owne. He comes to *Otrante*, deales effectually with the *Captaine* his father herein, who giues him this answere: That he hath prouided the *Baron* of *Carpi* for *Fidelia*, and the Knight *Bartholomeo Monte-leone* for *Celestina*; and that within fifteene dayes they are to come to *Otranto* to see them: which newes doth exceedingly reioyce first himself, then his sisters: but their ioy shall not last long, but be buried as soone as borne. Within the prefixed time these two Noble men come, but they are hatefull, and not pleasing to *Fidelia*, and *Celestina*; for the *Baron* of *Carpi* is crook-backt, and

squint-eyed, and *Monte-leone* is lame of one leg. These Ladies valewe their beauty at too high a rate, to bestow it on such deformed husbands: and although *Venus* accepteth of *Vulcan*, yet they will haue none of these; because they deeme no hell to that of a discontented bed: heretofore they wished for Sutors, and now they wish they were well ridd of these; and so sacrificing to their owne contents, they set vp this resolution in their hearts & soules, that they will rather dye maydens, then liue to see themselues wiues to such husbands. Their father receiues *Carpi & Monteleone* courteously, and entertaines them nobly, according to their ranke and merits: he tells his daughters plainely, that they shall marry these, and none others. Thus the Barke of these their resolutions, are surprisd and beaten with two contrary winds: he will bee obeyed of his daughters, and they will be commanded of their father in all things, but not in this of their Marriage.

It is neuer good for parents, to force the affections of their children in their marriages, sith it is a busines which not onely liues, but dyes with them; but withall, their owne wills must neither bee their law, nor their guide: for their Parents haue, (or at least should haue) more experience and iudgement then they, to see who are, and who are not fit matches for them: But where authority opposeth affection, or affection, reason, there such marriages are still vshered on with discontent, and wayted and attended on with misery. Likewise, there is a great respect and consideration to be obserued by Parents, in the inclinations and natures of their children: for some will be perswaded, or reproued with a word, wheras others will become more

more headstrong and rebellious with menaces and threats. Had this Captaine attempted and practised the first, and not the second toward these two Ladies his daughters, peraduenture they had neuer leapt from reason to rage, from obedience to contempt, nor from hope to dispaire; yea, I dare presume to averre with truth and safety, that we should haue seene them all as happie, as I now feare we shall see them miserable.

But to proceed with their History, they are pressed by the Captaine their father, and importuned by the two noble men their Sutors, to finish and confirme these contracts. But *Fidelea* and *Celestina* with a true semblance of distaste, and yet a false shew of curtesie, giue the deniall to their father in particular tearmes, and to them in generall: He stormes at their disobedience, and they impute this excuse of theirs, to modestie, rather then vnkindnesse: They flatter themselues with this hope, that sith they are fayre, they must be courteous, and cannot be cruell; or if the contrary, that the Captaine their father will so manage his daughters affections, as all things shall sort to their desires and expectations; but they shall come too short of their hopes: for they are neither referred for the Ladies, nor the Ladies for them: but whiles thus they are busie in aduancing the processe of their affections, *Fidelia* and *Celestina* attempt a contrary enterprise: for they with teares and prayers, request their brother *Alcasero*, importunately to solicite their Father in their behalfe: that he will not enforce them to marry those whom they cannot affect, much lesse obey: which like a noble and deare brother hee performes with much zeale and perswasion: but hee

cannot preuaile with him, nor bring them any other answere, then that they must and shall marry them, and onely them.

Had this resolution of their father beene more curteous, and lesse rigorous towards his daughters, this History of theirs, had not deserued so much pitty and compassion, nor would haue drawen so many sighes from the hearers, or teares from the Readers: for now seeing their father cruelly resolued to offer violence to their affections, they begin to hate him, because he wil not better loue them. And here (O here) they enter into deuillish machinations, and hellish conspiracies against him: for as he plots their discontents, so doe they his destruction. *Fidelia* and *Celestina* see their blood, and cause one, and therefore so they pretend shall be their fortunes: they would reueale their intents and designes each to other; but the fact is so foule and vnnaturall, as for a whiles they cannot, but they need no other Oratory then their owne sullen and discontented lookes, for either of them may read a whole Lecture of griefe and choller in each others eyes, till at length tyred with the importunity of their father, and the impaciency of *Carpi*, and *Monteleone*: *Fidelea* as the more audacious of the two, first breakes it to her sister *Celestina*, in this manner. That she had rather die, then be compelled to marry one whom she cannot affect: that the *Baron* of *Carpi* is not for her, nor she for him; and that sith her father is resolute in this match, (although she be his daughter) shee had rather see him laid in his graue, then her selfe in *Carpi's* bedde. There needs not many reasons, to perswade that which we desire, For *Celestina* tells her sister plainely, that she (in all

points)

points) ioynes and concurres in opinion with her, adding withall, that the sooner their father is dispatched, the better; because she knowes they shall neuer receiue any content on *Earth*, till he be in *Heauen*: and so they conclude he shall die.

But *alas*, what hellish & deuilish daughters are these, to seeke the death of their father, of whom they haue receiued their liues? who euer read of a *Parricide* more inhumanely cruell, or impiously bloody? so if euer murther went vnreuenged, this will not; for wee shall see the Authors and Actors thereof most seuerely punished for the same. Men and women may bee secret in their sinnes, but *God* will be iust in his decrees, and sacred in his iudgements: what a religious resolution had it beene in them, to haue retired, and not aduanced in this their damnable attempt: but they are too prophane, to haue so much pitty, and too outragious to hearken to this religious reason: yea, they are too impious to hearken to *Grace*, and too reuengefull and Bloody minded, to giue eare either to *Reason*, *Duetie*, or *Religion*. So now like two incensed and implacable furies, they consult how and in what manner they may free themselues of their father: *Fidelia* proposeth diuers degrees and seuerall sorts of murthers, but *Celestina* likes none of them, in some she finds too much danger, in others too little assurance; and therefore as young as she is, she inuents a plot, as strange as subtil, and as malitious & diabolical as strange: she informes her, that to be rid of her father, there cannot be a securer course then to ingage the *Baron* of *Carpi*, and the Knight of *Monteleone* to murther him: *Fidelia* wonders hereat, saying, it will be impossible for them to be drawen to performe it;

it, ſith they both know and ſee, that the *Captaine* their father loues them ſo well, as will or nill, they muſt be their husbands. But *Caleſtina's* reuengefull plot is further fetcht, and more cunningly ſpunne: for ſhe hath not begun it, to leaue it raw and vnfiniſhed; but is ſo confident in her deuilliſh induſtry, as ſhe affirmes ſhee will perfect and make it good. *Fidelia* demaunds how. *Caleſtina* anſwereth, That they both muſt make a feigned and flattering ſhew, to change their diſtaſte, and now to affect *Carpi*, and *Monte-leone*, whom before they could not: that hauing in this manner drawen them to their lure, when they attempt to vrge Marriage, they ſhall both agree to informe them, that it is impoſſible for them to obtaine it, whiles the Captaine their father liues, ſith albeit in outward appearance hee make a faire ſhew to make them their huſbands, yet that he meanes and intends nothing leſſe; for that he hath giuen them expreſſe charge and command (at any hand) not to loue or affect them; which is the maine and ſole cauſe, that hath ſo long withheld them from making ſooner demonſtrations of their affections towards them: and this (quoth ſhee) will occaſion and prouoke them to attempt it; adding, that by this meanes, the may giue two ſtrokes with one ſtone, and ſo not onely be rid of our father, but likewiſe of *Carpi* and *Monte-leone*, who peraduenture may be apprehended, and executed for the fact; and for our ſafegard and ſecurity, we will powerfully coniure and ſweare them to ſecrecie.

There is no webb finer then that of the Spider, nor treachery ſubtiller then that of a woman, eſpecially if ſhee contemne Charity for Reuenge, her Soule for her Body, *God* for *Sathan*, and conſequently *Heauen* for

for *Hell*: how elſe could this young Lady lodge ſo reuengeful a heart in ſo ſweet a body? or ſhroud ſuch bloody conceits and inuentions vnder ſo faire and ſo beautifull a complexion?

But the *Panther*, though his skinne be faire, yet his breath is infectious: and we many times ſee, that the fouleſt Snake lurkes vnder the greeneſt and beautifulleſt leaues. *Fidelia* giues an attentiue eare to this her ſiſters bloody *Stratagem* and deſigne: ſhee finds it ſure, and the probabilities thereof apparant and eaſie, and therefore approues of it. So theſe two beautifull, yet bloody ſiſters vow, without delay, to ſet it on foot, and in practiſe. It is the nature of *Reuenge*, to looke forwards, ſeldome backwards: but did we meaſure the beginning by the end, as well as the end by the beginning, our affections would ſauour of far more Religion, and of farre leſſe impietie, and wee ſhould then reioyce in that which wee muſt now repent, but cannot remedy. They take time at aduantage, and pertinently acquaint *Carpi* and *Monte-leone* with it. The paſſions of affection prooue often more powerfull then thoſe of Reaſon, they ſuffer themſelues to bee vanquiſhed and ledd away by the pure beautie and ſweet *Oratory* of theſe two diſcontented and treacherous Ladies, without conſidering what poyſon lurkes vnder their ſpeeches, and danger vnder their tongues: They commit a groſſe and maine errour, in relying more on the daughters youth, then the fathers grauitie; on their verball, then his reall affection; and ſo they ingage themſelues to the daughters, in a very ſhort time to free them of the *Captaine* their father. It was a baſe vice in Gentlemen of their ranke, to violate the Lawes of Hoſpitalitie, in ſo high

a degree, as to kill him, who loued them ſo dearely, and entertained them ſo courteouſly; and it is ſtrange, that both their humours were ſo ſtrangely vitious, as to concurre and ſympathize in the attempt of this execrable murther: But what cannot vice performe, or Ladies procure of their Louers, at leaſt if they loue Beautie better then Vertue, and Pleaſure, then Pietie?

Captaine *Benevente* is many times accuſtomed after dinner to ride to his Vineyard, and now and then to *Alpiata*, a neighbour village, where he is familiarly (if not too familiarly) acquainted with a Tennants wife of his, whom he loued in her youth, and cannot forſake in her middle age: perſeuerance in vice neuer makes a good end: a ſingle ſinne is diſtaſtfull; but the redoubling thereof, is both hatefull and odious to God. *Carpi* and *Monte-leone* take their two Laquaies, *Lorenzo* and *Anſelmo* with them, aſſoone as they know the *Captaine* to be abroad, onely accompanied with his confident Gentleman *Fiamento*; and diſguiſing themſelues, they watch him at the corner of a wood, where of neceſſitie hee muſt paſſe. The euent anſwereth their bloody expectations and deſires: they ſee *Benevente* and *Fiamento* approching, riding a ſoft trot; when like ſo many Fiends and Deuils, they all foure ruſh forth the thickets, and (without any other forme) with their Swords and Piſtols, (after ſome reſiſtance) kill them dead to the ground: but this is not the end of their helliſh malice and enuy; neither is the vnſatiable thirſt of their reuenge yet quenched: for they take theſe two murthered bodies (who are a freſh reeking and weltring in their blood) and carry them to a neighbour hill, and ſo throw them down into a deepe

quarry

quarry full of thicke buſhes and brambles, whereas they thought no mortall eye ſhould euer haue ſeene them more, & then and there they conſult vpon their flight. *Carpi* reſolues to take poaſt for *Naples*, and there for a time to ſhroud himſelfe among the multitude of the *Nobilitie* and *Coaches*, which grace and adorne that Citie: And *Monte-leone* reſolues to hye towards *Brunduſium*, with intent, that if theſe murthers were reuealed, and himſelfe detected and accuſed, he would there embarque himſelfe either for *Venice*, or *Malta*: but he hath not as yet made his peace and reckoning with God.

Leaue wee *Carpi*, and his Laquay poaſting for *Naples*, and let vs ſee what accident will ſpeedily befall *Monte-leone*. It is impoſſible for murther to goe long vnpuniſhed; *Monte-leone* and his Laquay *Anſelmo* ſhal ere they ride farre, ſee this poſition verified in themſelues: He is prouided of two faire Gennets, one for himſelfe, the other for his Laquay, and hauing taken his leaue of *Carpi*, away he goes for *Brunduſium*; but he hath not ridden paſt twelue miles, before his owne horſe fell downe dead vnder him, which doth ſomething afflict and amaze him; but this is but the leaſt part of his miſery, and but the very beginning of his misfortune; he is enforced to make a vertue of neceſſitie, ſo he rides his Laquayes horſe, and he followes him on foot. It is impoſſible for a guiltie conſcience to be ſecured from feare: he rides narrow lanes, and by-wayes, but at laſt neere the village *Blanquettelle* he meets with a ſwift Ford, which is paſſable for horſe, but not for foot: Here *Monte-leone* is conſtrained to take vp his Laquay *Anſelmo* behind him, which hee doth; but being in the midſt thereof, the horſe ſtum-

bles, and falls with both of them vnder him; which is done so suddenly, that *Monte-leone* had no time to cast off his Laquay, and so they are both drowned, and haue neither the *Grace* nor power to breath, or speake a word more.

Gods iudgements are secret and inscrutable: had they had time to repent, they had onely lost their liues; whereas now it is rather to be feared, then wished, they likewise runne the hazard of their soules. But as it is a vertue to thinke and censure charitably of the dead; so it must needs be a vice to doe the contrary. Heretofore they thirsted for blood, and (loe) now they haue their fill of water. All Elements are the seruants of *God*, but these two of fire and water, are the most terrible, the most impetuous. We haue but one way to come into the world, but diuers to go out of it: This is a testimony of our weakenesse, and of Gods power.

By this time Captaine *Benevente*, and his man *Fiamento* are found wanting, and no newes to be had them: his house rings, & resounds with sorrow, all his seruants & friends mourn and lament for his absence, and his two accursed daughters, they seeme to be all in teares heereat: but wee shall shortly see this their hypocrisie and dissimulation both detected and reuenged. They lay all the Country to purchase newes of their father, and speedily by poast aduertise their brother *Alcasero* hereof at *Naples*, who amazed hereat, comes away with all possible speed and expedition: His two sisters and himselfe wonderfully mourne and lament for the absence of their father; and now seeing fiue dayes past, and no newes of him, they begin to suspect and feare, that he is made away

and

and murthered; and becauſe *Fiamento* was alone with him, they ſuſpect him of the fact, which they are the ſooner induced to beleeue, in regard hee is fled, and not to bee found: but they ſhall ſoone ſee the contrary; and that as hee was a faithfull ſeruant to their father his maſter, during his life, ſo hee was a true companion to him in his death. And although *Alcaſero* his ſonne vſe all poſſible zeale and induſtry to find out his father, yet ſith Earth cannot, now Heauen will reueale the newes, and ſight of him. For as ſome neigbouring Gentlemen (his kinsfolkes and friends) are hunting of a Stagge neere *Alpiata*, they purſue him on horſebacke ſome fiue or ſixe houres; and at laſt being tyred, he runnes for refuge and ſhelter, thorow the buſhes and bryers, into the ſame olde Quarry, where the dead bodies of Captaine *Benevente*, and his man *Fiamento* were throwen. The Gentlemen Hunters deſcend from their horſes, and with their ſwordes drawen, enter purpoſely to kill the Stagge, which they performe; when caſting aſide their eyes, they ſee two dead mens bodies, one neere the other, whoſe leggs, hands, and faces the Crowes had pitifully mangled and defaced. They are amazed at this mournefull and vnlooked for ſpectacle, when approaching to diſcerne them, they by their clothes find, and know them to be Captain *Benevente*, and his Gentleman *Fiamento*. They are aſtoniſhed & amazed hereat; and ſo one of them rides backe poaſt to *Otranto*, to acquaint *Alcaſero* his ſonne hereof, who melting into teares, returnes with him neere to *Alpiata*, where to his vnſpeakeable griefe, hee ſees the dead bodyes both of his father and *Fiamento*, which before all the Hunters he cauſed to be ſearched, and finds that

his father (with a Piſtoll bullet) was ſhot thorow the head in two places, and runne thorow the body with a Rapier in three; and that *Fiamento* had fiue deepe wounds with a Rapier, and once ſhot thorowe the head. *Alcaſero*, and the whole company grieue and lament at this ſorrowfull newes; they know well that *Fiamento* did not ſet vpon the *Captaine* his father, and that neither of them had Piſtolls: and though they might imagine it done by theeues, yet they were quickly cleared of that ielouſie and ſuſpition, becauſe they finde rich Rings on his maſters fingers, and ſtore of gold in his pockets: So they referring the diſcouery of this bloody and damnable murther to *Time*, and to *God*, the Author and giuer of *Time*, *Alcaſero* cauſeth the dead bodies, firſt of his father, then of *Fiamento* to be layd in a Coach, which he had purpoſely cauſed to be brought thither; and ſo accompanied with all the Gentlemen, returnes with it to *Otranto*, where all the whole Citie lament and bewayle his tragicall diſaſter: and becauſe theſe dead corpes of theirs haue receiued wrong, in being ſo long aboue ground, *Alcaſero* that night giues them their due burialls, interring *Fiamento* decently, and his father honourably, according as the neceſſity and ſtrictneſſe of the time would permit him.

It is now *Alcaſero's* curioſitie and care, to ſeeke out the murtherers of his *Father*; and for his ſiſters, they are ſo irreligious and wretched, as they think to mock God, and delude the world with their immoderate, yet counterfeit mourning; but it proceeds not from their hearts, much leſſe from their ſoules. The morrow after their Fathers buriall, they are all three informed, that *Monte-leone* and his Laquay *Anſelmo*, are

are drownd, as they paſt the Riuer *Blanquettelle*; wher-at he wonders, and his two ſiſters reioyce and tryumph, eſpecially *Cæleſtina*, who now ſees her ſelfe freed, not onely of the *Captaine* her father whom ſhe hated, but alſo of the Knight *Monte-leone* her Sutor, whom ſhee could not loue: Shee is ſo impious and graceleſſe, as ſhe doth reioyce, but will neither repent nor pitie at theſe accidents; yea, ſhe ſo ſleightly and triuially paſſeth ouer the remembrance of her fathers vntimely and bloody death, as if murther were no ſinne, or that *God* had ordained no puniſhment for it: Shee weares her mourning attire and weeds, more for ſhew then ſorrow: for her father was no ſooner layd in his graue, but ſhe builds many Caſtles of pleaſure in the aire of her extrauagant & ambitious thoughts, vowing that ere long, ſhee will haue a *Gallant* of her owne chooſing to her husband: but ſhee may come too ſhort of her hopes, and perchance finde a halter for her necke, before a wedding Ring for her finger. As for her brother *Alcaſero*, his thoughts are roauing and roaming another way: for he finds it ſtrange, that the *Barron* of *Carpi* comes not to condole with him for his father, and to continue his ſute and affe-ction to his ſiſter *Fidelia*, whereat hee both admires and wonders, and not onely takes in it ill part, but alſo begins to ſuſpect, and to caſt many doubts and iea-louſies thereon; and what the iſſue thereof will bee, or what effects it will produce, we ſhall ſhortly ſee. But a moneth or two being blowen away, *Carpi* hearing no ſuſpition or talke of him, and thinking all things in a readineſſe for him to bee aſſured, and contracted to his Lady and Miſtris *Fidelia*, hee takes a newe Laquay, and apparrelling him

in

in a contrary Liuery, ſends him ſecretly to *Otranto*, with this Letter to her:

THere are ſome reaſons that ſtay mee for not comming to Otranto, *to condole with thee for the death of thy Father, which what they are, none can better imagine then thy ſelfe: when thy ſorrowes are ouerblowen, I will come to thee, in hope to bee as ioyfull in thy preſence, as thy abſence makes me miſerable. I haue giuen thee ſo true and ſo reall a proofe of my affection, as thou ſhouldeſt offer mee palpable iniuſtice, and to thy ſelfe extreame iniury to doubt thereof. For what greater teſtimony canſt thou futurely expect, then to beleeue I will euer prefer thy loue before mine owne life: if thy conſtancy anſwer mine,* Heauen *may, but* Earth *cannot croſſe our deſires. I pray ſignifie mee how thy brother ſtands affected to our affections; thy anſweres ſhall haue many kiſſes, and I will euer both honour and bleſſe the hand that writ it.*

CARPI.

The Laquay comes to *Otranto*, and findes out *Fidelia*, to whom (with much care and ſecrecie) he deliuers his Maſters Lettter, and commends, and requeſteth an anſwere. *Fidelia* receiues the one, and promiſeth the other: but ſhee is perplexed and troubled in mind. Heere her thoughts make a ſtand, and conſult whether ſhee ſhall open this Letter, or no. Her Conſcience hath heretofore yeelded to the death of her Father; and now Religion beginnes to work vpon the life of her Conſcience, which indeed is that of her Soule. Had ſhee perſeuered in this courſe of pietie, her repentance might haue pleaded for her diſobedience, and her contrition redeemed her crime; but

but ſhee forſakes the Helme that might haue ſteered her to the Port of happineſſe, and ſafetie; and ſo fills the ſayles of her reſolutions with the winde of deſpayre, which threaten no leſſe then to ſplit the Barke of her life on the rocks of her deſtruction and death. Shee now beginnes to hate company, which before ſhe loued, and to loue ſolitarineſſe, which before ſhee hated; yea, the liuing picture of her dead Father, doth ſo haunt her thoughts, and frequent her imaginations, that whereſoeuer ſhee is, it is preſent with her. Remorſe, as a *Vulture* gnawes at her heart and conſcience; yea, though nothing do feare her, yet ſhe feares all things. Shee ſees no man running behinde her, but ſhe thinks he purpoſely followes her to drag her to priſon: ſhee is afraid of her owne ſhaddow, and thinkes, that not onely euery tower, but euery houſe will fall vpon her: ſhe will not come into any Boat, nor paſſe by any Riuer, Brook, or well, for feare of drowning. This diſpaire of hers cauſeth her to be cold in her Religion, and frozen in her Prayers, which ſhould bee both the preſeruatiue, and *Antidote* of the ſoule: her ſpeeches for the moſt part, are confuſed and diſtracted, and her looks ſullen, fearfull, and gaſtly (the proper ſignes and ſymptomes of deſpaire.) *Carpi's* Laquay hauing ſtayed two dayes in *Otranto* for his anſwer, holds it his dutie to importune *Fidelia* to bee diſpatched, the which that night ſhe promiſeth him; and now in a ſad and melancholly humour ſhe breaks off *Carpi's* Letter, and peruſeth it; which not onely renewes, but reuiues the remembrance of her fathers death; whereat ſhe enters into ſo ſtrange and ſo implacable a paſſion, as ſhee once had thought to haue throwen his Letter into the fire, and her ſelfe after.

Now ſhee is reſolued to write backe to *Carpi*, and then preſently ſhee changeth her reſolution, and vowes ſhee will anſwere him with ſilence. But the Deuill is as ſubtill as malicious; and ſo ſhee calles for Pen and Inke, and out of the dregs of diſcontent, and the gall of deſpayre, writes and returnes him this anſwere:

MY Fathers death hath altered my diſpoſition; for I am now wholly addicted to mourning, & not to mariage. I pray trouble not thy ſelfe to leaue Naples, *to come to condole with mee in* Otranto: *for the beſt comfort that I can receiue, is that it is impoſſible for me to receiue any: I neuer doubted of thy affection, nor will giue thee any iuſt cauſe to ſuſpect, much leſſe to feare mine. If this will not ſuffice, reſt aſſured I haue reſolued, that either my graue, or thy ſelfe ſhall be my Husband. How my Brother ſtands affected to thee, is a thing difficult for mee to vnderſtand or know, ſith I am onely his* Siſter, *not his* Secretary; *but in all outward appearance, I thinke hee neither loues thee for my ſake, nor my ſelfe for thine. Liue thou as happy, as I feare I ſhall dye miſerable.*

FIDELIA.

What a fearefull Letter is this, either for *Fidelia* to ſend, or *Carpi* to receiue: but her diſtempered and diſtracted ſpirits can affoord no other; and therefore ſhe diſpatcheth away the Laquay with this. And now (as if her thoughts tranſported her to hell) ſhee cannot be alone, for the Deuill is ſtill with her: hee appeares to her in the ſhape of an *Angell* of Light, and proffers her mountaines of *Wealth*, and worldes of *Honour*, if ſhee will fall downe and adore him. To

rebell

rebell against God is a sinne; but to persevere in our rebellion, is not onely a contempt, but a treason in the highest degree against God. The best of Gods people are commonly tempted; but those are and prooue the worst, who are ouercome with temptation. *Fortitude* is a principall and *soueraigne vertue* in *Christians*; and if we vanquish the Deuill, it is good for vs that he assaulted vs, sith those Victories (as well spirituall as temporall) are euer most glorious and honourable, which are atchieued with greatest danger. Had *Fidelia* followed the current of this counsell, and the streame of this aduise, shee had neuer been so weake with *God*, nor so vnfaithfull to her selfe, as to destroy her selfe: but forsaking *God*, and contemning prayer, which is the true way to the truest felicitie, what can shee hope for but dispaire, or expect but destruction? Her brother *Alcasero*, and many of her kinsfolkes, neighbours, and friends (with their best zeale, and possible power) endeauour to perswade and comfort her; they exhort her to reade religious Bookes, and continually to pray: Shee hearkeneth to both these counsells, but neither can, or will not follow either: Her sleepes are but broken slumbers, and her slumbers but distracted dreames; and euer and anon it seemes (to the eyes of her mind and body) that the *Captaine* her father, doth both speake to her, and follow her. In a word, she is weary both of this world, and of her life; yea, dispaire, or rather the Deuill hath reduced her to this extreame misery, and miserable extremitie, that she is ready to kisse that hand that would kill her, or that *Death* which would giue her death. Shee neuer sees a knife in the hands of another, but shee wisheth it in her owne heart: her Conscience doth so terri-

bly accuſe her, and her thoughts giue in ſuch bloody euidence againſt her Conſcience and ſelfe, for occaſioning her fathers murther, that ſhe reſolues ſhe muſt dye, and therefore diſdaines to liue. And now comes her ſiſter *Caleſtina* to her, to perſwade and conferre with her; but ſhee will prooue but a miſerable Comforter. *Fidelia* ſees her with hatred and deteſtation; and when ſhee beginns to ſpeake, very peremptorily and mournfully cuts of her ſpeeches thus: *Ah ſiſter, I would wee had ſlept when we plotted our fathers death; for in ſeeking his ruine, wee ſhall aſſuredly finde out our owne: Prouide you for your ſafetie, for I am paſt hope of mine; and ſo get you out of my ſight.* I know not whether the beginning of this her ſpeech ſauoured more of *Heauen*, then the end thereof doth of *Hell*: for ſure if wee paſſe hope, wee come too ſhort of ſaluation; and if wee forſake that, this infallibly will forſake vs.

This poore, or rather this miſerable *Gentlewoman*, hauing alwayes her murthered *Father* before her eyes (which inceſſantly haunts her as a ghoſt, and yet ſhe is inforced to follow it as her ſhaddow) is powerfully allured and prouoked by the inſtigation of the *Deuill*, in what manner, or at what rate ſoeuer to diſpatch her ſelfe, being ſo wretchedly inſtructed in faith and pietie, as ſhee addes and beleeues, that the end of her life will prooue not onely the end of her afflictions, but the beginning of her ioyes. But, O poore *Fidelia*, with a thouſand pities and teares, I both pitie and grieue, to ſee thee beleeue ſo infernall an Aduocate: for what ioyes either will hee, or can he giue thee? Why, nothing but bondage, for libertie; torments, for pleaſures; and tortures for delights:

or

or if thou wilt haue me shew thee, whereat his flattering oratory, or sugred insinuation tendeth, it is onely to haue thee destroy thy body in earth, that (as a triumph and *Trophee* to the inlargement of his obscure kingdome) hee may drag thy body and soule to hell fire. But *Fidelia* is as constant in her sinne, as impious in her resolution; and so (all delayes set apart) shee seekes the meanes to destroy her selfe: shee procures poyson, and takes it; but the effect & operation thereof answers not her desires. I know not whether she be more impatient to liue, then willing to die. We neuer want inuention, sildome meanes to doe euill: A little penknife of hers, shall in her conceit performe that which poyson could not: she seekes it, and now remembers it is with her paire of kniues in the pocket of her best gowne: she flies to her Wardrope, and so to her pocket, but finds not her kniues, onely she finds her *Naples* silke girdle in stead thereof. The Deuills instruments are neuer farre to seeke; shee thinkes it as good to strangle her throat, as to cut it: And heere comes her mournfull and deplorable *Tragedy*, she returnes swiftly to her chamber, bolts the doore, and so (which I grieue and tremble to relate) fastens it to the teaster of her bed, and there hangs her selfe; and as it is faithfully reported; at that very instant, and for the space of an houre, it thundred and lightned so cruelly, as if *Heauen* and *Earth* were drawing to an end, that not onely the chamber where shee hung, but the whole house shaked thereat. The thunder being past, and the skies cleared, dinner is serued on the Table, and *Alcasero*, and *Celestina* ready to sit, they call for their sister *Fidelia*, but shee is not to bee found. One goes to her chamber, and returnes, that her key is

without ſide, and the doore bolted within, and yet ſhe anſwers not. They both flie from the table to her chamber, and call and knocke, but no anſwere. *Alcaſero* commaunds his men to breake open the doore, which they doe, and there ſees his ſiſter *Fidelea* hanging to the bed ſtead ſtarke dead. They crie out as affrighted and amazed at this mournefull and pittifull ſpectacle, and with all ſpeed take her downe. But ſhe is breathleſſe, though not cold; and they ſee all her face and body, which was wont to bee as white as ſnow, now to be coale blacke, and to ſtinke infinitely. Theſe are the wofull effects, and lamentable fruites both of *Deſpayre* and *Murther*; O, may *Chriſtians* of all rankes, and of both ſexes, take heed by *Fidelia's* mournefull and miſerable example, and withall remember that murther will ſtill be reuenged and puniſhed, eſpecially that which is perpetrated by *Children* towards their *Parents*; a ſin odious both to God and man, ſith it not onely oppoſeth Nature, but Grace; Earth, but Heauen.

No ſooner (with griefe, and mourning) hath *Alcaſero* buried this his natural, yet vnnaturall ſiſter *Fidelia*, but as his other ſiſter *Caleſtina* weeps for her death, ſo ſhe againe reioyceth that her ſiſter hath no way reuealed the great buſineſſe, which ſo much concernes her, I meane the murther of the *Captaine* her father. But *Time* will detect and reuenge both it and her. And that wee may not ſeeme extrauagant in the narration and vnfolding of this *Hiſtorie*, flie wee from *Otranto* to *Naples*, and leaue wee the fatall and wofull Tragedy of *Fidelia*, to ſpeake a little of the *Baron* of *Carpi* her Louer, who hath yet a great part to act vpon the *Theatre* of this *Hiſtory*.

Hee

He hath no sooner receiued *Fidelia's* Letter by his Laquay, but he much wonders and grieues at the contents thereof: hee sees her cold in her affection towards him, & hote in despaire to her selfe; and thinks, that as it is in her power to reioyce him with her affection, so it may be in his to comfort her with his presence: but her request and his Conscience informe him, that it is yet too soone to leaue *Naples*, to see *Otranto*; and yet that he may not faile in the complement and dutie of a Louer, hee resolues to visit her by Letter, though not in person, and so writes her these few Lines:

WEre thy request not my Law, I would see Fidelia *to comfort her, and comfort my selfe to see her: But sith I must bee so vnfortunate, as in one Letter to receiue two different sorrowes, my refusall, and thy despaire: what remedy (or* Antidote*) can I more aptly administer, then* Patience *to the first, and* Prayer *to the second. If thou weigh matters aright, I haue more occasion of sorrowe then thy selfe, and yet I am so farre from despayring, as I hope* Time *will giue thee consolation, and mee* Content. *Endeauour to loue thy selfe, and not to hate mee: so shalt thou drawe felicitie out of affliction, and I securitie out of danger. I hope thy Brother will not follow thy fathers steppes, his affection to thee shall bee mine to himselfe: Let thy second Letter giue mee but halfe as much ioy, as thy first did griefe, and I shall then tryumph at my good fortune, as much as I now lament and pitie thine, and in that mine owne.*

CARPI.

Hee

Hee ſends this Letter of his to *Otranto*, by his Laquay *Fieſco*, who carried his firſt; but he muſt go into another world, if hee meane to deliuer it to *Fidelia*: He comes to *Otranto*, and repayres to Captaine *Beneuente's* houſe: whereas hee is walking in the ſecond Court. *Alcaſero* being very ſolitary and penſiue at a window, leaning his head on his hand, and deepely and ſeriouſly thinking what two fatall diſaſters were befallen his houſe, as the loſſe of his Father and ſiſter, he by chance eſpies this Laquay *Fieſco*; at whoſe ſight his heart beats, and his blood very ſuddenly flaſheth vp in his face: he exceedingly wonders hereat, and attributing euery extraordinary motion in himſelfe a ſtep or degree to the diſcouery of his fathers murther, whereon his thoughts were alwayes fixed, and could neuer be withdrawen: he ſends a Gentleman of his named *Plantinus*, to enquire whoſe Laquay it was, and what was his buſineſſe. *Plantinus* deſcends, and examineth him; but hee is cloſe, and will reueale nothing. He entreats him to enter, and taſte the Wine, the which hee doth; when ingaging, and leauing him in the Celler, he trips vp to his Maſter, and acquaints him with his anſwere, adding withall, that ſome fifteene dayes ſince, he ſaw him heere before. *Alcaſero* commands this Laquay to be brought before him; he examines him, but he will not diſcouer himſelfe: he threatens him with the whip, and impriſonment, but he cannot preuaile. It is a vertue in a Seruant, to conceale his maſters ſecrets. *Alcaſero* is angry at his ſilence, and fidelitie, yet commends him: he bethinks himſelfe of another courſe & ſubtiltie, as well knowing, that faire words may obtaine that which threats cannot; he prayes him to dine with his ſeruants, and

enioy-

enioyneth *Plantinus* to bring him to him in the Garden after dinner, the which he doth: *Alcaſero* takes him apart, and tells him, that ſome fifteen dayes paſt, he ſaw him here. *Fieſco* anſwereth him with ſilence. *Alcaſero* finds much perturbation in his heart, and diſtraction in his lookes and ſpeeches: hee thinkes this boy can reueale ſomething which he ought to know, and therefore thinkes to ſurpriſe him with a ſiluer hooke; hee profers him twenty *Duckets*, and layes it downe before him, to diſcouer himſelfe and his buſineſſe.

Golde is, but ought not bee a powerfull bayt to indiſcretion and pouertie. It is a poynt of ſmall wiſdome in *Noblemen*, to commit ſecrets of importance to thoſe who haue too much folly, and too little iudgment to conceale them. The ſight of this gold doth not onely daſle *Fieſco's* eyes, but ecclipſe his fidelity; ſo he holds it no ſinne towards God, nor treachery towards his maſter, to reueale it; but takes it, and informes him, that he is the *Baron* of *Carpi* his Laquay, who ſent him from *Naples* thither, with a letter from him to the Lady *Fidelia* his ſiſter. *Alcaſero* growes pale heereat, and is very curious and haſtie to ſee the Letter. *Fieſco* deliuers it him, who ſteps aſide, and reades it: whereon he plucks his hat downe his forehead, and ſo making three or foure paces, reads it ore againe. He is perplexed to know as much as he ſees, and grieued, not to ſee and find as much as he deſireth to know: hee now confirmes his former ſuſpition of *Carpi*, and beleeues that hee is a chiefe Actor, or Agent in his fathers *Tragedy*. But hee knowes it wiſdome to vſe ſilence in the diſcouery of a crime of this nature; and therefore calles *Fieſco* to him, bids him

ſtay that night, and to ſpeake with him in the morning before he depart.

Alcaſero withdrawes himſelfe from the Garden to his Cloſet, and there againe peruſeth this Letter of *Carpi's*: he finds it full of ſuſpition, and ambiguities, and perceiues it hath a relation to former Letters; yea, there is a myſterie in this Letter, the which hee muſt vnlocke and find out, ere he be ſatisfied: for although *Carpi* be ſquint-eyed, yet hee feares hee hath looked too right on his father. Hee flyes to *Fidelia's* Cloſet, Trunke, and Casket, and finds a former Letter of *Carpi's* to her, and the copie of one of hers to him; and the peruſall of theſe two Letters are ſo far from diminiſhing his ſuſpition, as it doth augment and encreaſe it: for now hee verily beleeues, that *Carpi* and his ſiſter *Fidelia*, haue ioyntly had a great hand in his fathers murther. But all this while hee doth not once ſo much as ſuſpect or imagine, that his other ſiſter *Caleſtina* hath played any part in this *Tragedy*: but *Time* is the daughter of *Truth*, as *Truth* is that of *Heauen*. In the morne, he calles for *Fieſco*, to whom he giues this farewell: *Tell the* Baron *of* Carpi *thy Maſter, that my ſiſter* Fidelia *is in another world, and not in this, and that ſhortly I reſolue to ſee him at* Naples, *and that in the interim, I will reſerue his Letter.* *Fieſco* departs, but knowes, he hath ſo highly betrayed and wronged his Maſter, as he dares not ſee him, and ſo ſhewes him a faire paire of heeles. Such Laquayes farre better deſerue a halter, then a Liuery. *Carpi* wonders at his Laquayes long ſtay: In which meane time *Alcaſero* comes to *Naples*, where hee is yet irreſolute, whether to accuſe *Carpi* by the order and courſe of Law, or to fight with him: but hee reſolues

ſolues to doe both; and that if the Law will not right him for the murther of his father, his ſword ſhall. He goes to the *Criminell Iudges*, and with much paſſion and ſorrow, accuſeth the *Barron* of *Carpi* for murthering of the Captaine *Benevente* his father; and for proofe hereof, produceth his two Letters to his ſiſter *Fidelia*, and the copie of one of hers to him. Whereupon the Iudges graunt power to apprehend *Carpi*, ſo hee is taken and conſtituted priſoner: and now hee hath leaſure to thinke of the baſeneſſe and fouleneſſe of his fact. But he is ſo farre from deiecting himſelfe to ſorrow, or addicting himſelfe to repentance, as he puts a brazen face on his lookes and ſpeeches, and ſo peremptorily intends and reſolues to deny all. Had he had more grace, or leſſe impietie, he would haue made better vſe of this his impriſonment, and haue ſhewen himſelfe, at leaſt humble, if not ſorrowfull, for his offence and crime. But he holds it wiſdome, in greateſt dangers to ſhew moſt courage and reſolution, and ſo makes himſelfe fit to grapple and encounter with all accidents and occurrences whatſoeuer.

Men may palliate their ſinnes, but God will finde them out, and diſplay them in their naked colours. *Alcaſero* is an importunate ſolicitor to the Iudges to draw and haſten on *Carpi* his arraignment: But they (reſembling themſelues) proceed therin modeſtly and grauely: they conſult, and conſider the three Letters: they find coniecturall circumſtances enow to accuſe, but no ſollid proofe to condemne him: they hold, that their opinions ought not to be ſwayed with the winde of euery preſumption, and that it is not fit ſo triuially to ſet the life of a man at ſix and ſeauen. Beſides, as they approoue of *Alcaſero* his affection to his

father, ſo they diſlike of his impetuoſitie and vehemency towards *Carpi*. They all reſolue to lay the Sword of *Iuſtice*, in the ballance of *Equitie*, and then ordaine that *Carpi* ſhall be rackt, to ſee whether they can draw more light from his tongue, then from his pen. But hee indures theſe his tortures and torments with wonderfull conſtancy, and ſtill denyes all. Had his cauſe been more religious and humane, and not ſo bloody, this fortitude and courage of his, had been as praiſe-worthy, as now it is odious and execrable. The *Court* by ſentence (pronounced in open *Senate*) acquit and cleare *Carpi* of this murther: whereat *Alcaſero* exceedingly repines and murmures.

It is not enough that *Carpi* hath now eſcaped this danger; for *Alcaſero* remaines ſtill conſtant in his conceit, that he is the murtherer of his father, and therefore vowes and reſolues to fight with him: Hee lets paſſe ſome ſixe weekes time, till hee bee ſound of his limbs, and then reſolues to ſend him a challenge. Had *Carpi* been innocent, it had been more honorable and requiſit, that he had challenged *Alcaſero*, then *Alcaſero* him: but his cauſe being vniuſt, and his Conſcience fearefull, he dares not runne the hazard, to be deſirous or ambitious to fight with *Alcaſero*: the which if hee had attempted, *Alcaſero* will anticipate and preuent him; who making *Plantinus* his Second, he out of the aſhes of his ſorrow, and the fire of his reuenge, ſends him to *Carpi* with this Billet of Defiance:

ALthough the Law haue cleared thee for the murther of my Father, yet my Conſcience cannot, and my Rapyer will not. I ſhould bee a Monſter of Nature, *not to ſeeke reuenge for his death, of whom I haue receyued my*

my life. Could I giue peace to my thoughts, or vnthinke thee the cauſe of my diſaſter, I would not ſeeke to bereaue thee of thy life, with the hazard of mine owne. But finding this not onely difficult, but impoſsible, pardon mee if I requeſt thee to meet mee ſingle, at eight of the clocke after Supper, at the Weſt end of the Common Vineyard, where I will attend thee with a couple of Rapiers, the choyce whereof ſhall bee thine, and the refuſall mine: or if thou wilt make vſe of a Second, he ſhall not depart without meeting one to exchange a thruſt or two with him.

ALCASERO.

Whiles the *Barron* of *Carpi* is triumphing to ſee how he hath bleared the eyes of his Iudges, and ſo freed himſelfe from the feares and danger of death, behold, *Plantinus* findes him out, and deliuers him *Alcaſero* his Challenge. He takes it, and with a variable countenance reades it, whereat he finds a reluctation and combate, not onely in his thoughts, but his Conſcience, whether hee ſhould accept, or refuſe it. His *Honour* bids him doe the firſt; but his Conſcience wills him to performe the ſecond: it were better to bee borne a Clowne, then a Coward. Beſides, if hee ſhould refuſe to fight with *Alcaſero*, he vpon the matter makes himſelfe guiltie of the *Captaine* his fathers death. Hee knowes he hath an vniuſt cauſe in hand, but he preferres his *Honour* before his *Life*, when ſetting a good face vpon his reſolution, hee addreſſeth himſelfe to *Plantinus* thus:

Sir, I preſume you know this buſineſſe: for I take you to be *Alcaſero's* Second. Hee hath (replyed *Plantinus*) done me the honour to make choyce of me, in ſtead of a more worthy. Well (quoth the *Barron* of

Carpi) tell thy maſter from me, That although I haue not deſerued his malice, yet that I accept his Challenge, and will performe it, onely I muſt fight ſingle, becauſe I am at preſent vnprouided of a Second. *Plantinus* (as full of Valour as Fidelitie) prayes him, that hee may not ſee his hopes and deſires fruſtrated, but that hee may inioy part of the feaſt. But *Carpi* giues him this anſwere, which hee bids him take for his laſt reſolution: That he will hazard himſelfe, but not his friend. So *Plantinus* returnes with ioy to his Maſter, and diſcontent to himſelfe: when nothing prooued of power, to quench the fire of theſe two *Gentlemens* courage and reuenge, they meete at the time and place appoynted. *Carpi* fights with paſſion and vehemency; *Alcaſero* with iudgement and diſcretion. *Carpi* lookes red and fiery with choller; and *Alcaſero*, pale and gaſtly, not for feare of his cauſe, but for the remembrance of his ſorrowes: and to conclude and ſhut vp this combate in the iſſue thereof, *Iuſtice* is not now pleaſed to ſhewe the effects of her power and influence; nor *God* that of his Iuſtice, onely it is reſerued for another time, & for a more ſhamefull manner: ſo *Carpi* hath the beſt of the day, for hee is onely hurt in his right hand, and ſcarred ouer both his lippes, as if the prouidence and pleaſure of *God* had ordained, that that hand which committed the murther, and that mouth which denyed it, ſhould be purpoſely puniſhed, and no part elſe. As for *Alcaſero*, he had fiue ſeuerall wounds, whereof one being thorow the body, made *Carpi* beleeue it was mortall; and the rather, for that hee fell therewith ſpeechleſſe to the ground: ſo leauing him groueling & weltring in his blood, he departs, reſting very confident, that hee

hee was at his very laſt gaſpe of life, and poynt of death. But *Carpi* his *Chirurgeon* (being more humane and charitable then his maſter) leapes ouer the next hedge, and comes to his aſſiſtance: He leanes him againſt a banke, bindes vp his wounds, and wraps him in his cloake, and ſo runnes to a Litter, which he ſaw neere him, and prayes the Lady that was in it, that ſhe would vouchſafe to take in *Don Alcaſero*, who was there extremely and dangerouſly wounded: and this did *Carpi* his *Chirurgeon* performe, in the abſence of *Alcaſero's* owne *Chirurgeon*, who out of ſome diſtaſte or forgetfulneſſe, came not at the houre and place aſſigned according to his promiſe. It was the Lady *Marguerita Eſperia*, who out of her noble and charitable zeale to wounded *Alcaſero*, preſently deſcended her Litter, commanding her ſeruants to lay him in ſoftly, and to conuey him to his lodging, and ſhee her ſelfe is pleaſed to ſtay in the fields till her ſeruants returne it her. It was a *courteſie*, and a *charitie* worthy of ſo *Honourable* a Lady as her ſelfe: and in regard whereof, I hold it fit, to giue her remembrance and name a place in this Hiſtory. All *Naples*, yea the whole Kingdome rings of this Combate; the *Barron* of *Carpi* and *Alcaſero* are (ioyntly) highly commended and extolled for the ſame; the laſt for his affection and zeale to his dead father; the firſt, for giuing *Alcaſero* his life, when it was in his power and pleaſure to haue taken it from him. But God will not permit *Alcaſero* to dye of theſe wounds, but will rather haue him liue to ſee *Carpi* die before him, though in a farre more ignoble and ſhamefull manner.

As ſoone as *Alcaſero's* wounds are cured, and hee prettie well recouered, he leaues *Naples*, and returnes

to

to *Otranto*, where his ſiſter *Caleſtina* did as much ſhake and tremble, at the impriſonment of the *Baron* of *Carpi*, as ſhee now reioyces at his libertie; eſpecially, ſith ſhee is aſſured, that he hath no way accuſed her, nor vſed her name for the death and murther of her father, which indeed makes her farre more pleaſant and merry then before, and within ſixe moneths after marries with *Seignior Alonſo Loudouici*, whom ſhee euer from her youth had loued and affected, and with whom ſhee liues in great pleaſure, ſtate, and pompe; and no leſſe doth her brother *Alcaſero*, who for the courteſie which *Dona Margarita Eſperia* ſhewed him, when hee was ſo dangerouſly wounded, in requitall thereof doth now marry the faire *Beatina*, her onely daughter, with whom he liues in the higheſt content and felicitie, as any *Gentleman* of *Italy*, or of the whole world, can either deſire or wiſh.

But this *Sunne-ſhine* of *Carpi's* proſperitie, and *Caleſtina's* happineſſe and glory ſhall not laſt long: for there is a ſtorme breaking foorth, which threatneth no leſſe then the vtter ruine, as well of their fortunes as liues. Where men cannot, God will both detect and puniſh murthers; yea, by ſuch ſecret meanes and inſtruments, as we leaſt ſuſpect or imagine. They are infallible *Maximes*, that wee are neuer leſſe ſecured, then when wee thinke our ſelues ſecure; nor neerer danger, then when we eſteeme our ſelues fartheſt from it. And if any bee ſo incredulous, or as I may ſay, ſo irreligious, as not to beleeue it, haue they but a little patience, and they ſhall inſtantly ſee it verified and made good in the *Barron* of *Carpi*, and the Lady *Caleſtina*, who thinking themſelues now ſafe and free from all aduerſe fortunes, and fatall accidents whatſoeuer,

ſoeuer, and enioying all thoſe contents and pleaſures, which their hearts could either deſire, or wiſh to enioy, or which the world could proſtitute or preſent them, they in a moment ſhall bee bereaued of their delights and glory, and enforced to end their dayes on a baſe ſcaffold with much ſhame, infamy, and miſery. The manner is thus:

God many times beyond our hopes, and expectations, doth ſquare out the rule of his Iuſtice according to that of his will: all men are to bee accountable to him for their actions, but he to none for his decrees and reſolutions: it is in him to order, in vs to obey; yea, many times hee repriues vs, but yet with no intent to pardon vs. Curioſity in matters of Faith and Religion, prooues not onely folly, but impietie: for as we are men, we muſt looke vp to *God*, but as we are *Chriſtians*, wee muſt not looke beyond him. Hee oftentimes makes great offenders accuſe themſelues for want of others to accuſe them; and when he pleaſeth, hee will puniſh one ſinne by another, the which we ſhal now ſee verified in *Lorenzo* the *Baron* of *Carpi* his Laquay; that wretched and bloody *Lorenzo*, who as wee haue formerly heard, aſſiſted this his maſter to murther Captaine *Beneuente* and *Fiamento*, neere *Alpiata*; who euer ſince being countenanced and authorized by his Maſters fauour, in reſpect of this his foule fact, wherein his bloody and murtherous hand was deeply and ioyntly embrewed with him, hee from that time becomes ſo debauſh'd and diſſolute in his Seruice, as he ſpends all that poſſible hee can procure or get; yea, and runnes likewiſe extreamely in debt, not onely with all his friends, but alſo with all thoſe whom he knowes will truſt him: ſo as his wants be-

ing extreamely vrgent, and enforced to ſee himſelfe reduced to a miſerable indigence and pouertie. Hee being one day ſent by the *Baron* his Maſter to the *Senate* houſe, with a Letter to his Councellor, hee there in the throng and crowd of people, cut a purſe from a *Gentlewomans* ſide, wherin was ſome fiue and twentie Ducketons in gold, was taken with the maner, and apprehended, and impriſoned for the fact, and the next morne his Proceſſe was made, he found guiltie, and condemned to be hanged: So he is dealt withall by a couple of Fryers in priſon, who prepare his ſoule for *Heauen:* He ſees the foulneſſe of his former life, and repents it. The *Baron* of *Carpi* his Maſter, no ſooner vnderſtands this newes, but hee ſhakes and trembles, fearing leaſt this his Laquay ſhould reueale the murther of the Captaine and his man: whereupon hee reſolueth to flye; but conſidering againe, that if his Laquay accuſe him not, his very flight will proclaime and make him guiltie: hee ſtayes, and as hee thinkes, reſolues of a better courſe: Hee goes to the priſon, and deales with his Laquay to be ſecret in the buſineſſe he wots of; proteſting and promiſing him, that in conſideration thereof, hee will inrich his mother, and brothers. *Lorenzo* tels him, that he need not feare: for as he hath liued, ſo he will die his faithfull ſeruant: But wee ſhall ſee him haue more grace, then to keepe ſo graceleſſe a promiſe. *Carpi* flattering himſelfe with the fidelitie and affection of his Laquay, reſolues to ſtay in the Citie: but he ſhall ſhortly repent his confidence. He was formerly betrayed by *Fieſco*, which mee thinkes ſhould haue made him more cautious and wiſe, and not ſo ſimple to entruſt and repoſe his life on the incertaine mercy of *Lorenzo's* tongue:

but

but *Gods* reuenge drawes neere him, and consequently he neere his end; for hee neither can nor shall auoyd the iudgement of *Heauen*.

Lorenzo on the gallowes, will not charge his soule with this foule & execrable sin of murther: but *Grace* now operating with his soule, as much as formerly Sathan did with his heart, he confesseth, that he and the Barron of *Carpi* his Master, together with the Knight *Monte-leone*, and his Laquay *Anselmo* murthered the Captaine *Benevente*, and his man *Fiamento*, and threw them into the Quarry, the which hee takes to his death is true: and so vsing some *Christian-like* speeches of repentance and sorrow, he is hanged.

Lorenzo is no sooner turned ouer, but the *Criminall Iudges*, aduertised of his speeches deliuered at his death, they command the Baron of *Carpi* his lodging to bee beleagred, where he is found in his Study, and so apprehended, & committed prisoner, where feare makes him looke pale; so as the Peacockes plumes both of his pride & courage strike saile. He is againe put to the Rack, and now the second time he reueales this foule and bloody murther, and in euery poynt acknowledgeth *Lorenzoes* accusation of him to bee true: So he is condemned, first to haue his right hand cut off, and then his head, notwithstanding that many great friends of his sue to the *Viceroy* for his pardon. The night before hee was to dye the next morne, one of his Iudges was sent to him to prison, to perswade him to discouer all his complices in that murther, besides *Monte-leone* and his Laquay *Anselmo*; yea, there are likewise some Diuines present, who with many religious exhortations perswade him to it: So *Grace* preuailes with Nature, and *Righteousnes* with Impiety

and ſinne in him; that he is now no longer himſelfe, for contrition and repentance hath reformed him: he will rather diſreſpect *Cæleſtina*, then diſpleaſe God: wherupon he affirmes, that ſhe and her deceaſed ſiſter *Fidelia*, drew him and *Monte-leone* to murther their father, and his man *Fiamento*; and that if it had not bin for their allurements and requeſts, they had neuer attempted either the beginning or end of ſo bloody a buſineſſe: and thus making himſelfe ready for *Heauen*, and gricuing at nothing on *Earth*, but at the remembrance of his foule fact, hee in the ſight of many thouſand people, doth now loſe his head.

This *Tragedy* is no ſooner acted and finiſhed in *Naples*, but the Iudges of this Citie ſend away poaſt to thoſe of *Otranto*, to ſeize on the Lady *Cæleſtina* (who in the abſence of her husband for the moſt part liued there:) A Lady whom I could pity for her youth and beautie, did not the foulenеſſe of her fact ſo foulely diſparage and blemiſh it. Shee is that inſtant at a *Noblemans* houſe, at the ſolemnity of his daughters marriage, where ſhee is apprehended, impriſoned, and accuſed to be the author & plotter of the *Captain* her fathers death; neither can her teares or prayers exempt her from this affliction and miſery. She was once of opinion to deny it, but vnderſtanding that the *Baron* of *Carpi* and his Laquay *Lorenzo* were already executed for the ſame in *Naples*, ſhe with a world of teares freely confeſſeth it, and confirmes as much as *Carpi* affirmed: wherupon in expiation of this her inhumane *Paracide*, ſhe is condemned to haue her head cut off, her body burnt, and her aſhes throwen into the ayre: for a milder death, and a leſſe puniſhment the Lord will not (out of his Iuſtice) inflict vpon her, for this her

her horrible crime, and barbarous cruelty committed on the perſon of her owne father, or at leaſt ſeducing and occaſioning it to bee committed on him; and it is not in her husbands poſſible power to exempt or free her hereof. Being ſent backe that night to priſon, ſhe paſſeth it ouer (or in very truth the greateſt part ther-of) in prayer, ſtill grieuing for her ſinnes, & mourning for this her bloody offence and crime; and the next morne being brought to her execution, when ſhee aſcended the ſcaffold, ſhe was very humble, ſorrowfull, and repentant, and with many ſhowers of teares requeſted her brother *Alcaſero* and all her kinsfolkes to forgiue her, for occaſioning and conſenting to her fathers death, and generally all the world to pray for her; when her ſighs and teares ſo ſorrowfully interrupted, and ſilenced her tongue, as ſhe recommending her ſoule into the hands of her *Redeemer*, whom ſhee had ſo heynouſly offended, ſhee with great humilitie and contrition, kneeling on her knees, and lifting vp her eyes and hands towards heauen, the Executioner with his ſword, made a double diuorce betwixt her head and her body, her body and her ſoule; and then the fire (as if incenſed at ſo fiery a ſpirit) conſumed her to aſhes, and her aſhes were thrown into the ayre, to teach her, and all the world by her example, that ſo inhumane and bloody a daughter, deſerued not either to tread on the face of this Earth, or to breathe this ayre of life.

Shee was lamented of all who either knew or ſaw her, not that ſhee ſhould die, but that ſhee ſhould firſt deſerue, then ſuffer ſo ſhamefull & wretched a death: and yet ſhee was farre happier then her ſiſter *Fidelia*, for ſhee deſpaired, and this confidently hoped for re-

miſſion and ſaluation. Thus albeit this wretched and execrable yong *Gentlewoman* liued impiouſly, yet ſhe dyed *Chriſtianly:* wherfore let vs thinke on that with deteſtation, and on this with charity. And here we ſee how ſeuerely the murther of Captaine *Benevente* was by *Gods* iuſt reuenge puniſhed, not onely in his two daughters, who plotted it, but alſo in the two Noblemen and their two Laquayes, who acted it. Such attempts and crimes deſerue ſuch ends and punſhments, and infallibly find them. The only way therefore for *Chriſtians* to auoid the one, and contemne the other, is with ſanctified hearts, and vnpolluted hands ſtill to pray vnto *God* for his *Grace*, continually to affect *praier*, and inceſſantly to practiſe *pietie* in our thoughts, and *godlines* in our reſolutions and actions, the which if we be carefull and conſcionable to performe, *God* will then ſhroud vs vnder the wings of his fauor, and ſo preſerue and protect vs with his mercy and prouidence, as we ſhall haue no cauſe to feare either *Hell*, or *Sathan*.

THE

THE TRIVMPHS OF GODS REVENGE A-gainst the crying and execrable *Sinne of Murther.*

History XV.

Maurice *like a bloody villaine, and damnable sonne, throwes his Mother* Christina *into a Well, and drownes her: the same hand and arme of his wherewith he did it, rots away from his body; and being diseraſed of his wits in Prison, he there confesseth this foule and inhumane murther, for the which he is hanged.*

IF wee did not wilfully make our selues miserable, *God* is so indulgent and mercifull to vs, as he would make vs more happie; but when with high and presumptuous hands we violate the Lawes of *Nature* and *Grace*, of *Earth* and *Heauen*, in murthering through Enuie those, whom through *Dutie* and affection wee are bound to obey, honour, cherish and preserue: then it is no maruell, because we first forsooke God, that he after abandoneth vs to our selues, and sins, and to the fruits thereof, Calamity, Misery, Infamy and Perdition; and that we may see humane cruelty to be iustly met with and punished by Gods vpright and diuine Iustice,

Iuſtice, Loe heere in this inſuing Hiſtory we ſhall ſee a wretched ſonne kill his harmeleſſe and deere mother. A very fearefull and lamentable *Parracyde*, a moſt cruell and execrable fact, for the which we ſhall ſee him rewarded with condeigne puniſhment, and with a ſharpe and infamous death; although not halfe ſo deplorable as deſerued. It is a bitter and bloody *Hiſtory*, the relation and remembrance wherof in the moſt barbarous and flinty hearts is capeable, not only to ingender compaſſion, but compunction: yea, not onely contrition, but teares, at leaſt if wee haue any place left in vs for *Pitty*, or roome for *Pietie*; the which if we haue, doubtleſſe the end of our reading will not onely bleſſe, but crowne the beginning, and the beginning the end thereof.

VPon the North-eaſt ſide of the Lake *Leman*, vulgarly knowne and called the Lake of *Geneua*, (becauſe it payes its full tribute, and make its chiefeſt *Rendezvous* before that City, whereof it inuironeth at leaſt one third part.) There ſtands a prettie ſmall and ſtrong towne, diſtant a little dayes iourney from it, termed *Morges*, which properly belongs to the iuriſdiction of *Berne*, one of the chiefeſt *Cantons* of that warlike people and Country of *Swiſſerland*, wherein of verie late yeares, and recent memory, there dwelt a rich and honeſt Burger or Burgemaſter (for of Gentrie thoſe parts and people are not, becauſe they will not be capeable) named *Martin Halſenorſe*, who by his wife *Chriſtina Snuytſaren*, had one onely child, a ſonne named *Maurice Halſenorſe*, now of ſome foureteene yeare old; whoſe father although he were by profeſſion a ſouldier, and inrolled a Lieu-

tenant,

nant, to one of thoſe *Auxilary* Bands of that Country which are in pay to the *French King*; yet neuertheleſſe his chiefeſt ambition and care was, to make this ſonne of his a ſcholler, becauſe the Ignorance and illiterature of his owne age, made him to repent it in himſelfe, and therefore to prouide a remedy thereof in his ſonnes youth, ſith he now knew and ſawe, that a man without learning, was either as a body without a ſoule, or a ſoule without knowledge and reaſon, which are her chiefeſt vertue, and moſt ſacred *Ornaments* and *Excellencies*: So he brings him vp to their owne *Grammar* Schoole in *Morges*, where in ſome three or foure yeares his affection and care to ſtudie, makes him ſo good a *Proficient*, as he becomes not onely skilfull, but perfect therein, and almoſt as capeable to teach his Schoole-maſter, as hee was to inſtruct him: yea, and to adde the better *Grace*, to the *Grace* of that *Art*, he was of ſo milde and ſo moddeſt a carriage, and the bloſſomes of his youth, were ſo ſweetly watred with the *Heauenly* dew of *Vertue* and *Piety*, as if his manners and himſelfe were wholy compoſed thereof; ſo that for *Learning* and *Goodneſſe*, hee was, and was iuſtly reputed, not onely the *Mirrour*, but the *Phœnix* of all the youth of *Morges*; and as hee eſteemed himſelfe happy in his Parents, ſo they reciprocally hold themſelues, not onely happie, but bleſſed in this their ſonne; but becauſe the inherent coruption of our Nature, and the peruerſneſſe and multiplicity of our ſinnes are ſuch, as they cannot promiſe vs any true ioy, much leſſe aſſured and permanent felicity: ſo the Sunne-ſhine of this their Temporary content, equally deuided in thirds betwixt the Father, Mother and Sonne, will ſhortly

receiue a great ecclipſe, and a fatall diſaſter, which will be to them by ſo much the more bitter, and mournefull, ſith both the cauſe and effects thereof, were of each of them vnthought of, of them all vnexpected.

For *God* in his ſacred decree and prouidence, ſeeing *Martin Halſenorſe* the Father, his ſtrength arriued to its full *Meridian* and hight, and his dayes to their full number and periode: Hee, as he ſate at dinner iocund and merry with his wife and ſonne, is ſodainely taken with a deadly ſwoone, which preſently depriues his body of this life, and ſends his ſoule to enioy the ſweet felicity and ſacred ioy and immortality of the life to come: A *Document* which may teach vs not to rely vpon the rotten priuiledges and ſtrength of youth, but ſo to prepare our liues, that death at all places, and in all times, may ſtill finde vs armed and ready to encounter it. A *Document* which may teach vs with the erected eyes, as well of our faith, as body, ſo to looke from *Earth* to *Heauen*, that our ſoules be not onely ready, but willing to forſake this ſtinking Tabernacle and priſon of our mortality, to flie and be admitted into *Heauen*; that *Heauenly Ieruſalem*, and celeſtiall City, where they may enioy the bleſſed *Communion* of the *Saints*, and the greateſt bleſſings of al ioyes, & the moſt ſoueraigne ioy of all bleſſings, then to ſee our *Creator* and *Sauiour*, *God* the Father, and *Chriſt Ieſus* his Sonne face to face, wherin indeed all the ioyes and bleſſings of our ſoules, are compriſed and included.

The death of *Halſenorſe* the father, is not only the *Argument*, but the cauſe of his widdow *Chriſtina's* griefe, of his ſonne *Maurice's* ſorrow, of her teares

and

and grones of his ſighes & afflictions; yea, and not to derogate from the Truth, I may ſteppe a degree farther and ſay, that this his death is a fatall herauld, and mournefull harbinger which portends and prepares both of them, many diſaſterous calamities, and wofull miſeries, the which in a manner are almoſt ready to ſurpriſe and befall them.

This ſorrowfull widdow being thus depriued of her deere Husband, who was both her comfort and her ioy, her ſtay and her Protector, her Head and her glory; although he left her a good Eſtate, ſufficient enough to warrant her againſt the feare of pouerty, and to ſecure himſelfe againſt the apprehenſion of worldly Indigence; and wherewithall to maintaine both her ſelfe and her ſonne, with ſomewhat more then an indifferent competency: yet ſhee ſaw her friends forſake her, and her Husbands familiar acquaintance abandone her, as if their friendſhip died with him, and that their remembrance of him was wholy raked vp, and buried in the duſt of his graue. A moſt ingratefull diſeaſe and iniquity of our time, rather to be pitied then cured, and reprooued, then reformed, ſo fading and inconſtant are the vnfriendly friendſhips of the world, who for the moſt part are grounded on profit, not on Honor, on auarice, not on Vertue, on their owne gold, not on the want of their Chriſtian neighbours and bretheren: *But enough of this, and againe to our Hiſtory.*

Now if *Chriſtina* (for onely by that name I will hencefoorth intitle her) haue any comfort or conſolation left her, to ſweeten the bitterneſſe of her Husbands death, it is onely to ſee him ſuruiue and liue in her ſonne *Maurice*, in whoſe vertues and yeares, her

hopes likewise begin againe to bud foorth and flouriſh; when remembring what an earneſt care and deſire her husband had to ſee him a Scholler, as ſhee inherites his goods, ſo ſhee will aſſume and inherite that reſolution of his: and although ſhe loue her ſonnes ſight, and affect his preſence tenderly and dearly, yet ſhe can giue no peace to her thoughts, nor take any truce of her reſolutions, till ſhe ſend him from *Morges* to the *Vniuerſitie* of *Loſanna*, ſome three leagues diſtant thence, there to perfect his Studies and learning, the ſeedes whereof already ſo hopefully bloſſomed foorth, and fructified in him. To which end, her deepeſt affection and care hauing hearkened out one *Deodatus Vareſius*, a Bachelor of *Diuinitie* of that *Vniuerſitie*, whom Fame (though indeed moſt falſely) had informed her to be an expert *Scholler*, and an excellent *Chriſtian*, ſhee agrees with him; when allowing her ſonne an honeſt exhibition, and furniſhing him with Bookes, a Gowne, and all other neceſſaries, ſhe ſends him away to *Loſanna*, charging him at his departure to bee carefull of his Learning, carriage, and actions; and aboue all, to make pietie and godlineſſe in his life and conuerſation, the *Regent* of all his ſtudies, when with teares of naturall affection, they take leaue each of other.

Maurice being arriued at *Loſanna*, findes out his Tutor *Vareſius*, who receiues and welcomes this his Pupill courteouſly and kindly: but *alas*, the hopes of *Chriſtina* the mother, are extreamely deceiued in the vertues of *Vareſius*; becauſe his *Vices* will inſtantly deceiue both the merites and expectation of her *Sonne*, or rather change nature and qualities in him, and thereby ſhortly make him as vicious in *Loſanna*,

as

as formerly hee was vertuous in *Morges*: for I write with griefe and pitie, that to define the truth aright, it was difficult to say, whether he were more learned, or deboshed, a more perfect Scholler, or prophane *Christian*: for albeit the dignitie of his Batchelorship of *Theologie*, did hide many of his dissolute prankes, and obsceane imperfections, yet his exhorbitant deportment and industry could not so closely ouerualle and obscure them, but his intemperate affection to drinking, and beastly inclination to drunkennesse, began now to become obuious and apparant to the eyes and Heads of his *Colledge*, yea to the whole *Vniuersitie*: A most pernitious and swinish *Vice*, indeede too too much incident and subiect to these people the *Swisses*; but if it had been immured and confined within these Rockes and Mountaines of *Germany*, it had prooued not only a happinesse, but a blessing to the other Westerne part of the *Christian* world, where it spreads its infection like an vncontrouleable and incurable *Gangreene*, yea like a most contagious and fatall pestilence: so as in *Varesius* there was nothing more incongruous and different, then his Doctrine and his life, his profession and conuersation, his *Theorie*, and his *Practice*, his knowledge and his will. But if the head-springs and fountaines bee corrupted with this vice and drunkennesse, no maruell if the Riuers and Streames of *Common-weales* bee infected and poysoned therewith; yea, if it bee not debarred, but haue admittance and residence in the *Schooles* and *Classes* of *Vniuersities*, from which Nurses and Gardens of the Muses, both the *Church* and *Estate* fetch their chiefest Ornaments and Members: how can we expect to see it rooted out from the more illiterate

Commons, whoſe groſſe ignorance makes them farre more capable to learne *Vice*, then *Vertue*; or rather *Vice*, and not *Vertue*; ſith there is no ſhorter nor truer Art to learne it, then of their *Art Maſters*, becauſe the example and preſident of ill doing in our Teachers and Superiors, doth not onely plant, but ingraffe and root it; not onely priuiledge, but as it were, authoriſe it in vs, ſtill with a fatall impetuoſitie, with a dangerous violence, and pernitious euent and iſſue: for if remedies be not to be found in learned *Phiſicions*, it is then in vaine to ſeeke them in the rude and vnlearned people; and if the *Preceptor* himſelfe bee not ſanctified, it is rather to bee feared then doubted, that his *Diſciple* will not. This (yea this) is a moſt mournefull and fatall rocke, whereon diuers vertuous and religious Parents, haue euen wept themſelues to death, to ſee their children ſuffer ſhipwracke: yea, this beaſtly and brutiſh ſinne of Drunkenneſſe, is ſtill the Deuils *Vſher* and *Pander* to all other ſinnes; and therefore how cautious and carefull ought the Heads of *Schooles* & *Vniuerſities* be, to expell and root it out from themſelues, and to hate & deteſt it in others, ſith in the remiſſe winking thereat, I may (with as much truth as ſaftie) affirm, that toleration, is confirmation; & conniuency, cruelty; as we ſhall not go far to ſee it made good, and verified in this enſuing mournful Hiſtory; the which in exacting Inke from my Pen, doth likewiſe command blood from my heart, and teares from mine eyes, to anotomize and vnfold it.

Difficultly hath *Maurice* been three moneths in *Loſanna* with *Vareſius*, but his vertues are ecclipſed and drowned in vice; yea, he not onely thinks, but holds it a vertue, to make himſelfe culpable and guiltie of this

this his Tutors *Vice* of *Drunkenneſſe*, wherein within leſſe then three moneths, hee prooues ſo expert, or indeed ſo execrable a *Scholler* in this beaſtly Art, as both day and night, he makes it not onely his practiſe, but his delight; & not onely his delight, but his glory. Hee who before was ſo temperate in his drinke and conuerſation in *Morges*, as for the moſt part he wholly dranke water, not wine; now hee is is ſo viciouſly metamorphoſed in *Loſanna*, as contrariwiſe, he onely drinkes wine, and no water; yea, and which is lamentable to remember, and deplorable to obſerue in this young *Scholler*, he drinks (or to write truer, deuoures it) ſo exceſſiuely, as his Cups are become his Bookes; his carrowſing, his learning; the Tauerne, his Studie; and Drunkenneſſe the only Art he profeſſeth: which filthy and infectious diſeaſe, ſpreading from the *Preceptor* to the *Pupill*, from old *Vareſius* to young *Maurice*, hath ſo ſurpriſed the one, and ſeiz'd on the other, as it threatens the diſparagement of the firſt his reputation, and the ſhipwracke of the ſeconds fortunes, and it may be of his life.

Now *Vareſius*, who will not bee aſhamed to pitie this beaſtly *Vice* in himſelfe, doth yet pitie it with ſhame to behold it in his Scholler *Maurice*, and yet hath neither the *Grace* to reforme it in himſelfe, nor the will or power to reprooue it in him; but inſtead of ſtopping and preuenting, doth in all things giue way to the current and torrent of this ſwiniſh ſinne, which ineuitably drawes after it theſe threefold diſeaſes and miſeries: The poyſon of our bodies, the conſumption of our purſes, and the moath and Canker of our reputations; or if you will theſe three not farre different from the three former: The bane of

our

our wits, the enemy of our health and life, and the consumer of our Estates and friends: And within the compasse of one whole yeare, to all those diseases and miseries doth the drunkennesse of our deboshed young Scholler *Maurice* subiect and reduce him; so as it being the nature of sinne (not checked and vanquished with repentance) rather to grow then wither, to flourish then fade or decay with our age: the longer *Maurice* liued in *Losanna*, the deeper roote this beastly vice of Drunkennesse tooke in him, & he the deerer affection to it; so as that competent exhibition which his mother yearely allowed him, became incomputable with this his excessiue podigality and intemperancy: Yea, his extreame superfluity in this kinde, was without intermission so frequent, as three quarters of his yeares pension could not discharge one of his expences and debts, so strong a habit (conuerted now to a second Nature) had this bewitching beastly sinne of drunkennesse exacted and gotten of him, as if this were his felicity, and that hee onely triumphed to become a slaue to this his slauish appetite and swynish profession, which to support and maintaine, hee not onely feeds, but surfets his mother with variety of subtill and insinuating letters, thereby to draw diuers summes of monies from her, as indeed hee doth; some vnder pretext of his necessitie to buy new bookes, which hee affirmed he wanted; others vnder pretence of his weakenesse and sicknesse, and such like colourable excuses: which vnthriftie prodigality of his, doth as fast emptie her purse and store, as her industrious frugality can possibly fill them, whereof hauing all the reasons of the world to become sencible; shee at last making

making her iudgement conſult with her affection, beginnes now to feare, that her ſonne was become leſſe vertuous, and more deboſhed then ſhe hoped of, and that theſe his letters and petitions for money, were but onely trickes to deceiue the hopes, and betray the confidence ſhe repoſed in his vertuous carriage, and godly inclination; whereof being in fine informed and certified, from ſuch *Students* and *Burghers* of *Loſanna*, whom ſhee had ſet as *Sentinells*, to haue *Argus*, yea *Lynceus* eyes ouer his actions and deportments, ſhe at laſt with few thanks to his *Tutor Vareſius*, many complaints and exclamations to her ſonne, and inexpreſſable griefe and ſorrow to her ſelfe, calles and commands him home from *Loſanna* to *Morges*, where with much bitterneſſe and ſecrecy, ſhee taxeth and rates him for his drunkenneſſe and prodigalitie, in that he had vainely ſpent in one yeare, more then either his father and her ſelfe could collect or gather vp in many.

But ſee the lewd ſubtiltie, and wretched deceitfulneſſe of this diſſolute ſonne towards this his deare and tender mother: for then and there ſeaſoning his ſpeeches with vertue, and his behauiour with obedience and pietie, he modeſtly ſeemes not onely to tax her credulitie, conceiued againſt the candeur and integritie of his actions; but alſo with a kind of Tacite choller, to maligne and traduce thoſe who iniuſtly and falſly had caſt ſo foule an aſperſion on his vertues and innocency; and the better to make thoſe his ſpeeches, and this his *Apologie* and *Iuſtification* paſſe current with his mother, his diſcretion now preſcribes ſo fayre a Law to his *Vanitie*, and his reaſon to his intemperate and irregular deſires, as to the eye of the

world, and to her more curious and obseruant iudgement, hee seemes to be the very picture and Statue of *Vertue*, although *God* and his foule soule and Conscience well knowes, that he is the true, essentiall, and reall *Image* of *Vice*: and the better to cloke and ouerwaile this his dissimulation from the eyes of God and his mother, although he continue to take his Cuppes by night, yet in *Morges*, and especially in his mothers house and sight, he casts them off by day; and the better, and more firmely to reintegrate himselfe into her approbation and fauour, hee mornings and euenings is seene at his prayers, and spends the greatest part of his time in hearing and frequenting of *Sermons*, the which affoords such sweet content to her conceits and thoughts, as shee repents herselfe of her vnkindnesse towards him, and not onely acquits him of his drunkennesse, prodigalitie, and dissolutenesse, but also accuseth his accusers, who shee now as much condemnes for *Enuy* and *Malice* towards her *Sonne*, as shee highly (and as she thinks iustly) applauds him for his religious pietie towards *God*.

But sith Hypocrisie is worse then Prophaneneſſe, as making vs rather Deuils then Saints; or indeed not Saints, but Deuils; and that no sacrifice is so odious, nor obiect so hatefull to *God*, as he who denies and dissembleth it in his lookes, and yet professeth and practiseth it in his heart and soule: so we shall see to our griefe, and this wretched *Hypocrite* finde to his misery, that thinking to deceiue *God*, he shall in the end deceiue himselfe; and in attempting to betray his mother through his false *Vertue*, his true *Vice* will at last betray him, and make him as miserable, as hee flattereth himselfe it will make him fortunate.

Now

Now the better to root and confirme this opinion of his temperancy in his mothers conceits and mind, and so the more secretly to ouerwaile his excessiue affection and addiction to *Drunkennesse*, he vnder the pretence of some necessary and profitable occasions, gets leaue of her, somtimes to ride ouer to *Berne*, *Soleure*, *Fribourg*, *Apensall*, and other capitall townes of the *Cantons*, where he falls afresh to his cups, and there continually both day & night swils his braines, and stuffes vp his belly with wine, as if hee tooke no other delight or glory, but to drowne his wit and learning with his money, and his health with both; and yet againe when he returnes to *Morges*, he makes such fayre weather with his mother, and casts so temperate a cloake and colour on his speeches and actions, as if it were impossible for him to drinke more then would suffice *Nature*, or to desire more then would meerely quench his thirst. And thus by his *Hipocriticall* policy, hauing againe wrought himselfe into his mothers good opinion and fauour, as also some store of money out of her purse and coffers; he with a feigned shew of *Humilitie* and discretion, takes leaue of her, and to perfect his studies and Learning, returnes againe to *Losanna*; where he is no sooner arriued, but vpon his new returne, he finds out his olde carrowsing companions, who like so many pestilent Vipers, and contagious Moaths and Caterpillars, are viciously, and therefore fatally resolued, not onely to eate out the bottome of his purse, but also the heart of his happinesse, and as I may iustly tearme it, to deuoure the very soule of his felicitie: and with these tippling brats of *Bacchus*, doth our lewd and debaushed *Scholler*, *Maurice*, continually drinke drunke, not

onely forgetting his learning, but himselfe; and which is worse, his *God*, hauing neither the power to remember to repent, or grace to pray; nor to remember any thing, except his cups; so beastly is he inclined, so swinishly and viciously is he affected and addicted; and what doth this either prognosticate, presage, or promise to produce in him, but ineuitable affliction, misery, and ruine of all sides?

As the shortest Errours are best: so those *Vices* which haue longest perseuerance and predominance in vs, proue still the most pernicious and dangerous: It is nothing to crush a Serpent in the Egge; but if we permit it to grow to a Serpent, it may then crush vs: a plant may be remooued with ease; but an old tree difficultly: To fall from sinne to repentance, is as great a happinesse, as it is a misery to fall from repentance to sinne: and indeed to vse but one word for the affirmation and confirmation of this truth, there can no greater misery befall vs, then to thinke our selues happy, when (through our sinnes) wee are miserable.

Heere in *Losanna*, *Maurice* esteemes this his beastly sinne of drunkennesse to bee a *Vertue*, not a *Vice* in him; yea, in paying for all shots and reckonings in Tauernes, he sottishly and foolishly thinks it the shortest and truest way to bee beloued and honoured, (though indeed to be contemned) of all; and therefore without feare or wit, yea without the least spark of *Grace*, or shaddow of consideration, his stomacke (like the Deuils spunge,) and his vnsatiable throate (like a bottomlesse gulfe) so deuoures his wine, and his wine his money, as that which should be the *Argument* of his glory, he makes the cause of his shame;

and

and his money which should fortifie his reputation, he conuerts and turnes to ruine it. But as pouertie (in a iust reuenge of our *Vanitie*) reioyceth to looke on vs, because wee first disdained, either to looke on, or regard it; so hee hauing spent the fragrant Summer of his folly and prodigality, in wasting the moneyes his mother gaue him, in wine; now the depriuation thereof makes him feele the frosty Winter of that want, which hee can better remember, then remedy, rather repent, then redresse. The Fellowes and Students of his Colledge, looke on him and his Drunkennesse, some with the eyes of pittie, others with those of ioy, according as their friendship, or malice, their Charity or Enuy either conduct their passions, or transport, and steere their resolutions and inclynations. And for his Tutor *Varesius*, how can he possible seeke or reclayme this his Puppill from *Vice* to *Vertue*, when he is so wretchedly dissolute, as by the publike vote and voyce of the *Vniuersitie*, hee himselfe is already wholy and soly relapsed from *Vertue* to *Vice*.

In which respect, this vitious young Student *Maurice*, hauing neither *Vertue* nor *Tutor*, money nor credit, discretion nor friend, to secure him from the shelues of Indigence, or the rockes of Pouerty and Misery, whereon hee is rashly and wilfully rushing; he like a true deboshed Scholler, or indeed as a Master of Art, in the Art of deboshednesse, first sels away his bookes, then his gowne and cloathes, and next his bed, being desirous to want any thing but wine; and confidently (though vainely and foolishly) assured, that if he haue wine enough, that then hee wants nothing. A miserable consideration and con-

dition, a wretched Estate and resolution, onely tending and conducing to direfull misery, and to deplorable pouerty and desolation.

But to repleniſh his purſe, to repayre his credit, and apparell, and to continue his cuppes & drunkenneſſe, he hath no other hopes or refuge, then againe to caſt himſelfe on the affection and courteſie of his mother whom hee re-viſits with ſeuerall Letters, which are onely ſo many humble inſinuating petitions, againe to draw and wreſt moneyes from her. But he is deceiued in his hopes, and expectation, or at leaſt they deſtinctly and ſeuerally, and his mother ioyntly with them, conſpire to deceiue him. For I write it with griefe, becauſe (by an vncontroulable relation of the truth) ſhee dictates it to my pen with teares; that as well by all thoſe of *Morges*, who came from *Loſanna*, as by all thoſe of *Loſanna* who came to *Morges*, ſhe is moſt certainly & ſorrowfully aduertiſed of her ſonnes deboſhed and diſolute life, of his neglect of Learning, and too frequent affecting and following of drunkenneſſe, of the ſale of his cloathes, bed and bookes; of the erreparable loſſe, both of his time, moneyes and reputation; and withall, how the dregs and fumes of wine, hath metamorphiſed his countenance, and not Graced, but filthily diſgraced it with many fiery Rubies and flaming Carbunkles; as alſo how it hath ſtuffed and bombaſted vp his belly and body; as if the dropſie and he contended who ſhould firſt ſeize each on other, and therefore ſhee being (with a mournefull vnwillingneſſe) enforced, not onely to take notice, but ſorrowfully to reſt aſſured and confident of theſe diſaſterous premiſes, the infallible predictions & *Symptomes* of her Sonnes vtter

ruine

ruine and subuersion: Shee peremptorily and absolutely refuseth his requests, answereth his Letters with many sharpe complaints and bitter exclamations against his foule sinne of Drunkennesse, which threatnes no lesse then the ruine, both of his Reputation, Friends, Learning, Fortune and Life, if not of his Soule.

Maurice, seeing himselfe wholy abandoned of his Mother, he knowes not how to line, nor yet how to prouide the meanes to maintaine life, which not only surpriseth his thoughts, but amazeth and appaleth his cogitations with feare; yea, he takes this discourtesie of hers so neere at heart, and withall is so extreamely impatient, to see himselfe forsaken of her, whom hee knowes the Lawes of Nature hath commanded to affect and cherish: as forgetting himselfe to be her Sonne, and she his Mother; yea forgetting himselfe to be a man, and which is more a *Christian*, his wants and *Vices* so farre transports him beyond the bounds of *Reason* and *Religion*, of *Nature* and *Grace*, as hee impiously and execrably degenerates from them all and secretly vowes to his heart and soule, or to say truer, to the deuill: (who inchanteth the one, and infecteth and intoxicateth the other) that hee will speedily send her into another world in a bloody Coffin, if shee will not releeue his wants and maintaine him as her Sonne in this. So Alas here it is, that he first giues way to the deuill to take possession of his thoughts and heart, and here it is, that he first assumes bad blood, and suggests bloody designes, against the safety and life of his deere and innocent Mother. When like a miserable wretch, and a wretched and impious villaine, his thoughts and studies

(like

(like ſo many lynes running to their centre) are now in continuall action and motion, how to finiſh and bring this deplorable Tragicall buſineſſe to an end: yea, the better to feed this his inſatiable bloody appetite, and to quench the quenchleſſe thirſt of his Matracidious reuenge, he forgets all other proiects and affaires, to follow and haſten on this; which (to giue one word for all) takes vp both his ſtudy and his time in *Loſanna*, caſting away his bookes, which would ſeeme to diuert him from it, as if hee courted *Pluto*, not *Apollo*; *Proſerpina*, not *Pallas*; *Erynnis*, not *Vrania*; the *Furies*, not the *Muſes*: and as afflictions ſeldome come alone, but many times (as the waues of the ſea) fall one in the necke of another; ſo to make him rather aduance then retire, in the execution of this his vnnaturall and damnable attempt, his exceſſiue and frequent drunkenneſſe, makes him ſo notoriouſly apparrant to the Heads of the Vniuerſity in generall, and of his owne Colledge in particular, that they giue him his *Conge*, and (without lending any eare to his *Apologie* or Iuſtification) expell him thence: So that being now deſtitute of all friends and meanes, hee is enforced to ſee himſelfe reduced to this point of miſery, that hee muſt either begge or ſtarue; which to preuent (becauſe hee as much diſdaines the firſt, as he is reſolued to prouide a remedy for the ſecond) he leaues *Loſanna* (where his Vices and debts haue made the ſtones too hot for him) and on foote, goes home to his Mother to *Morges*, hoping that his preſence may preuayle more with her then his abſence; and his tongue make that eaſie, which his pen (in his Letters) found not only difficult but impoſſible.

Be-

Being arriued at *Morges*, his louing & indulgent Mother, receiues him with teares, not of ioy, but of grief, for his Drunkennesse hath so deformed his face, and body; as at the first sight shee dificultly knew him to be her Sonne, and although hee take paines to conceale that beastly Vice of his, and so to playster, and varnish it ouer with a feigned shew of repentance and reformation; yet shee sees to her affliction, and obserues to her misery, that hee loues his Cups better then his life, and that as soone as shee once turnes her backe from him, hee falls close to them, and so tippleth and carrouseth from Morning to Night. Three dayes are scarce past, before hee makes two requests to her, the one for new cloathes, the other for money; when, to the end that her wisdome might shine in her affection as well as her affection in her wisdome, shee cheerefully grants him the first, but peremptorily dennies him the second, because shee well knowes it would be so much cast away on him, sith he would instantly cast it away on wine, and to write the truth, the grant of his apparell doth not so much content him, as the refusall of her money doth both afflict and inflame him; He is all in choller hereat, and the fumes of Reuenge doe so implacably take vp and seize on his thoughts, and they on it, as now without the feare of God, or care of his soule, hee like a damnable villaine, and an execrable Sonne, swaps a bargaine with the Deuill, to destroy and make away his Mother: Hellish resolutions and infernall conceits, which will not onely strangle those who embrace, but confound those who follow them: His impiety made him formerly assume this bloody fact, and now his necessity of want of money (in that hee can-

not as it were drowne himselfe in the excesse of Drunkennesse) enforceth him to a resolution to finish it. His faith is so weake towards God, and so strong with the deuill, as he will not retire with Grace, but aduance with impiety, to see as well the end as the beginning of this bloody businesse: Hee consults hereon with his delight, not with his reason; with his will, not with his Conscience; with his heart, not with his Soule. Hee sees hee hath no money, and knowes, or at least beleeues, that his Mother hath enough, and therfore concludes, that if she were once dead, it were impossible, that his life should want any. So these two wretched Councellors, *Couetousnesse* and *Drunkennesse*, (or rather Couetousnesse to maintaine his Drunkennesse) like two infernall fiends and furies, haule him on head-long to perpetrate this bloody and mournefull murther of his deere and tender Mother, the end whereof, will bring him as much true misery and infamy, as the beginning doth flatter and promise him false content and happinesse; his youth hath no regard to her age, and lesse to her Life, neither will hee vouchsafe to remember that hee first receiued his of her: yea, all the blood which flowes in his heart, and streames in his veines and body, cannot any way haue the power to prompe him, that it is deriued and descended from hers. And if *Merges* will not diuert him, *Losanna* should; if his yeares cannot instruct him, yet his bookes might; and if *Nature* preuailed not with his heart, yet mee thinkes *Grace* should with his Conscience, to represent him the foulenesse of this attempt, and the vnnaturall cruelty thereof, in resoluing to imbrew his diabolicall hands in her innocent blood; or if the influence

fluence of these earthly considerations could not allay the heate of his malice, or quench the fire of his reuenge towards her, yet mee thinkes looking from prophanenesse to piety, from Earth to Heauen; from the time present, to the future; from the corruption of his Body, to the immortality of his Soule; from Sinne to Righteousnesse, from Reuenge to Religion, and consequently from Satan to God, hee should hate this bloody designe and proiect of his as much as now he loues it, and seeke the preseruation of his Mother, with as much obedience and affection, as now he contriues and pursues her vntimely end with impiety and detestation. But his Vices will still triumph ouer his Vertues; and therefore it is rather to be feared then doubted, that they will in the end worke him too miserable, euer to see himselfe so happy.

Miserable *Maurice* therefore, (as the shame of his time, the disgrace of his sexe, and a prodigious monster of *Nature*) hauing hellishly resolued on the matter, now with a deuilish fortitude and hellish assurance passeth on to the maner of her Tragedy. He will not giue eare to God, who seekes to diuert him from it, but will hearken to the deuill, who vseth his best Oratory to perswade and intice him to it. But as the deuil is malicious in his subtilty, so should we be both wise and cautious in our credulity; for if wee beleeue him, he will betray vs; but if wee beleeue God, we shall then betray him: he is impatient of delayes, yea, his malice is so bloody, and his reuenge so cruell, as hee thinkes euery houre a yeare, till hee hath sent her from Earth to Heauen: He proposeth vnto himselfe diuers wayes to murther her, and the deuill who

is neuer absent but present in such hellish occasions, makes him as well industrious as vndictiue, and implacable, in the contriuing and finishing thereof. Now he thinkes to cut her throate as shee is in bed: Then to poyson her at table, either in her meate or drinke. Then againe hee is of opinion to hire some to kill her as shee is walking in her vineyards; or else to cause two Watermen to drowne her, as shee is taking the ayre in a boate on the Lake, which twice or thrice weekely she is accustomed to doe; but yet still he is irresolute, either which, or which not to resolue on, till at last after a weekes dilatory protaction, hauing with a fatall and infernall ratiotination banded and rebanded these seuerall bloody proiects in his braynes and contemplations, hee reiecteth them all, as more fuller of difficulty and apparant danger, then of warrantable safety, when considering that there was a deepe Well in the outter yard, adioyning to the Garden, he holds it fittest for his purpose to drowne her therein, whereon the deuill and he strikes hands, and set vp their rest and periode.

Whiles thus this gracious mother *Christina* endeauors with her best care and prayers, to diuert her graceless sonne *Maurice* from this his intemperate, and beastly sinne of *Drunkennesse*, he (as if hee were no part of her, but rather a limbe of the Deuill) with a monstrous and inhumane ingratitude, sets his inuentions and braines on the tenter-hookes, to espy out the occasion and time to dispatch her. When burning with a flaming desire, to quench the insatiable thirst of his reuenge in her blood: he (taking time and opportunity at aduantage) seeing all his mothers people abroad to gather in the Vintage, the well open, and

shee

shee with a Prayer booke in her hand, walking in the Garden next adioyning, the Deuill infuseth such courage to his heart, his heart such cruelitie and inhumanitie to his soule, and his soule to his resolutions, that all things seemed then to conspire to see an end to this his so long desired and affected businesse of murthering and dispatching his mother, he taking on him the part of a mad man, whom it seemed sorrow had suddenly afflicted, and griefe distracted, hee with his hat in his hand, hastily and furiously rusheth into the Garden to his mother, and cries out to her, that there is one of the neighbours children fallen into the well, which he espyed from his chamber window: whereunto (harmelesse good woman) she adding beliefe to his false and perfidious speeches; and being (beyond her selfe) afflicted and amazed with this sodaine and sorrowfull newes, shee throwes away her Booke, and hand in hand with him, (her sighes interrupting her words, and her teares her sighes) she (as if pittie added wings to her feet) trips away to the well, both to see this mournfull spectacle, and chiefly to know, if it any way lay in her possible care to assist, or power to preserue the said child from death: when bringing her to the well, hee better like a fury, then a man, and rather resembling a meere Deuill, then a sonne, fasteneth his left hand on the well-post, and as she lookes into the profunditie thereof, hee with his right hand tips and throwes her in; and so without any more doing, claps downe the couer thereof; when reioycing in his heart that he had sent her to death, because he sees and knowes it now, not in the power of the whole world to saue her life. He (the better to ouerwaile this his impious villany, and to obscure this

his barbarous and bloody fact) aſcends her chamber, breakes open her cupboards, trunks, and cheſts, takes away moſt of her money, and ſiluer plate, which hee priuately hides away for his owne behoofe and vſe, and ſo ſcattereth a few pieces of money, and ſome of her clothes and apparell in the floore, thereby ſubtilly to inſinuate and intimate to the world, that it were theeues who had robbed and drowned his mother; when ſtealing a horſe out of the ſtable, he with much ſecrecy gets him out of the backe doore, which hee leaues open, and from thence rides away to his mothers people in the Vineyards; to whom he relates he hath been all that morne abroad to take the ayre, and is now come to paſſe the remainder of the day with them, and to be merry: to which end (in his mothers name) he ſends for wine from the skirts of the town; and ſo (as well men as mayds) they carrowſe and frolike it till towards night, and then they all returne home, where they find both doores open, his mother their Miſtris wanting, and no creature whatſoeuer in the houſe, whereat they much admire and wonder. So the ſeruants and himſelfe ſeeke and call her in the Orchards and Gardens, but in vaine, for they find no newes of her; when the mayds one way, and he and the men-ſeruants another way, ſeek her as well in the roomes and chambers, as in the ſtreets and neighbors houſes, where ſhee is accuſtomed to frequent, but to no purpoſe; for they can neither ſee nor heare of her; till at length the maydens ruſhing into her bed-chamber, they find her Cupboard, Cheſts and Trunks broken open, and ſome of her money and apparell ſtrewed heere and there on the floore; whereat amazed, they lamentably cry out at windowes, that theeues

haue

haue been there, and robbed their Mistris her Chests and Trunks: which *Maurice*, and the men-seruants of the house ouer-hearing, they ascend, and admire at the sight thereof; neither doth his outward feares, or their inward apprehensions, stop or stay at the meere losse of the goods, but they ioyntly apprehend, and feare the absence of his mother, and their Mistris *Christina*, and are already become iealous and vmbragious of her safetie, and very fearefull, that the theeues haue offered her some violence and crueltie. Whereupon late at night, hearing no newes of her, her sonne (because chiefly interested in this disastrous accident) goes and acquaints the *Bayliffe* of *Mulgrā*, and the rest of the *Cryminall Officers* therewith, who of all sides enquire for her, and make a seuere and curious search in the towne, to find out the theeues, and in the meane time (together with *Maurice* and the seruants) leaue not a roome nor place of the house vnsought for her: but their diligence proues vaine, for they can purchase no newes of her, or such losse of the theeues. They remaine in the house all night, and they all with sorrowfull and watchfull eyes, euery minute of an houre, expect her, or newes of her. Eight of the clocke the next day strikes, but as yet shee is not so much as seene or heard of: So they againe, in presence of the *Bayliffe*, reuisite and search all places and corners both in the House, Gardens, Orchyards, and Yards, but still to no effect or purpose: when behold, the sacred and secret prouidence of God, in reuealing her to be drowned in the well, not onely beyond the expectation, but also beyond the beliefe of all that were present: for as they are in the middest of their doubts and feares, yea in the very

very depth of their research and perquisition; loe, one of the seruant Mayds, named *Hester*, who was neerest in the fauour, and dearest in the affection of her *Mistris*, hauing that very instant morning taken a nap of an houres sleepe, or thereabouts in a chayre, starts suddenly out of her sleepe and rest, trips to them, and sayes, shee then and there dreamt, that her *Mistris Christina*, was cast into the well, and drowned; the which shee affirmed with many words, and more sighes, out-cries, and teares; which peircing into the eares and thoughts of the Bayliffe and Seruants, and into the very heart and Conscience of this our execrable *Maurice*, they looke pale with griefe and amazement; and he straineth the highest key of his Art and policy to keepe his theeues from blushing for shame that day, & the better to hood winke their eyes & iudgments, from the least sparke or shaddow of this his guiltinesse herein, he with many showers of hypocriticall teares, prayes the Bayliffe that vpon *Hesters* dreame, and report the Well may be searched, adding withall, that it was more probable then impossible, that those theeues who robbed his Mothers house, might likewise bee so deuilishly malicious to murther her and throw her into the Well: which the Bayliffe seriously considering, as first the maides dreame, then the Sonnes request and teares, hee instantly in presence of all those of the house, as also of many of the next neighbours whom he had purposely assembled: Caused the Well to be searched and sounded, where the hooke taking hould of her clothes, they instantly bring vp the dead body of his Mother and their Mistresse *Christina*: the skull of whose head was lamentably broken, and her braines

pitifully dashed out with her fall. All are amazed, her Seruants greeue, and her hellish Sonne *Maurice* weepes and cries more then all the rest at this mournfull spectacle. The Bayliffe carefully and punctually againe examine *Hester*, if God in her dreame reuealed her not, the manner how, and the persons who had thus throwne her Mistresse into the Well; Shee answereth negatiuely according to the truth, that shee had already deliuered as much as shee knew of that mournefull businesse. When *Maurice* to shew his forwardnesse and zeale, for the detection and finding out of his Mothers murtherers, hee pretends that he suspects *Hester* to be accessary, and to haue a hand herein. But the Bayliffe and common Councell of *Mergel*, hauing neither passion nor partiality to dazle and inueagle the eyes of their iudgement, finding no reason or ground of probability to accuse her, or which might tend or conduce that way; They free her without farther questioning her, and so (as it hath beene formerly remembred) they all concurring in opinion that the theeues who robbed her, had vndoubtedly throwne her into the Well: They giue leaue to *Maurice* to bury his breathlesse mother, which he doth with the greatest pompe & decency, requisite as well to her ranke and quality, as to his affection and dutie; and the better to fanne off the least dust or smoake of suspition, which might any way fall vpon the lustre of his Innocency, he at her Funerall, (to the eye of the world) sheds many riuolets of teares. But alas what is this, to this his foule and execrable sinne of murthering his mother; for although it bleare the eyes, and inueigle the iudgements of the Bayliffe and his associates, the Crymi-

nell Iudges of *Morges*, yet *God* the Great and *Soueraigne* Iudge of *Heauen* and *Earth*, will not bee thus deluded, cannot bee thus diuerted herein. No, no, for albeit hee be mercifull, yet His diuine *Maiesty* is too iust, to let crimes of this hellish nature goe either vndetected or vnpunished.

Wee haue seene this execrable Sonne so bloody hearted and handed, as with a deuillish rage, and inhumane and infernall furie, to drowne his own deere & tender Mother; & with as much cruelty as ingratitude, to throw her from the world into a Well, who with many bitter gripes & torments (to the hazzard and perill of her life) threw him from her wombe into the world: and the prouidence and Iustice of *God* will not lead the curiosity of the Reader farre, before wee see this miserable miscreant ouertaken, with the impetuous stormes of *Gods* reuenge, and the fiery gusts and tempests of his iust indignation for the same, notwithstanding that his subtill malice, and malicious subtilty, haue so cunningly contriued, and so secretly acted and compacted it with the deuill, that no earthly person or sublunary eye, can any way accuse, much lesse conuict him thereof; as marke the sequell, and it will briefly and truly informe thee how.

As soone as he hath buryed his Mother, his blacke mourning apparell, doth in his heart & actions worke such poore and weake effects of repentance and sorrow for her vntimely death, as where diuers others lament and grieue, he contrariwise reioyceth and triumpheth thereat, and by her decease being now become Lord and Master of all, he like a graceless villaine falls againe to his old carousing companions,

and

and veine of drunkennesse; wherein hee takes such singular delight and glory, as hee makes it not onely his pastime and exercise by day, but his practise and recreation by night; And as the Lord hath infinite meanes and wayes to scourge and reuenge the enormity of our delicts and crimes, so wee shall shortly see for our instruction, and obserue for our reformation, that this vngoldly and beastly Vice of drunkennesse of his, which is his most secret bosome and darling Sinne, will in the end prooue a rauenous *Vulture* to deuour, and a fatall *Serpent* to eate out the bowels, first of his wealth and prosperity, and then of his life; for it not onely takes vp his time but his studie, in so much as I may as truely auerre to my griefe, as affirme to his shame, that he leueleth at nothing more then to make it his felicity, which swinish excesse and intemperancy (as a punishment inseperably incident and infalibly heriditary to that sinne) doth within three monethes make him sell away all his Lands; yea, and the greatest part of his plate, and houshold-stuffe, So his drunkennesse first, but then chiefly Gods Iustice and reuenge pursuing his foule and inhumane crime of drowning his Mother, makes him of being left rich by her, within a very short time become very extreame poore and miserable; So as hee runnes deepely into debts, yea, his debts are by this time become so exceedingly vrgent and clamorous, as contrary to his hopes and feares, when he least dreames thereof; hee is imprisoned by his Mercer and Draper, for the blackes of his Mothers Funerall, to both whom hee is indebted the some of three hundred crownes, which is farre more then either his purse can discharge, or his credit and Estate

now satisfies. When abandoned of all his friends, his meanes spent and consumed, and nothing left him to excercise his patience in prison, but Dispaire, nor to comfort him, but the terrours of his bloody and guilty Conscience: Hee is clapt into a stinking Vault or Dungeon, where (in horror and detestation of his bloody cryme) the Glorious Lampe of Heauen, the Sunne, disdaines to send his radiant and glittering beames to comfort him; so as he who before was accustomed to fare deliciously, and as it were to swill and drowne himselfe in the best, and most curious wines, now hee must content himselfe onely with course bread and water; and yet his misery is so extreame, & that extremity of his so miserable, as he hath hardly enough to maintaine & sustaine life: But wee shall see that this first affliction of his, will instantly be followed and ouertaken by a second.

Whitsonday being arriued, hee petitioneth his Goalor (for that day) to haue the liberty of the yarde, and the freedome of the ayre, which is granted him, when at night, descending the stayres, againe to be pent vp in his obscure Dungeon, his foote slips, and he receiues a fearefull fall, whereof the bone of his right Arme is broken in two peeces; and hauing no Chirurgion to looke to it, it putrifies and rots, so as for the preseruing of his life, hee within fifteene dayes is enforced to haue it cut off, a little below the shoulder: and this was the very same Hand and Arme which threw his Mother into the Well. A singular act of *Gods* reuenging Iustice, and Iust reuenge shewen herein. Oh that it may bee deepely imprinted in our hearts, and ingrauen in our soules, that the Reader hereof, of what sexe or quality soeuer,

euer, may as it were stand amazed, at the consideration of *Maurice* his impious sinne towards *God*, and of *Gods* due and true reuenge and requitall thereof, in his iust Iudgement and affliction towards him.

But this is not enough for *Maurice* to suffer, nor for *God* to inflict on him for this his bloody and inhumane Crime, in murthering his Mother: nor to say the truth, it is but the *Prologue*, to the deplorable, yet deserued punishment, which is immediatly ready to surprise and befall him. For to the end, that the truth may informe our curiositie, and our curiositie vs, of the *Catastrophe* of this Tragedy; we must vnderstand, that it was the pleasure and prouidence of God, that the breaking and cutting away of *Maurice* his Arme, proued the breake-necke of his patience, and the cutting away of his content and iudgement: The deuill caused him most inhumanly to drowne his Mother, the which he might haue refused to perpetrate, but would not; and now God in expiation thereof, sends him Rage for Reason, Dispaire for Comfort, and Madnesse for Sobriety, the which hee would flie and eschew, but cannot. Hee hath committed this execrable crime beyond the rules and Lawes of *Nature*; and therefore God hath ordained, that hee should feele many degrees of punishments, and this is not onely the Law, but the rule of *Grace*. Of all degrees of afflictions, Madnesse is the most to bee pitied, and the worst to be cured; sith it makes a man goe farre beyond Reason; and therefore to come farre too short of himselfe, it is held of some to be a sickenesse of the Liuer, of others, an ouerfuming of the blood, and of others a debility of the braine: But in

this our execrable wretched *Maurice*, it was the infectious Malady of his ſoule, which God ſent purpoſely into his braines, to bee reuenged of his heart, for ſo inhumanly drowing his Mother: For although his Diuine Maieſty, hath infinite more wayes to puniſh murther, then man hath to commit it; yet that he might make the detection of this of wretched *Maurice*, as ſtrange as the complotting and finiſhing thereof was cruelly inhumane, and inhumanely cruell; he purpoſely ſends it him; for although ſince his impriſonment, hunger had ſo taken downe his ſtomacke, and quelled his courage, as his former volubility of ſpeech, was now reduced to a kinde of ſorrowfull and penſiue ſilence; yet as ſoone as his braines and ſenſes, were poſſeſſed and captiuated with this prodigious Lunacy, & outragious phrenſie, then his fits were ſo violent, and that violence ſo implacable; as his ſpeeches were ſo many fearefull outcries and howlings, and his words ſo many vncouth and vnheard of rauings. So that whoſoeuer either heard or ſaw him, hee might iuſtly conceiue and affirme, that hee had thunder in his tongue and lightning in his eyes: For his crime made this his affliction and phrenſie of his, ſo miſerable, ſo impetuous, as he ſpake non-ſenſe perfectly, and looked rather like a Furie then a Man; yea, his foule Conſcience and poluted ſoule, rung him ſo many *Panicke* feares, and terrors of Diſpaire, as hee was affrayd of all things, and angry with himſelfe, becauſe he could be no more affraid of himſelfe; So as that Dungeon which could impriſon his body, was not capeable to containe his thoughts, much leſſe to immure his feares; & in this miſerable plight & perplexity: he remained

mained for the space of ten dayes and nights, without any intermission, or hope of remedy, which infinitly disturbed his fellow prisoners, and chiefly his Goalor, whose yeares had neuer beene accustomed to heare such discordant tunes, much lesse to bee taken vp with such distastfull and fearefull melody.

He acquaints the Common *Councell* of the towne hereof, & importunatlie solicits them, that they will remooue his distracted prisoner *Maurice*, to some more fitter and more conuenient place. Who remembring what *Maurice* had beene, and now considering & seeing what he is; They, who heretofore would not be so charitable to releeue his pouertie, are yet now so religiously compassionate, as they pitrie his Madnesse; So they command him from a Dungeon, to a Chamber; from his palate of straw to a fetherbed, from his bread and water, to wholesome meates and broths; but all this will not suffice; and to shew themselues, not onely good men, but good Christians, they to restore him to his wits and senses, make yet a farther progression in Charity. They cause him to be conferred with, by many good Diuines, who are not onely eloquent, but powerfull to perswade him to pray often, and to practise other Christian duties & offices; but his cries are so outragious, and his rauings so extrauagant, as hee is as vncapeable to relish their reasons, as they are to vnderstand his rage: When the very immediate Finger, & Prouidence of God makes them yet so sensible of his vnparalell'd misery, as they are resolued to remooue him from his Prison to an Hospitall, thereby to take the benefit of the ayre in the Gardens, Walkes and Fields; hoping that they might preuaile

with him, to recall his wits, and re-eſtabliſh his ſenſes in their proper ſeats of *Vnderſtanding*, and ſtations of *Iudgement*. When heere, (oh heere) I coniure thee *Chriſtian* Reader to ſtand amazed and wonder with me, at the ſacred and ſecret Iuſtice of the *Lord*, expreſſed and demonſtrated in this Accident; For as his Vnder-Gaolor (by the *Magiſtrates* Command) takes him by the hand, with an intent to conduct him foorth from the Priſon to an Hoſpitall; His bloudy Crime (like ſo many Bloud-hounds) purſuing his guiltie Conſcience and Soule; his thoughts ſo inform'd his knowledge, and his knowledge ſo confirmes his beliefe, that the drowning of his Mother is detected; and that they now drawe him from his Priſon to the place of Execution to ſuffer death for the ſame. Which apprehention and feare, *God* putting into his conceits and heart, in deſpite of his madneſſe; he wanting an accuſer. Loe, heere hee himſelfe both accuſeth and condemneth himſelfe for the ſame; for the very Image of that conceite redoubling his feare, as his feare did his phrenſie and madneſſe. He in the middeſt of thoſe fitts, and the height of that Agony and Anxietie, Cries out with a loud voice, *I haue drowned my Mother in the Well, I haue drowned my Mother in the Well, God will haue mee to Confeſſe it before he ſuffer you to hang mee; I ſpeake it on earth, and by my part of Heauen, What I now Confeſſe is true.* Which words no ſooner eſcaped his tongue, but he inſtantly returnes againe to his out-cryes of Phrenſie and madneſſe. His Gaolers, and the reſt are amazed at theſe fearefull ſpeeches, and bloudy Confeſsion of his; which notwithſtanding that they attribute to madneſſe, yet they leade him

to

to the Hospitall, He still rauing and crying as he passeth the streets: But Oh! Let vs heere farther admire with wonder, and wonder with admiration, at the prouidence and mercy of God here againe miraculously made apparent and manifested in this execrable wretch *Maurice*, for hee who outragiously cried in his prison and licentiously raued in the street, is no sooner entered into the Hospitall, but the pleasure of God had so ordained it, as his Madnesse fully falls from him, and hee absolutely recouereth againe his wits and senses, in such firme and settled manner, as if hee had neuer formerly beene touched or afflicted therewith.

His Gaolors make report to the Magistrates, first of his confession of drowning his Mother, and then of his sudden and miraculous recouering of his perfect memory, iudgement and senses; as soone as he set foote within the Hospitall: Whereupon they as much astonished at the one, as wondering at the other; doe instantly repaire thither to him, and there araigne and accuse him, for that inhumane and bloody fact of his, whereof his owne Euidence and Confession hath now made him guilty. But they take him for another, or at least, hee will not be the same man: Hee denies this horrible and bloody crime of his, with many oathes and asseuerations; which they maintaine and affirme he hath confessed, sayes, That they either heard a Dreame or saw a Vision, whereof hee neither dreamt nor thought of; and that he was ready to lose all the blood and life of his body to finde out, and to be reuenged of the murtherers of his Mother.

But the Magistrates are deafe to his *Apologie*, and

conſidering the violence of his Madneſſe by its ſudden abandoning him, as alſo his free and vninforced confeſſion of drowning his Mother; they conceiue that Gods prouidence and Iuſtice doth ſtrongly operate in the detection of this foule and inhumane murther; and therefore contemning his requeſts and oathes (in the vindication of his Innocency) they cauſe him to be refetched from the Hoſpitall, to the Priſon, and there adiudge him to the Racke, when although his heart and ſoule be terrified and affrighted with his apprehenſion and accuſation; Yet the deuill is ſo ſtrong with him, as he cannot yet finde in his heart to relent, much leſſe to repent this foule and inhumane crime of his; but conſidering that hee acted it ſo ſecretly, as all the world could not produce a witneſſe againſt himſelfe, except himſelfe; he vowes hee will be ſo impious and prophane in his fortitude and courage, as to diſdaine theſe his torments; and to looke on them and his Tormentor with an eye, rather of contempt then feare: But God will be as propitious and indulgent to him, as hee is rebellious and refractory to God; for heere wee ſhall ſee both his Conſcience and reſolutions taught another rule, and preſcribed a contrary Law; yea, heere wee ſhall behold and obſerue in him, that now *Righteouſneſſe* ſhall triumph over *Sinne*, *Grace* over *Nature*, his *Soule* over his *Body*, *Heauen* over *Hell*, and *GOD* over *Satan*; for at the very firſt ſight of the Racke, the ſight & remembrance of his bloody crime, makes him ſhake and tremble extreamely, when his ſoule being illuminated, by the reſplendant Sunne beames of Gods mercy, and the foggie miſts of Hell and Satan, expelled and baniſhed

shed thence, hee falls to the ground on his knees, first beates his breast, and then erecting his eyes and hands towards Heauen; hee (with a whole deluge of teares) againe confesseth, that hee had drowned his Mother in the Well, from and for the which hee humbly craueth remission, both from Earth and Heauen.

And although there bee no doubt, but God will forgiue his soule for this his soule murther; Yet the Magistrates of *Morges*, who haue Grauity in their lookes, Religion in their hearts & speeches, & Iustice in their actions, will not pardon his body; so in detestation of this his feafull crime, and inhumane parracide, they in the morning condemne him, that very after-noone to be hanged. At the pronouncing of which sentence, as hee hath reason to aprooue the equity of their Iustice in condemning him to die, so he cannot refraine from grieuing at the strictnesse of the time, which they allot him for his preparation to death. *But as soone as we forsake the deuill, we make our peace with God.*

All *Morges* and *Losanna* rings of this mournefull and Tragicall newes, and in detestation of this mournefull, inhumane and bloody crime of our execrable *Maurice*, they flocke from all parts and streetes to the place of execution, to see him expiate it by his death, and so to take his last farewell of his life.

The Diuines, who are giuen him for fortifying and assisting his soule, in this her flight & transmigration from Earth to Heauen, haue religiously preuailed with him, so as they make him see the foulenesse of his crime, in the sharpenesse of his contrition and

repentance for the same; yea, hee is become so humble and withall so sorrowfull, for this his bloody and degenerate offence, as I know not whether hee thinke thereof with more griefe, or remember it with detestation & repentance. At his ascending the Ladder, most of his Spectators cannot refraine from weeping, and the very sight of their teares prooues the *Argument* of his; as his remembrance of murthering his Mother was the cause.

He tells them hee greeues at his very soule, for the foulenesse of his fact, in giuing his Mother her death, of whom he had receiued his life. He affirmes, that Drunkennesse was not onely the roote, but the cause of this his beggery and misery, of his crime and punishment, and of his deboshed life and deserued death, from which with a world of sighes and teares; hee seekes and endeuours to diuert all those who affect and practise that beastly Vice. He declares, that his Mother was too vertuous so soone to goe out of the world, and himselfe too vitious (and withall too cruell) any longer to liue in it; that the sinnes of his life, had deserued this his shamefull death; and although hee could not preuent the last, yet, that hee heartily and sorrowfully repented the first. Hee prayed God to be mercifull to his soule, and then besought the world to pray vnto God for that mercy; when speaking a few words to himselfe, and sealing them with many teares, and farre fetched sighes; he lastly bids the world farewell, when enuiting the Executioner to doe his Office, he is turned ouer.

And such was the vitious life, and deserued death of this Execrable Sonne and bloody Villaine *Maurice*: wherein I must confesse, that although his end

were

were shamefull and sharpe; yet, it was by farre too too milde for the foulenesse of his crime, in so cruelly murthering his deere Mother *Christina*, whom the Lawes, both of *Nature* and *Grace* commanded him to preserue and cherish: Yea, let all Sonnes and Daughters of all ages and ranckes, whatsoeuer looke on this bloody and disasterous example of his, with feare; and feare to commit the like by the sight of his punishment. It is a History worthy, both of our meditation and detestation, whether we cast our eyes on his drunkennesse, or fixe our thoughts and hearts on his murther: Those who loue and feare God, are happy in their liues, and fortunate in their deaths; but those who will neither feare nor loue him, very seldome prooue fortunate in the one, neuer happy in the other; and to the rest of our sinnes, if we once consent and giue way to adde that scarlet, and crying one of Murther; that blood which we vntimely send to the Earth, will in Gods due time draw downe vengeance on our Heads from *Heauen*; *Charitie* is the marke of a *Christian*, and the shedding of Innocent blood, either that of an *Infidell*, an *Athiest*, or a *Deuill*. O therefore let vs affect and striue to hate it in others, and so shall wee the better know how to detest and abhorre it in our seiues, which that wee may all know to our comforts, and remember to our consolations, direct vs O Lord our God, and so we shall be directed.

FINIS.

ERRATA.

PAge 16. line 3. for will still affect him, read shee will still affect him. p. 33. l. 13. for forsake, read wilt forsake. p. 61. l. 7. for to adde to the perfection, r. adde to the perfection. p. 66. l. 3. for chance, r. chaire. p. 80. line 22. for bookes, r. booke. p. 83. l. 6. for fumes and reuenge, rea. fumes of reuenge. p. 93. l. 11. for not onely, r. will not onely. p. 109. l. 15. for sequest. r. sequestet. p. 112. l. 30. for demolutions, re. demolitions. p. 119. l. 9. for permit not those, r. permit those. p. 124. l. 11. for beautie, reade beauties. p. 127. l. 6. for lenitie, r. lenitie. page 134. l. 31. for crucifie, rea. scarifie. pag. 159. l. 15. for Spaine his Master, r. of Spaine. p. 208. l. 13. for incomputable, rea. incompatible. pag. 219. l. 16. for worke him, r. make him. p. 231. l. 4. for yeares, r. eares.